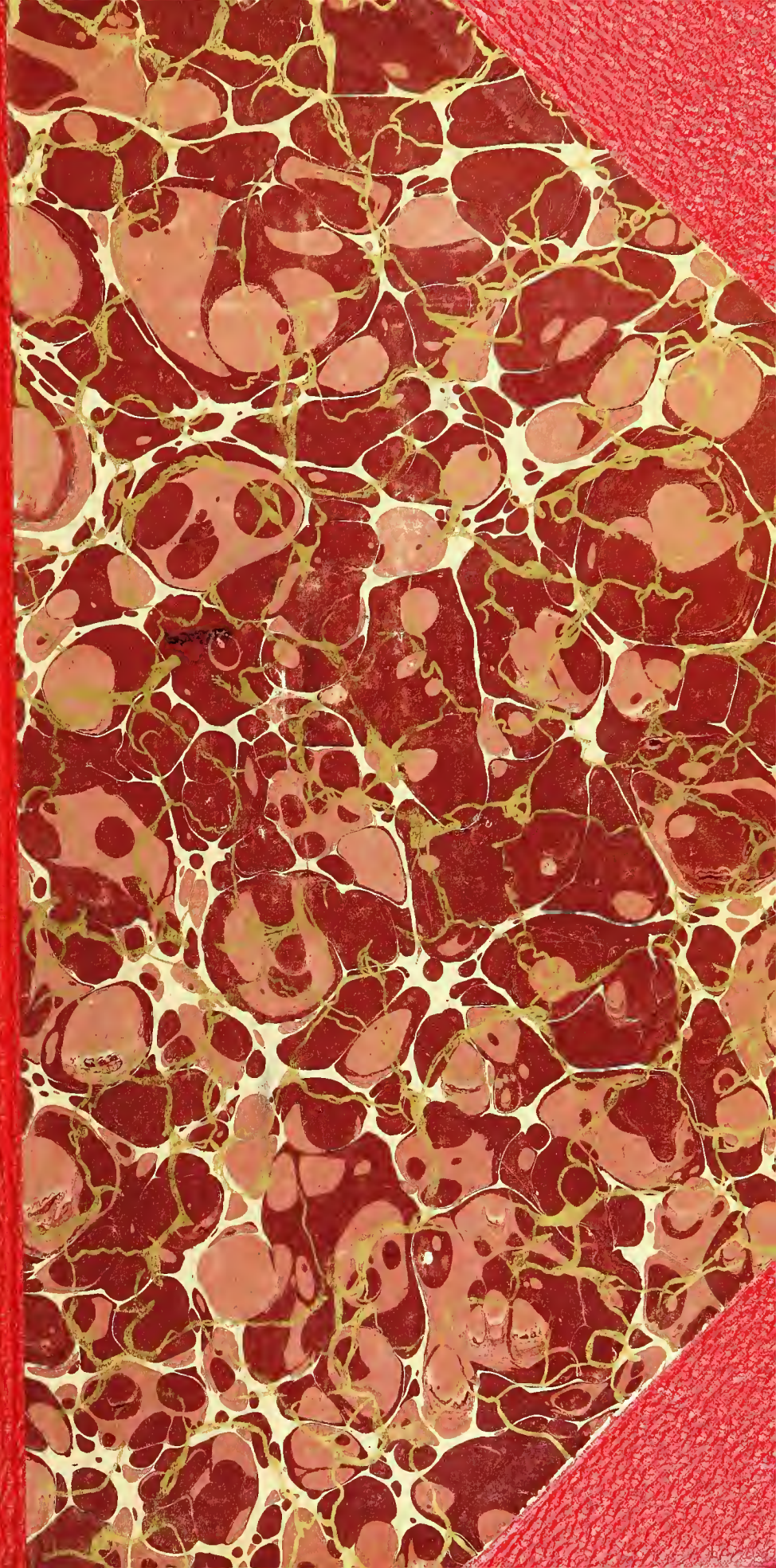


CORNELL
UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY

FROM

Cornell University Library
CS71 .D64 1904
+
Dodge genealogy; descendants of Tristram
3 1924 029 840 448
olin
Overs

Cornell University Library

The original of this book is in
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in
the United States on the use of the text.

http://www.archive.org/details/cu31924029840448

# DODGE GENEALOGY

MRS. MARY (DODGE) WOODWARD

# DODGE GENEALOGY

DESCENDANTS OF

# TRISTRAM DODGE

BY

THERON ROYAL WOODWARD

MEMBER

NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

OLD COLONY HISTORICAL SOCIETY

CHICAGO, ILLINOIS

1904

LANWARD PUBLISHING CO.
CHICAGO AND NEW YORK

*"Backward, turn backward, O Time, in your flight!*
*Make me a child again, just for tonight!"*

In Memory of my Mother

MARY (DODGE) WOODWARD

TO WHOM I AM INDEBTED FOR MY
LINEAGE IN THE DODGE FAMILY,
I DEDICATE THIS VOLUME WITH
THE RESPECT AND AFFEC-
TION OF A LOVING SON.

# PORTRAITS


Woodward, Mrs. Mary (Dodge) - - *Frontispiece*
Woodward, Theron Royal - - - - 5
Dodge, Adiel Sherwood - - - - 21
Dodge, Rev. Jordan - - - - - 29
Downey, Mrs. Jeanette E. - - - - 37
Dodge, Daniel - - - - - - 45
Dodge, Hon. Augustus C. - - - - 53
Dodge, Governor Henry - - - - 69
Dodge, Ossian E. - - - - - 77
Dodge, Robert - - - - - - 85
Lawrence, William H. - - - - - 101
Lawrence, Mrs. Tabitha (Dodge) - - - 101
Dodge, Joseph Munsell - - - - 101
Dodge, Mrs. Martha M. - - - - - 101
Dodge Arms - - - - - - 117
Dodge, Governor Henry (Marble Bust) - - 133
Dodge, Russell - - - - - - 149
Palmer, Mrs. Abigail (Dodge) - - - - 149
Rogers, Sarah - - - - - - 149
Miller, Mrs. Mary E. - - - - - 149
Woodward, Emory Clark - - - - 165
Dodge, John Adams - - - - - 173
Dodge, Mrs. Sarah (Peake) - - - - 173
Dodge, Joel - - - - - - - 173
Dodge, Lebbeus - - - - - 173
Woodward, Mrs. Estelle (Clark) - - 181

# CONTENTS


Abbreviations, - - - - - - 3

Dodge Genealogy, - - - - - - 5–75

Long Island Dodges and their descendants, 77–109

Jeremiah Dodge of East Haddam, Conn., and his descendants, - - - - - 110–111

Related Dodges whose connection has not been found, - - - - - - - 112–113

Miscellaneous records of descendants of Tristram Dodge, - - - - - - 114–116

Dodges in England, - - - - - - 119–123

College Graduates, - - - - - 124–125

Coat Armor in America, - - - - - 126–127

Dodge Arms, - - - - - - - 127–131

Revolutionary Pensioners, - - - - - 132–134

Dodges in the Revolution, - - 135–140, 156

Individual and family names, - - - - 141–145

Origin of names of days, weeks and months - 146–147

Old and new style, - - - - - - 148–149

Dodge Family of Beverly, Mass., - - 150-153

Ancestors of descendants of Mary (Dodge) Woodward, - - - - - - 154–165

Additional records received too late for insertion in regular order, - - - - - 167–180

Indexes—

Dodges, - - - - - - - 183–191

Other names, - - - - - - 192–223

Places, - - - - - - - 224–232

Authorities, - - - - - - 233

# ABBREVIATIONS

b.—born
bapt.—baptized
ch.—church
chil.—children
Col. Rec.—Colchester Records
d.—died, dead
d. y.—died young
dau.—daughter
dec'd.—deceased
gen.—genealogy
grad.—graduate
g. s.—grave stone
m.—married
mo.—month
N. S.—New Shoreham
p.—page
rec.—record
res.—residence
unm.—unmarried.

THERON ROYAL WOODWARD

See page 73.

# DODGE GENEALOGY

1. TRISTRAM DODGE, according to Robert Dodge's *Tristram Dodge and Descendants* (1886), sailed April, 1661, from Taunton, Mass., with the original fifteen settlers and their families and settled on Block Island, Rhode Island. Rev. S. T. Livermore, A.M., in his *History of Block Island* (1876), page 17, names Tristram Dodge as one of the passengers in the shallop which sailed from Taunton, 1661, and he says on page 327 that, although he was not among the first purchasers, he was among the first party of settlers. The following, taken from the records of New Shoreham (Block Island), Rhode Island, would indicate that Tristram Dodge closely followed the first settlers if he did not come with them:

"*To All Persons to Whom This Testimony Shall Appear:*

"Know Ye, I, Simon Ray of Block Island, being eighty-one years of age and now upon oath doth testify and declare that on ye first erecting and settleing of s'd Block Island there was some undivided land reserved by ye first purchasers for to accommodate fishermen for promoting of a fishing trade, and Tristram Dodge Sr. a fisherman came from Newfoundland and ye freeholders willing for to settle him on s'd Island, gave unto him said Tristram Dodge three acres of land unto him and his heirs forever which land ordered by freeholders for to be measured unto him said Dodge situated and being on ye South East of ye Harbor that now is joining to the land of John Rathbon.

"And unto ye truth of this testimony I set to my hand,

"SIMON RAY, Warden.*

"Block Island, Feb. 28, 1718-19."

Harris' *Block Island Epitaphs*, p. 10, says the grave of the elder Tristram is not marked.

Descendants of David Britain[3] Dodge (John,[2] Tristram[1]) have carefully preserved records that say that the sons of Tristram followed him in 1667, and that they came from the north of England near the river Tweed. This statement is entitled to much

*Simon Ray, Sr., d. 17 March, 1737, age 101. (g. s.) Block Island (N. E. H. & G. Reg., Vol. XIII, p. 38). He had by wife Mary, dau. of Nathaniel Thomas of Marshfield, Mass., the following children: Sibel, b. March 19, 1665; Mary, b. May 19, 1667; Dorothy, b. Oct. 16, 1669; Simon, b. April 9, 1672, d. March 9, 1755. Simon Ray, Jr., had two daughters, who married governors of Rhode Island, viz., Anna, m. Samuel Ward, and Catherine, m. William Greene.

consideration, as it is corroborated by many families scattered widely over the United States. Tristram Dodge, Sr., was Freeman May 4, 1664; Sergeant, 1676. He was dead intestate in 1720. His four sons were made Freemen July, 1670, and of course then of age. Children, order not known:

2. i. JOHN[2], b. 1644, d. 1729, aged 85.
3. ii. ISRAEL.
4. iii. TRISTRAM, b. 1647, d. Aug. 18, 1733, "in ye 87th year of his age," says his slate gravestone in the ancient burial ground at Block Island.
5. iv. WILLIAM.
v. MARGARET. We have no record of her except that given by John C. Cooley of Oswego, N. Y., in his Rathbone Genealogy (1898). He says John[3] Rathbone (John[2], Richard[1]), b. about 1634, married Margaret Dodge, dau. of Trustarum Dodge. Children:

1. *Thomas[3] Rathbone*, b. 1657, m. Mary Dickens.
2. *John Rathbone*, b. 1658, m. Ann Dodge.
3. *Sarah Rathbone*, b. 1659, m. Samuel George.
4. *William Rathbone*, b. 1661, m. Sarah ———.
5. *Joseph Rathbone*, b. 1670, m. Mary Mosher.
6. *Samuel Rathbone*, b. 1672, m. Patience Coggshall.

vi. ANN, given as a dau. of Tristram Sr. in Austin's Gen. Dic., p. 66. In view of the above record in the Rathbone Gen. this statement would seem to be an error. New Shoreham records say Ann Dodge m. Nov. 11, 1686, John Rathbone, Jr., d. 1723, son of John, d. 1702, and Margaret Rathbone. The Rathbone Gen. says Ann was second wife and adds that her father settled on Block Island in 1662 and d. 1723, but fails to mention his name. Her children:

1. *Mary[3] Rathbone*, b. Oct. 3, 1688.
2. *Jonathan Rathbone*, b. May 22, 1691.
3. *John Rathbone*, b. Dec. 23, 1693.
4. *Joshua Rathbone*, b. Feb. 19, 1696.
5. *Benjamin Rathbone*, b. Feb. 17, 1701.
6. *Ann Rathbone*, b. Aug. 9, 1703.
7. *Nathaniel Rathbone*, b. Feb. 6, 1708.
8. *Thomas Rathbone*, b. March 2, 1709.

2. JOHN[2] DODGE (*Tristram*[1]). Freeman July, 1670. Wife, Mary. New Shoreham rec. say John Dodge m. Feb. 4, 1696. Bought land in Block Island Oct. 1, 1720, from his brother Israel of New London. Sold land in Block Island Feb. 1, 1724-5. Children:

i. JOHN,[3] b. Jan. 10, 1680-1, d. April 16, 1682.
ii. MARY, b. April 18, 1682, d. after 1720, m. Dec. 28, 1698, John Rose, b. Oct. 10, 1678, d. 1720. Children given by Austin's Gen. Dic.:

1. *Tourmet[4] Rose*, b. Nov. 3, 1699.
2. *Daniel Rose*, b. Oct. 6, 1701.
3. *John Rose*, b. June 29, 1703.
4. *Ezekiel Rose*, b. July 17, 1705.
5. *James Rose*.
6. *Ann Rose*.
7. *Mary Rose*.
8. *Catherine Rose*.

6. iii. JOHN, b. Jan. 15, 1685-6.
iv. CATHERINE, b. March 17, 1687-8.
7. v. DAVID BRITAIN, b. Dec. 26, 1691, d. July 30, 1764.
vi. SARAH, b. April 7, 1694.
vii. ELIZABETH, b. Nov. 4, 1696.
viii. ALEXANDER, b. June 15, 1699. Freeman, Block Island 1721.

3. ISRAEL[2] DODGE (*Tristram*[1]). Freeman, July, 1670, in Block Island. Oct. 1, 1720, Israel Dodge of New London, late of Block Island, sold land located in Block Island, formerly belonging to his father Tristram, to his brothers John, Tristram and William of Block Island. He was on a farm in North Parish (Montville), New London, Conn., in 1694. In 1705 the Queen's Court reported him settled there on Indian Fields. As the New London records were burned by Benedict Arnold Sep. 6, 1781, it is difficult to give dates concerning his family. Baptisms by Rev. Jas. Hillhouse, Second Cong. Church of North Parish, supply the following names of Israel's children and grandchildren. He appears to have disposed of all his real estate before his death. In 1707 he bought land in Montville of Samuel Rogers. In 1719 he and wife Hannah gave his son John a part of this land. In 1725 John sells same land to his brother Israel for £40. Israel Sr. gave some of this land to his sons William and Samuel, and they sell sixteen acres of it in 1725 to their brother Israel. In 1727 Israel Sr. gives more of this land to son Samuel, "all of his own farm except improved part," latter to fall to Samuel when Israel Sr. and wife die. In 1722 Israel gave some of this Montville land to son Thomas, "near John's portion," deed made out at Norwich. In 1724 Israel gives son Israel more of this land. In 1730 Samuel Dodge sells land in Montville "where Israel Dodge now lives" (probably brother Israel) to Gideon Comstock for £42, and this was doubtless after the death of his father and mother when the homestead had fallen to him, "said land beginning at the highway that goes to Colchester." Robert Dodge, in his *Tristram Dodge and Descendants*, p. 136 et seq., has got Israel and his family badly mixed up. Children from church records:

8. i. ISRAEL,[3] bapt. adult Dec. 16, 1722, d. 1745.
9. ii. JOHN, b. 1689, bapt. adult Dec. 16, 1722, d. Nov. 16, 1776 (Norwich Rec.).
10. iii. THOMAS, bapt. adult Dec. 16, 1722.
iv. WILLIAM, bapt. adult Dec. 16, 1722.
v. SAMUEL, bapt. adult Dec. 16, 1722.

4. TRISTRAM[2] DODGE (*Tristram*[1]). Freeman, Block Island, July, 1670; m. Jan. 7, 1680, Dorcas Dickens, b. 1664, d. Feb. 18, 1737, dau. of Nathaniel, d. 1692, and Joan Dickens, who was widow Tyler. Will dated July 26, 1733, proved Block Island June 7, 1735, names wife Dorcas and following

children. Tristram and wife are buried New Shoreham, Block Island, where their gravestones may still be seen (ancient slate from England). Children:

11. i. NATHANIEL,[3] b. Nov. 3, 1682.
ii. THOMAS, b. Jan. 23, 1684, d. July 14, 1755, m. Susannah Hutchings. Removed to Cow Neck, Long Island. For his descendants see p. 99 et seq.
12. iii. EBENEZER, b. Oct. 21, 1687.
iv. HEZEKIAH, b. Dec. 25, 1690. Robert Dodge erroneously calls him Josiah.
v. DORCAS, b. May, 16, 1694, m. ——— Langworthy.
vi. TRISTRAM, d. 1760. Removed to Cow Neck, L. I. In 1730, with wife Mary of Cow Neck, deeded to Wm. Hamer of New Shoreham. m. Nov. 28, 1741, Phebe, widow of Adam Mott. For descendants of TRISTRAM DODGE see p. 97 et seq.
vii. SARAH, m. Samuel Mitchell Aug. 4, 1727.

5. WILLIAM[2] DODGE (*Tristram*[1]). Freeman, July, 1670, m. Sarah George, dau. of Peter and Mary George. Perhaps he married again, as New Shoreham records say William Dodge m. April 24, 1694. Children:

i. WILLIAM,[3] b. March 7, 1680.
ii. ELIZABETH, b. May 31, 1683.
iii. MARY.
iv. SAMUEL, b. Sept. 9, 1691. He removed to Cow Neck, L. I. His will, dated New York City, May 23, 1761, proved 1761. For his descendants see p. 79 et seq.
v. SARAH, b. Jan 24, 1695 (N. S. Rec.).

6. JOHN[3] DODGE (*John*,[2] *Tristram*[1]). Freeman, Block Island, May 3, 1709; m. Elizabeth ———, Oct. 17, 1710. Removed from Block Island to Westerley, R. I. His children taken from Westerley town records and "Arnold's Vital Statistics of Rhode Island."

i. JOHN,[4] b. Aug. 24, 1711. Freeman, Westerley, April 30, 1734, m. Aug. 15, 1734, Sarah Ball of New Shoreham, b. Aug. 20, 1714, daughter of John[2] Ball (Edward[1]) and Sarah[4] Rathbone (John[3] John[2] Richard[1]). Children from N. S. Rec.:

1. *Mary*[5], b. April 3, 1736.
2. *Henry Littlefield*, b. Sept. 22, 1744.

ii. MARY, b. March 12, 1713, m. Dec. 21, 1732, Theodaty Vass.
iii. ELIZABETH, b. Dec. 18, 1714, d. Aug. 8, 1792, m. March 15, 1732, Samuel[5] Rathbone, Jr. (Samuel[4] John[3] John[2] Richard[1]), b. April 16, 1705, d. Jan. 24, 1780. Children:

1. *Walter Rathbone*,[5] b. Block Island, Jan. 16, 1734, m. March 4, 1756, Hannah Rose.
2. *Samuel Rathbone*, b. July 10, 1736, m. Nov. 19, 1758, Susanna Reynolds. He was Lieut. in Capt. John Sands Co. 1775-6.
3. *Elijah Rathbone*, b. May 28, 1740, m. June 19, 1763, Betsey Burrows of Groton, Conn.
4. *Elizabeth Rathbone*, b. Dec. 2, 1742, m. Feb. 3, 1767, James Dodge.

iv. ANNE, b. Feb. 20, 1717, m. June 5, 1741, Jedediah Davis.
v. JOSEPH, b. June 29, 1719. His son Joseph[5] and wife Lucretia had Susanna,[6] b. Westerley, Feb. 14, 1779, and John, b. Stonington, Dec. 16, 1780. It was probably his dau. who was the Susanna[5] Dodge of Westerley, b. Nov. 12, 1747, d. Nov 28, 1777, m. May 22, 1765, Capt. Wait[6] Rathbone (Rev. Joshua,[5] John,[4] John,[3] John,[2] Richard[1]), b. Stonington, Aug. 18, 1744, and had Mary[7] C. Rathbone, b. April 4, 1770, m. Dr. Wm. Willard; Wait Rathbone Jr., b. July 10, 1773; Rhoda Rathbone, b. March 14, 1776, m. ——— McDonald of Middlebury, Vt.
vi. WALTER, b. Aug. 23, 1721.
vii. CATHERINA, b. Aug. 16, 1723.
viii. OLIVER, b. April 20, 1726, m. April 24, 1751, Lydia Rose (N. S. Rec.), m. 2d in New Shoreham Feb. 7, 1765, Mary Mitchell of N. S. Children:

1. *John*,[5] b. Sept. 19, 1752.
2. *Lydia*, d. May 21, 1753.
3. *Lydia*, b. Jan. 22, 1768, m. Oct. 15, 1789, George Wells of Hopkinton and had Oliver Dodge, b. Westerley, Sept. 2, 1802.

7. DAVID BRITAIN[3] DODGE (*John*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. in Block Island May 17, 1717, Rebecca Yeomans. Freeman, 1728. He bought land March 2, 1731, in Colchester, Conn., where his gravestone still stands. First six children born in Block Island, and the rest in Colchester. Children:

i. DAVID,[4] b. July 15, 1719. Left Colchester in 1757 and settled at New Minas, Nova Scotia (now Sunnyside, Port Williams Station) on land granted settlers by the government when the Acadians were expelled. He had a brother Daniel, who had a grant at Grand Pré, but left it and returned to Colchester. David d. New Minas, 1784. His widow Frances afterward returned to Colchester with her sons David and Asa. Children:

1. *Stephen*,[5] lived in Hartford, Conn., as late as 1809, and printed bibles.
2. *James*, was living in New England when his father died.
3. *Caleb*, of Nova Scotia, where he probably has descendants.
4. *Gardiner*, b. 1762, lived in the house with his father. He d. aged 40; wife d. aged 93; children of his son Aaron[6] were Alonzo,[7] David, Jane, Annie, Sarah and Caroline. They live on land owned by their great grandfather David. Letters asking them for information meet with no response.
5. *Asa*, an imbecile.
6. *David*, deaf and dumb.
7. *Frances*.
8. *Susanna*.
9. *Sylvester*, returned to New England and m. at Waterford, Conn., Esther Caulkins. In 1809 he sailed from New London, Conn., for Nova Scotia, to sell his land situated there. He was never heard from. His widow d. soon after. His children were Fannie,[6] d. age 16 unmarried; Nathaniel[6]; Lydia,[6] m. 1st Alex. Cregier, 2d* Ezra

*Dr. Ezra Dodge was not known to be related to his second wife Lydia. By a first wife he had Spencer, Ezra, and Eliza who m. James Houston of

Dodge, dentist of New York City (she had no children); and Daniel Ezra,[6] b. Aug. 16, 1802, Waterford, Conn, d. Sept. 20, 1880, m. in East Haddam, Conn., m. July 4, 1821, Electa Farrington Smith, b. Feb. 25, 1804.

Daniel Ezra[6] Dodge had Joel Smith,[7] b. June 25, 1825, d. March 20, 1868; Daniel Ezra,[7] b. April 7, 1827, d. April 16, 1866; Edwin Nathan, b. Nov. 5, 1831, d. Oct. 2, 1833; Amelia E.,[7] b. May 21, 1836; Esther, b. May 21, 1839, d. Nov. 2, 1840; William,[7] b. Jan. 7, 1842, d. July 7, 1852. Amelia E.,[7] above, m. March 18, 1855, James Darrow, a sea captain, b. May 5, 1833, d. May 22, 1897. She resides New London, Conn., and had Florence May[8] Darrow, b. May 11, 1856, and James F.[8] Darrow, b. May 17, 1858, m. May 18, 1885, Ida Fuller, and d. April 12, 1896. Daniel Ezra[6] Dodge had second cousins Mark and Jonathan living in Salem, Conn.

13. ii. JONATHAN, b. Aug. 3, 1721, d. Jan. 19, 1794.
iii. ALEXANDER, b. July 18, 1723. (Alexander Dodge Jr., m. 1764, widow Susanna Waller.)
iv. MARY, b. Sept. 9, 1725.
14. v. DANIEL, b. July 18, 1727.
15. vi. JOHN, b. Feb. 15, 1730.
16. vii. AMOS, b. May 31, 1732, d. 1779.
17. viii. MOSES, b. May 8, 1734.
18. ix. NATHAN, b. July 14, 1736.
19. x. GEORGE, b. Aug. 6, 1738.
xi. ABIGAIL, b. Feb. 23, 1741, m. Oct. 23, 1760, Wm. Wise.
xii. ANNE, b. March 22, 1743.

8. ISRAEL[3] DODGE (*Israel*,[2] *Tristram*[1]). Caulkin's *History of New London* (Conn.), p. 392, says he was of the North Parish when he enlisted in the French War in the expedition against Cape Breton, March, 1744-5. He embarked from New London, Conn., April 13, 1745, in the command of Gen. Roger Wolcott. On June 19 following tidings arrived that he had fallen a victim to disease. "Having 'listed in the king's service to go to war," he made his will March 16, 1744. Will filed Aug. 13, 1745. He bequeathed to wife Rachel lands, etc., while she remains his widow and to his children, mentioning the girls in the following order as "first daughter," "second daughter," etc., and calls his son Ezra his "old son," and Nehemiah his "young son." Children named in will:

i. HANNAH,[4] m. George Denison. Montville Cong. Ch. records state that she left that church in 1747 to join the Baptists. (Montville, called the North Parish, was a portion of New London, Conn.)
ii. JANE.
iii. MARY, m. Ebenezer Lines.
iv. FREELOVE.
v. ESTHER. March 4, 1745-6 George Denison was appointed her guardian, and she is said to be above 12 years of age.
vi. RACHEL, m. John Lewis.

---

Philadelphia. Spencer had two daughters, viz., Maria, who m. Bigelow Adams and d. without issue, and Emeline, who m. a Lieut. Brown of the navy. Ezra 2d had Lydia, Phoebe and Ezra 3d, who all have descendants.

vii. AVES, dau. Unmarried 1763 when she sold 57 acres to Jeremiah Vallet.
viii. EZRA. "Old son."
ix. NEHEMIAH. "Young son." Sept. 12, 1748 Jason Allen was appointed as his guardian, and he was upwards of 14 years of age. He sold land, 1753, in Montville to Jeremiah Vallet, said land formerly belonging to his father Israel.

9. JOHN[3] DODGE (*Israel*,[2] *Tristram*[1]). He was bapt. in Montville Dec. 16, 1722, and with his wife Elizabeth united with the church April 7, 1723. Perhaps the John Dodge who m. June 25, 1717, Elizabeth Stebbins (New London records). He m. 2d Hannah ———. In 1725 he sold the land given him by his father in Montville to his brother Israel, and removed to Colchester, Conn. He afterwards removed to Canterbury, Conn. Norwich town record says: "John Dodge of Canterbury d. Nov. 16, 1776, in the 87th or 88th year of his age, as said by his son Edward, at whose request this record is made." The following baptisms are from Montville church records. Children, the last three by wife Hannah:

i. ANN,[4] bapt. Dec. 16, 1722, m. John Dethick. She was d. in 1770, leaving heirs.
ii. HANNAH, bapt. Dec. 16, 1722, m. Daniel Peck. She was d. in 1770, leaving heirs.
20. iii. JOHN, bapt. March 10, 1723, d. Jan. 22, 1794. (This date of death taken from church records of Hanover, a town adjoining Canterbury.)
iv. ELIZABETH, bapt. Aug. 8, 1725, m. John Willis.
v. JOEL, bapt. July 1, 1727, d. Oct. 26, 1770 (Canterbury rec.), m. Jan. 14, 1753, Dorcas Smith. No record has been found of any children. The following records are from Canterbury, Conn., books:

"*To all people to whom these presents shall come:* Know ye that whereas Joel Dodge late of Canterbury in County of Windham and Colony of Connecticut dec'd, did while in full Life make and execute to his father Mr. John Dodge then of Colchester in the County of Hartford now of Canterbury a Bond on certain Conditions therein mentioned to make and execute to him the sd. John Dodge a good warrantee Deed of a certain Tract of land lying in sd. Canterbury containing about Thirty one acres and that the sd. Joel did some time after bring and offer to sd. John Dodge a Deed executed and acknowledged before Saml. Huntington Justice of the Peace dated the 10th day of April 1769, and took up his sd. Bond, and the sd. John Dodge being far advanced in Age did not then discover but that sd. land was solely conveyed to him sd. John Dodge, but afterwards upon perusing sd. Deed found that sd. Joel had conveyed sd. Tract of land to him sd. John Dodge & Joshua Dodge son to sd. John Jointly and afterwards to content sd. Joshua sd. John Dodge did make and execute to sd. Joshua Dodge a good warrantee Deed, dated April 12—1776."

(Vol. IX, p. 141, Canterbury Land Records.)

Joel Dodge—Administration granted Nov. 16, 1770.
Joel Dodge—Estate rendered Insolvent March 14, 1771.
Joel Dodge—Inventory, Jan. 1, 1771.

(Book E.)

Joel Dodge—widow's third, March, 1774.
Hannah Dodge—widow of John Dodge, March, 1777.

(Joel Dodge—Distribution, 1779.)

Dorcas Spalding widow relict sd. dec'd.
John Dodge eldest own Brother.
Dan'l Dodge second own brother.
Edward Dodge third own brother.
Heirs of Anne Dethick dec'd the late wife of John Dethick, and eldest own sister to sd. Joel Dodge.
Eliza. Willis the wife of John Willis and third own sister to sd. dec'd.
Heirs of Hannah Peck dec'd wife of Dan'l Peck and second own sister.
Bethiah Symonds wife of Jonathan Symonds and youngest own sister.
Joshua Dodge half brother.
Jemima Nichols wife of James Nichols, eldest half sister.
Sarah Mills wife of Joseph Mills, youngest half sister.

(Book F.)

Joel Dodge—additional debts, 1786.
Joel Dodge—order for sale, 1786.
Joel Dodge—sale, 1787.

(Book G.)

John Dodge—adm. granted Dec. 1776.

(Vol. VII, p. 553.)

Benjamin Smith and Dorcas Dodge adm. on Estate of Joel Dodge.

vi. DANIEL, bapt. Sept. 25, 1729.
21. vii. EDWARD.
viii. BETHIAH, m. Jonathan Symonds.
ix. JEMIMA, bapt. July 1, 1732 (or 1730), m. James Nichols.
x. JOSHUA. In Capt. Lathrop's Co. Col. Latimer's Regt. Aug. 29, 1777, from Norwich. Lemuel, son of Joshua Dodge and wife Sarah, b. March 24, 1784 (Norwich rec.).
xi. SARAH, m. Joseph Mills.

10. THOMAS[3] DODGE (*Israel*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), bapt. in Montville, Dec. 16, 1722, with wife Elizabeth. In 1722 his father gave him land in Montville. Perhaps the Thomas Dodge who bought 12 acres in Colchester, Conn., Feb. 25, 1733, near East Haddam line. Children:

i. DAVID,[4] bapt. Dec. 16, 1722.
ii. THOMAS, bapt. Aug. 21, 1725. Perhaps the Thomas Dodge who in Colchester records m. Jan. 18, 1759, ——— Dewey, and had:

1. *Eunice*,[5] b. May 5, 1760.
2. *Silome*, b. Nov. 5, 1761, d. Dec., 1761.
3. *Thomas*, b. Nov. 22, 1765.
4. *Sarah*, b. June 15, 1768.

11. NATHANIEL[3] DODGE (*Tristram*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. March 3, 1706, Margaret Pulling. Freeman 1709. (N. S. Rec.) He bought 66 acres land in Lyme, Conn., 1743. Will dated Oct. 10, 1753, gives everything to wife Margaret. He was

dead in 1756, when his wife deeds 30 acres of the Lyme land to her son William. In a work entitled, *Early Records of the Dodge Family in America*, by R. R. Dodge, this Nathaniel is called Noah, and many other errors in names and dates occur in the book. This has greatly confused those who have endeavored to work the early generations with Mr. Dodge's book for a guide. Children of Nathaniel and Margaret taken from New Shoreham records:

22. i. WILLIAM,[4] b. May 1, 1707.
23. ii. NATHANIEL, b. May 11, 1710.
24. iii. NEHEMIAH, b. May 9, 1712.
iv. ANNE, b. Feb. 17, 1715.
25. v. MARK, b. March 27, 1717.
vi. DORCAS, b. Feb. 11, 1722, m. Oct. 21, 1743, Thos. Pendleton.
26. vii. GIDEON, b. May 27, 1725.
viii. MARY, b. Nov. 27, 1728, m. Aug. 31, 1746, Edward[3] Ball (John,[2] Edward[1]), b. March 12, 1727, d. June 17, 1796, g. s. Block Island. John[2] Ball m. Sept. 1, 1710, as her 2d husband, Sarah[4] Rathbone (John,[3] John,[2] Richard[1]), b. June 10, 1659. By her first husband, Samuel George, she had Mary and Susanna. Children of Sarah and John Ball were Priscilla,[3] b. Aug. 10, 1711; Sarah, b. Aug. 20, 1714, m. John Dodge, b. 1711; Katherine, b. July 29, 1719; Elizabeth, b. Aug. 7, 1720, m. Jan. 17, 1739-40, Samuel Dodge of Newport; Edward, b. March 12, 1727. Children of Edward Ball and Mary Dodge:

1. *Sarah*[5] *Ball*, b. Nov. 22, 1746, d. Dec. 23, 1747, g. s. Block Island.
2. *John Ball*, b. Mar. 17, 1748, m. Fidelia Littlefield.
3. *Peter Ball*, b. July 23, 1750, m. Elizabeth Simms.
4. *Thankful Ball*, b. July 23, 1732.
5. *Edward Ball*, b. Nov. 17, 1754. His son Samuel[5] Ball m. Catherine Dodge, June 20, 1796, and had Bathsheba,[6] b. Nov. 25, 1798, m. Edward Dodge; Susanna, b. Aug. 30, 1801; Edward, b. Sept. 27, 1804; Samuel, b. May 6, 1809, m. Olive Mitchell; Priscilla, b. March 20, 18—; Thomas D., b. Dec. 4, 18—; Jesse, b. July 25, 18—, m. Abby Mitchell.
6. *Elizabeth Ball*, b. Sept., 1756.
7. *Dorcas Ball*, b. Oct. 7, 1758.
8. *Nathaniel Ball*, b. Dec. 25, 1760.
9. *Isaac Ball*, b. June 28, 1763, m. Peggy Dodge and had Gideon[6] Ball who m. Lydia Dodge, and Nathaniel Ball, m. Margery Rose.
10. *Samuel Ball*, b. July 13, 1766.
11. *Mary Ball*, b. Jan. 5, 1770, m. 1st Elias Littlefield, 2d Thomas Littlefield.

12. EBENEZER[3] DODGE (*Tristram*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), of Block Island, m. Feb. 23, 1714, Ann Rathbone. Children:

i. MARY,[4] b. Sept. 27, 1716.
ii. NATHAN, b. Aug., 1721.
iii. MARY, b. 1722.
iv. MARGARET, b. March 6, 1724-5.
v. WILLIAM, b. Oct. 10, 1726 or 1736. His ancient slate g. s. at Block Island says: "Here lieth ye body of William, ye son of Ebenezer & Ann Dodge, died Jan. ye 26, 1739, aged 3 years, 3 mo. and 16 days."

13. JONATHAN[4] DODGE (*David B.*,[3] *John*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), of Colchester, Conn., m. Nov. 7, 1744, Marcy Williams of New London. Children from Col. Rec.:

27. i. OLIVER,[5] b. Sept. 2, 1745, d. Jan. 1, 1802, at Dodgetown, Bradford Co., Pa.
28. ii. JONATHAN, b. Sept. 26, 1747, d. Sept. 28, 1794.
iii. MARY, b. Sept. 20, 1749.
iv. DANIEL, b. Jan. 23, 1752, d. Aug. 31, 1753.
v MARCY (or MERCY), b. Oct. 10, 1754, m. Sept. 17, 1778, Hallam[5] Latimer (Nathan,[4] Samuel,[3] Robert,[2] Robert[1]), b. Sept. 3, 1754. Children:
1. *David*[6] *Latimer*, b. May 7, 1770, d. Dec. 28, 1800.
2. *Mercy Latimer*, b. Dec. 3, 1781, d. Aug. 27, 1782.
3. *Peter Latimer*, b. Aug. 1, 1783, d. May 11, 1784.
4. *Nicholas Latimer*, b. Oct. 17, 1785, d. Oct. 22, 1786.
5. *Lucy Latimer*, b. March 6, 1790.
6. *Frances Latimer*, b. March 6, 1790.
7. *Nathan Lee Lord Latimer*, b. Feb. 9, 1793.
8. *Daniel Dodge Latimer*, b. June 22, 1795.
9. *Mary Ann Latimer*, b. Jan. 13, 1799.

29. vi. CAPT. DANIEL, b. July 19, 1757, d. Sept. 14, 1807, g. s. Salem, Conn.
vii. ABIGAIL, b. Aug. 18, 1759, m. Benjamin Green.
viii. ANNA, b. Sept. 14, 1761, d. June 10, 1798; m. Nathan Latimer (brother of Hallam, above), b. July 24, 1756. Children:
1. *Jonathan*[6] *Latimer.*
2. *Nathan G. Latimer.*
3. *Nancy Latimer.*
4. *Lynds Latimer.*
5. *Robert Latimer.*
6. *Sophia Jane Latimer.*
7. *Oliver D. Latimer.*
ix. SARAH, b. June 3, 1764.

14. DANIEL[4] DODGE (*David B.*,[3] *John*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), of Colchester, Conn., m. at Westerley, April 11, 1756, Ruth Worden of Westerley. He had a grant of land at Grand Pré, Nova Scotia, but returned to Colchester. Children, Col. Rec.:

i. PETER,[5] b. Jan. 8, 1757.
ii. RUTH, b. Aug. 31, 1758.
iii. HULDAH, b. Feb. 14, 1760.
iv. REBECKAH, b. Feb. 4, 1762.
v. BATHSHEBA, b. Nov. 9, 1764.
vi. ELIZABETH, b. Jan. 9, 1768.
vii. JUDAH, b. Feb. 10, 1770.
viii. HANNAH, b. April, 1772.

15. JOHN[4] DODGE (*David B.*,[3] *John*,[2] *Tristram*[1]). Colchester records say John Dodge 3d and Tabitha Dodge m. Dec. 7, 1749. At this time three John Dodges were living in Colchester, viz., John[3] Dodge (Israel,[2] Tristram[1]), b. 1698; his son John, b. 1723, and this John, the son of David B. At this period exact lineal succession was not observed in numbering. (See *Austin's Gen. Dic.*, p. 369, where Samuel Rogers was called junior to distinguish him from his cousin of same name.) Children of John and Tabitha:

i. TABITHA,[5] b. May 1, 1750, m. March 19, 1773, Benjamin Dodge. Children:

1. *Libbeus*,[6] b. Nov. 8, 1773.
2. *Elizabeth*, b. June 26, 1775.
3. *Israel*, b. Dec. 2, 1776.
4. *Abigail*, b. Sept. 6, 1779.
5. *Anne*, b. Aug. 5, 1781.
6. *Joel*, b. Aug. 6, 1784.
7. *Russell*, b. April 6, 1786.
8. *Thomas*, b. July 11, 1788.
9. *Esther*, b. Oct. 2, 1790.

ii. JACOB, b. May 1, 1750.
iii. MIRIAM, b. April 14, 1752.
iv. MORIAH (?), b. Aug. 15, 1753.
v. ELIZABETH, b. Aug. 15, 1755.
vi. SODENE (?), b. Aug. 14, 1759.
vii. JERUSHA, b. May 1, 1761.
viii. REUBEN, b. Dec. 6, 1763.
ix. SETH, b. July 24, 1765.
x. ESTHER, b. Aug. 30, 1768.

16. AMOS[4] DODGE (*David B.*,[3] *John*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. 1756 in Colchester, Conn., Mary Hull of South Kingston, R. I. He was drowned aged 47. First six children b. Colchester, the rest in Shelburne, Mass.

i. CHARLES,[5] b. 1756.
ii. AMOS, b. 1758, w. Betsey. He was a carpenter in Rome, N. Y., in 1815.
iii. ABIMAEL, b. 1760. In Canandaigua, N. Y., 1817.
iv. MOSES, b. 1762.
v. SABRA, b. 1764.
30. vi. DAVID, b. Oct. 22, 1767, d. Nov. 4, 1849.
vii. HULL.
viii. STEPHEN, b. 1775. At 15 years of age his guardian was Sylvanus Cobb of Conway.
ix. ANNE.

17. MOSES[4] DODGE (*David B.*,[3] *John*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), of Colchester, m. Nov. 13, 1755, Mary Chester. Children, Col. Rec.:

i. SARAH,[5] b. Aug. 15, 1756.
ii. SAMUEL, b. Sept. 14, 1758.
iii. RUHE, b. April 10, 1761.
iv. JARVIS, b. Jan. 27, 1764.

18. NATHAN[4] DODGE (*David B.*,[3] *John*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), of Colchester, m. Oct. 10, 1755, Abigail Graves. Children, Col. Rec.:

i. ELIHU,[5] b. Aug. 21, 1756. Was in Colchester 1787; in Col. Latimer's Regt. Aug. 24, 1777.
ii. OLIVER, b. Oct. 14, 1758.
iii. AMASA, b. Jan. 20, 1760, d. 1765.
iv. ABIGAIL, b. June 12, 1763.
v. NATHAN, b. Oct. 21, 1765.

19. GEORGE[4] DODGE (*David B.*,[3] *John*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), of Colchester, m. Jan. 29, 1761, Jemima ———. Children, Col. Rec.:

31. i. ELISHA,[5] b. Oct. 24, 1761.
ii. LOIS, b. March 23, 1763.
iii. REBECCAH, b. Oct. 14, 1764.

iv. JEMIMA, b. Oct. 20, 1766.
v. JERUSHA, b. June 16, 1768.
vi. ANNA, b. April 9, 1770.
vii. BETTY, b. May 27, 1772.
viii. EUNICE, b. Oct. 18, 1774.
ix. GEORGE, b. June 20, 1776.

20. JOHN[4] DODGE JR. (*John*,[3] *Israel*,[2] *Tristram*[1]). In *Tristram Dodge and Descendants* he is placed as a son of Israel[2], an obvions error as a generation has been omitted. *N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, Vol. XV, p. 254, calls him a son of Edward instead of brother of Edward, as records prove. He m. Oct. 23, 1748, Lydia Rogers (Colchester Rec.), and is then called Junior. Lydia Rogers, b. 1729, d. Sept. 3, 1770 (Canterbury Rec.), dau. of William Rogers of New London, Conn., b. 5: 10: 1693, d. 1: 2: 1744, m. Elizabeth Harris, 8: 27: 1713. Elizabeth m. 2d John Tinker, d. 1750. She d. later. William Rogers was son of Capt. James Rogers 2d of New London, b. Feb. 15, 1652, d. Nov. 6, 1714; m. Nov. 5, 1674, Mary, d. Feb. 7, 1713, dau. of Jeffrey Jordan of Ireland. William Rogers was grandson of James Rogers, who came from London, Eng., in ship *Increase*, 1635, to Conn., aged 20, and m. Elizabeth, dau. of Samuel Rowland of England. James Rogers removed to New London about 1660 and d. Feb., 1687.

John Dodge Jr. m. 2d in Canterbury, Dec. 3, 1770, Elizabeth Willis. She d. Dec. 27, 1785, no issne. He m. 3d (Hanover Church Rec.) Nov. 22, 1787, Mrs. Martha Shaw, who survived him and d. about 1827. John Dodge Jr. sold land in Canterbury, Conn., March 30, 1770, to Ephraim Adams. Benjamin Smith and Dorcas Dodge, administrators on estate of Joel Dodge, late of Canterbury, removed judgment against John Dodge Jr. dated 4th Tuesday of June, 1772. John Dodge Jr. deeded a farm on the banks of Little River to pay a debt he owed Joel Dodge. This was probably the homestead which lies near the town line. As they were Baptists the Dodges went to the Hanover Church instead of the Congregational Church in Canterbury. They at one time attended the Brunswick Church (so called), which was in the s.e. part of the present town of Scotland, Conn. The old Dodge place was later included in the limits of the Hanover Society, whose records show that several were received from the Brunswick chnrch. The record of death of John Dodge Jr. and his wife Elizabeth and his marriage to Mrs. Martha Shaw was discovered in the Hanover Church Rec.

Copy of letter in the possession of Dr. John L. Dodge of Groton, Conn., written to Hon. Andrew T. Judson, by Hubbard Adams of Cauterbury, Conn., Jan. 12, 1852:

"Dear Sir:—By your request and the wishes of Mr. Dodge [Dr. N. Dodge 2d], I have endeavored to get the pedigree of the Dodge family, which I think is correct.

"Mr. Dodge [John] came into Canterbury something like ninety years ago, and settled on the bank of Little River, near what was then called Brown's Mills. He was a blacksmith by trade and made many instruments for the husbandman that were of use, such as broadaxes, steelyards, etc. I have now in my use a broadaxe and pair of steelyards as true as a die.

"As it respects his family, they were as follows: Mr. John Dodge married for his first wife Miss Lydia Rogers, with whom he lived and raised a large family, and they were as follows: Jordan, John, Israel, Josiah, Lydia, Elizabeth, Jeremiah, and Nehemiah. Elizabeth Dodge died when a young lady. Lydia Dodge married Mr. Richard Winchester, and lived in Canterbury a number of years, and then moved to the far west. Mr. D. for his second wife married Miss Elizabeth Willis, with whom he lived a number of years. She also died, and left no children. For his third wife he married Mrs. Martha Shaw. He then died himself. The widow died something like twenty-five years ago. The old mansion ground is plain to be seen. The ground that the old blacksmith shop stood on is very visible to this day. There are within six rods of the mansion ground the graves of five of the family, namely, Mr. Dodge, and his two first wives and two daughters, one an infant. At the graves there are no monuments of intelligence, nothing more than a simple stone. The family have all been gone from the neighborhood for many years, but are fresh in the memory of the neighbors. I live within about sixty rods of the old place, and pass by it almost every day.

[Signed] "HUBBARD ADAMS.

"P. S.—The first wife was a very pious and devoted Christian, and quite gifted in religious exhortation. The second wife was also religious, but not as gifted in talent. Their place of going to meeting was at the Brunswick meeting-house, Baptist, standing over the line in the Society of Scotland. The first wife wrote poetry, and Mrs. Peck, an aged lady, now says that Mrs. Dodge would talk equal to any minister. Mr. John Dodge used very often to speak the names of his children arranged so as to rhyme, as follows:

"Jordan and John,
Israel and Josiah,
Lydia and Elizabeth,
Jere and Miah."

The foregoing copy of letter was sent me by Miss Julia E. Dodge of Morristown, N. J. Miss Dodge finds in her correspondence that John Dodge, in speaking of his three wives, compared them with "Heaven, Earth, and Hell." Miss Anna Bowles Williams of Springfield, Mass., has assisted in fixing the parentage of John Dodge Jr., which has hitherto

been unknown. His first seven children are of record in Colchester, Conn., and all of them are recorded at Canterbury, Conn. The first seven were probably born in Colchester, as they are all entered together in Canterbury records. The rest of the children are entered in Canterbury records at intervals. Children:

32. i. JORDAN,[5] b. Aug. 6, 1749, d. Sept. 23, 1828.
ii. COL. JOHN, b. July 12, 1751. Removed to Kaskaskia, Ills. In 1782 Patrick Henry, Governor of Virginia, appointed him to command the Illinois country. His brother Israel held a commission under him. John Dodge before the Revolution had been an Indian trader at Sandusky, and few men were better acquainted with the Indians. Being in sympathy with the Revolution, he was taken prisoner as a "suspect" by the British, and after a long and cruel captivity at Detroit, was sent in irons to Quebec, whence he managed to escape within the American lines. Governor Jefferson had taken him into his confidence and had appointed him an Indian agent in 1780. Nothing is known of his descendants.
iii. PETER, b. Nov. 17, 1753, d. Dec. 18, 1759.
iv. ELIZABETH, b. Feb. 12, 1756, d. Aug. 23, 1772. Unm.
33. v. LYDIA, b. May 18, 1758, m. Richard Winchester.
34. vi. ISRAEL, b. Sept. 3, 1760, d. 1806 in St. Genevieve, Mo.
35. vii. JOSIAH ROGERS, b. Sept. 28, 1762.
viii. JEREMIAH, d. young.
ix. CHRISTOPHER, b. July 6, 1765, d. Nov. 9, 1765.
x. A child, d. young.
xi. JERIAL, b. Aug. 1, 1768.
36. xii. NEHEMIAH, b. July 3, 1769, d. Jan. 3, 1843.

21. EDWARD[4] DODGE (*John*,[3] *Israel*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), of Canterbury, Conn., and Norwich, Conn. Edward Dodge of Canterbury m. Oct. 6, 1763, Lois Morgan of Norwich (Canterbury Rec.). He was in Capt. Lathrop's Co., Col. Latimer's Regt., from Norwich, Aug. 29, 1777. His first three children are recorded at Canterbury, and all are of record at Norwich.

i. TABITHA,[5] b. April 11, 1764.
ii. ROGER, b. Jan. 27, 1766, d. June 10, 1766.
iii. ASA, b. June 2, 1767.
iv. ELIZABETH, b. Aug. 11, 1772.
v. DORCAS SPALDING, b. March 2, 1775.
vi. JOEL, b. Dec. 29, 1777.
vii. LOIS, b. Nov. 4, 1781.

22. WILLIAM[4] DODGE (*Nathaniel*,[3] *Tristram*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), b. May 1, 1707, Freeman 1734. He was d. in 1786. Perhaps he is the William Dodge Jr. who m. June 20, 1728, Anne Rathbone (New Shoreham Rec.). She was b. Aug. 9, 1703, dau. of John[4] (John,[3] John,[2] Richard[1]) and Ann (Dodge) Rathbone. Children of William Dodge Jr. and wife Anne from New Shoreham Rec.:

i. CATHERINE,[5] b. April 3, 1730, m. Oct. 27, 1756, John Sprague.
ii. EDMUND, b. Jan. 21, 1733.
iii. BENJAMIN, b. July 19, 1735.
iv. NEHEMIAH, b. Nov. 1, 1742.
v. JOHN, b. Aug. 15, 1747.

23. NATHANIEL[4] DODGE (*Nathaniel*,[3] *Tristram*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), of New Shoreham, where he m. Nov. 12, 1732, Desire Downing, and had b. there:

i. PHEBE,[5] b. Jan. 8, 1733.
ii. MARGARET, b. Dec. 16, 1734.
iii. LUCY, b. Nov. 16, 1736.
iv. MARGARY, b. Oct. 14, 1738, m. Jan. 29, 1758, Joseph Briggs.
v. TRISTRAM, b. March 30, 1741, m. Oct. 12, 1764, Hannah Larkin of Westerley, R. I.

1. *Desire*, b. July 16, 1766.
2. *Amos*, b. June 25, 1768.
3. *Joanna*, b. Aug. 11, 1770.
4. *Nathaniel*, b. April 21, 1773.
5. *Joseph*, b. Dec. 20, 1775.
6. *Phebe*, b. April 4, 1778.
7. *Hannah*, b. May 21, 1783.

vi. DORCAS, b. June 29, 1743, m. Nov. 15, 1767, Robert Lawton.
vii. MARY, b. July 10, 1746.

24. NEHEMIAH[4] DODGE (*Nathaniel*,[3] *Tristram*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), of New Shoreham, where he m. Feb. 1, 1732, Mary Mitchell, and had b. there:

i. SARAH,[5] b. Jan. 27, 1733, m. ——— Rose.
ii. ANN, b. July 20, 1736, d. July 29, 1755. Gravestone Block Island. Unmarried.
iii. GIDEON, b. April 2, 1747.
iv. MARK, b. Nov 14, 1749.

25. MARK[4] DODGE (*Nathaniel*,[3] *Tristram*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), of New Shoreham, where he m. Oct. 15, 1740, Lydia,[6] b. July 31, 1721, dau. of Capt. Thomas[5] Rathbone (Thomas,[4] John,[3] John,[2] Richard[1]), b. Jan. 29, 1695, and Lydia Mott, b. March 18, 1697. She was a dau. of Nathaniel Mott, b. Dec. 28, 1657, who m. 1st Hepzibah Winslow Nov. 29, 1662, and m. 2d Sarah Tosh Jan. 23, 1694. All of Block Island. Children of Mark and Lydia:

i. SIMON,[5] b. June 15, 1741.
ii. DORCAS, b. Oct. 15, 1743, m. Oct. 20, 1767, Capt. Walter Clark.
iii. JOSHUA, d. Jan. 1, 1747 (8?), aged one year and two months. (Gravestone Block Island.)
iv. BATHSHEBA, b. May 13, 1750.
v. NIOBE, b. April 30, 1751.

26. GIDEON[4] DODGE (*Nathaniel*,[3] *Tristram*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), of New Shoreham, where he m. July 12, 1752, Elizabeth Cobb. Children:

i. DESIRE,[5] b. July 11, 1753.
ii. ANNE, m. Thos. Rose.
iii. PEGGY, m. Isaiah Ball[4] (Edward,[3] John,[2] Edward[1]), b. June 28, 1763. His mother was Mary (Dodge)[4] Ball (Nathaniel,[3] Tristram,[2] Tristram[1]). Children:

1. *Gideon*[6] *Ball*, m. Lydia Dodge, and had Gideon, Leander, Amanda, Charlotte.
2. *Nathaniel*[6] *Ball*, m. Margary Rose, and had Asa and Henry, twins, Nathaniel and Ray.

iv. ELIJAH.

27. OLIVER[5] DODGE (*Jonathan,*[4] *David B.,*[3] *John,*[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. 1st March 19, 1767, Sarah Williams, d. May 1, 1773; m. 2d Nov. 1, 1773, Abigail[4] Harris (Jonathan,[3] b. Jan. 15, 1705; Lieut. James,[2] b. April 4, 1673; James,[1] b. 1640), b. Dec. 22, 1748, d. July 16, 1837. He removed from Colchester, Conn., to Pennsylvania, and was one of the first settlers of Dodgetown, Bradford Co., Pa., which was named for him. They both d. there. Children, taken from Col. Rec. and *Harris Gen.:*

i. HANNAH,[6] b. Oct. 31, 1769, d. Nov. 23, 1771.
ii. SARAH, b. Dec. 8, 1772, d. same day.
iii. HANNAH, b. July 25, 1774, m. Humphrey Brown.
iv. OLIVER WILLIAMS, b. Oct. 3, 1775.
v. ALPHEUS, b. Oct. 2, 1776. Never married.
vi. EDMUND, b. Dec. 22, 1777, Dodgetown, Pa., d. Nov. 11, 1861, Terrytown, Pa.; m. 1st, 1804, Abigail Terry, d. Sept. 7, 1809; m. 2d, Rebecca Franklin of Franklin, Pa., March 7, 1810, b. Dec. 27, 1783, d. March 16, 1875. They settled in Terrytown, Pa. Children:

1. *Oliver,*[7] b. Aug. 31, 1805, d. insane April 14, 1834.
2. *Nancy,* b. Aug. 3, 1807, m. March 26, 1833, Frank Arnout.
3. *Alpheus,* b. June 14, 1811, d. Sept. 3, 1821.
4. *Abigail,* b. April 18, 1813.
5. *John Franklin,* b. Dec. 24, 1814, d. Oct. 14, 1871; m. Jan. 4, 1842, Melissa Elliot. Children: George Elliot, b. Oct. 3, 1842, d. June 11, 1851; Marietta Rebecca, b. March 5, 1845, m. Nov. 25, 1874, George Beach; John Edmund, b. May 25, 1847; Nancy, b. Aug. 4, 1849; Davis Dimock, b. Nov. 26, 1851; Alta Susannah, b. April, 1854; Lucy, b. May 8, 1860.
6. *Susanna,* b. Oct. 16, 1816, m. March 4, 1835, Elias Vaughan.
7. *Sally,* b. Jan. 16, 1819, m. April 6, 1848, Francis Violl.
8. *Mary,* b. Nov. 9, 1820, d. Nov. 18, 1871; m. Feb. 25, 1840, Enos G. Chapman.
9. *Lynde Beebe,* b. Dec. 24, 1822, d. Feb. 22, 1825.
10. *Betsey,* b. June 5, 1825, m. June 8, 1847, Nelson Kesler.

vii. SARAH, b. Jan. 10, 1779, m. ——— Binkleton.
viii. ABIGAIL, b. Oct. 30, 1781, m. Alexander D. D'Autremont.
ix. LYNDE, b. March 12, 1783.
x. LINA, b. July 28, 1780. } twins.
xi. LYMAN, b. July 28, 1780. }
xii. JONATHAN, b. Oct. 13, 1785, d. Feb. 12, 1854; m. Oct. 8, 1808, Margaret Atherton.
xiii. DANIEL, b. May 13, 1787, d. Aug. 27, 1870; m. Feb. 5, 1809, Mehitable Bennett.
xiv. ALFRED, b. Nov. 12, 1790.

28. JONATHAN[5] DODGE (*Jonathan,*[4] *David B.,*[3] *John,*[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. July 13, 1769 or 1770, Mary Warner. After his death his widow removed to Warren, N. Y. Children, Col. Rec.:

i. MARY,[5] b. Oct. 20, 1771, d. Jan. 3, 1772.
ii. SARAH, b. Jan. 17, 1773.
iii. MARY, b. Aug. 28, 1775.
iv. JONATHAN SACKET, b. Oct. 17, 1777, d. Cambria, N. Y., March, 1852. Children: Delos White,[7] Augustus Sharp, Hiram Sacket.
v. MARY, b. Jan. 3, 1780.
37. vi. ALVAN, b. May 7, 1782, d. Buffalo, N. Y., Jan. 14, 1847.

ADIEL SHERWOOD DODGE

See page 95.

29. Capt. Daniel[5] Dodge (*Jonathan,*[4] *David B.,*[3] *John,*[2] *Tristram*[1]), of Colchester and Salem, Conn., m. Dec. 2, 1779, Lucy Latimer of Lyme, Conn., b. Dec. 7, 1758, d. April 7, 1832. He marched from Colchester, Conn., on the Lexington alarm April, 1775. Served 22 days. Enlisted July 15, 1775, in 8th Co., 8th Regt. Discharged Dec. 17, 1775. He is called of East Haddam, when he enlisted Jan. 1, 1777, in Capt. Ely's Co., 1st Regt. Conn. Line, which was reorganized by Col. Jedediah Huntington in Jan. 1777, and participated in the Battle of Germantown, wintered at Valley Forge, and was in the Battle of Monmouth. Daniel Dodge walked home after the Monmouth fight. The births of the children are from Col. Rec., but for other information concerning his descendants thanks are due to his granddaughter, Miss S. Josephine Smith of Salem, Conn. Children:

i. Lucy,[6] b. March 11, 1782, d. Sept. 2, 1783.
38. ii. Frances, b. March 4, 1784, d. April 17, 1861.
iii. Nancy, b. April 29, 1787, d. March 25, 1860; m. Jan. 15, 1809, as 2d wife, Elijah Loomis, b. July 18, 1779, d. Aug. 25, 1847. No issue except infant son b. May 12, 1821, d. June 10, 1821.
iv. Mark, b. June 3, 1791, d. Oct. 31, 1860. Unmarried.
v. Sally, b. June 22, 1795, d. Dec. 7, 1875; m. Jan. 1, 1828, Joseph Smith. Children:
1. *Sarah Jane*[7] *Smith,* b. Aug. 16, 1829, m. Aug. 23, 1855, Christopher Green Rogers. Children: Joseph Smith[8] Rogers, b. Oct. 21, 1857, d. Aug. 31, 1886; Christopher Alexander Rogers, b. Sept. 11, 1859; Daniel Dodge Rogers, b. July 13, 1863; Jennie Smith Rogers, b. Jan. 29, 1867, d. Nov. 24, 1889.
2. *Lucy Almira Smith,* b. Oct. 10, 1832, m. Aug. 23, 1855, Elias Perkins Rogers. Children: Lucy Josephine[8] Rogers, b. April 5, 1861; Ernest Elias Rogers, b. Dec. 6, 1866, m. Oct. 28, 1896, Fanny Gorton; Florence Sally Rogers, b. Feb. 26, 1870.
3. *Sophia Josephine Smith,* b. March 23, 1836. Unmarried.
39. vi. Jonathan, b. Feb. 1, 1800, d. Feb. 3, 1854.

30. David B.[5] Dodge (*Amos,*[4] *David B.,*[3] *John,*[2] *Tristram*[1]), of Colchester, Conn., m. 1st 1791, Mary Mixter, b. Aug. 10, 1772; m. 2d May 17, 1803, Cybele I. Tyler, b. April 19, 1787, d. Sept. 30, 1854. Children:

i. Gideon, d. young.
ii. Cynthia, b. May 1, 1797, d. May 24, 1838; m. July 4, 1815, John Morrison, b. Dec. 9, 1785, d. Feb. 20, 1855.
1. *Matilda Morrison,* b. Aug. 31, 1816, m. June 25, 1835, Jonathan Hare.
2. *Amanda Morrison,* b. Dec. 25, 1818, d. Dec. 7, 1851.
3. *Sarah Morrison,* b. Nov. 5, 1820, d. July 25, 1847.
4. *Hannah M. Morrison,* b. Dec. 27, 1822, m. ——— Dane of Colon, Mich.
5. *Ann Morrison,* b. March 7, 1825, res. Clayton, Mich.
6. *Almeda C. Morrison,* b. June 3, 1828, m. ——— Savory, Colon, Mich.
7. *Eliza H. Morrison,* b. July 13, 1830, d. March 29, 1855.
8. *John Morrison,* b. May 6, 1833, res. Seneca, Mich.

iii. ELIZABETH, b. Aug. 17, 1799, d. Sept. 19, 1867; m. June 17, 1820, Ira Hull Bronson, b. Dec. 26, 1793, d. July 29, 1857. Children:

1. *Cordelia Bronson*, b. Nov. 11, 1821, d. Sept. 5, 1893. No issue surviving.
2. *Jennette Bronson*, b. Sept. 20, 1823, d. Oct. 18, 1878.
3. *Ruby Bronson*, b. April 30, 1825, d. May 30, 1862. No issue.
4. *Harriet Bronson*, b. April 25, 1827, m. Jan. 9, 1845, Christopher Webb: res. Hickory, Lake Co., Ill. Children: Daniel, b. Nov. 11, 1855; Eva, b. Nov. 28, 1863.
5. *Marilla Bronson*, b. Nov. 5, 1830, m. Chas. Webb, 1864. He d. 1893. Children: Genevieve, Josephine, Lelah, Ira B.
6. *Charlotte Bronson*, b. Sept. 14, 1832, d. Oct. 31, 1856. Unmarried.
7. *Ira D. Bronson*, b. Oct. 24, 1835, m. June 11, 1867, Annie Webb, b. March 27, 1845. Children: Ira Hull, b. April 23, 1868; Lucy A., b. Oct. 17, 1869; Charles Webb, b. July 30, 1874; Elizabeth, b. Feb. 22, 1877; Annie Jane, b. Jan. 1, 1879; Marshall D., b. Sept. 28, 1886, d. Oct. 3, 1886.
8. *Genevieve Bronson*, b. July 15, 1837, d. Dec. 8, 1865; m. 1858, Alvin Willis, and had Helen O. and Ida M.

iv. ROYAL N., b. April 3, 1804, d. Aug. 22, 1808.
v. EMMA A., b. Dec. 25, 1805.
vi. CYBELE I., b. Feb. 9, 1808, d. July 19, 1810.
vii. EDMUND A., b. May 26, 1810, d. 1894. Had Henry S. of St. Paul, Minn., David O., and others.
viii. WILLIAM B., b. April 29, 1813, d. July 14, 1819.
ix. SARAH R., b. June 30, 1815, d. April 10, 1872; m. Dr. J. B. Tuttle. Children: Flodo, an officer in Union army, killed at Antietam, and Elizabeth.
x. DAVID T., b. Feb. 21, 1818, d. April 23, 1852.
xi. OSSIAN EUCLID, b. Cayuga, N. Y., Oct. 22, 1820, d. London, England, Nov. 4, 1876. Vocalist. He gave early evidence of musical ability, and became a professional singer. In 1845 he organized a concert troupe and toured the United States. He was the first to take a company overland to San Francisco. He was a strict teetotaler. He purchased first choice of a seat for Jenny Lind's first concert in Boston, paying a premium of $625, and in the next few months netted $11,000 in a New England tour. He was delegate to the "World's Peace Congress" held in Exeter Hall, London, 1851. He established the Boston "Weekly Museum" in 1849. In 1862 he settled in St. Paul, Minn., and was secretary of the St. Paul Chamber of Commerce, 1869-1873. He left some descendants, among them being Ossian E. of St. Paul, Minn., who does not reply to letters asking for information.
xii. MARY E., b. July 8, 1824, m. ——— Brown. Had two daughters.

31. ELISHA[5] DODGE (*George*,[4] *David B.*,[3] *John*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), of Colchester, m. Nov. 5, 1780, Silena Chapman. Children, Col. Rec.:

i. SILENA,[6] b. Dec. 16, 1781.
ii. ELISHA, b. Feb. 27, 1784.
iii. LYDIA, b. Feb. 3, 1786.
iv. DAN, b. May 16, 1788.

32. REV. JORDAN[5] DODGE (*John*,[4] *John*,[3] *Israel*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m.

in Canterbury, Conn., Oct. 22, 1769, Lucy[6] Adams, b. Canterbury, Conn., March 23, 1752, d. Vermont, May 8, 1831, dau. and eldest child of Levi[5] and Margaret (Perkins) Adams (David,[4] Jonathan,[3] Lieut. Thomas,[2] Henry[1] of Braintree, who came 1640). The ancestry of President John[5] Adams was Dea. John,[4] Joseph,[3] Joseph,[2] Henry[1] of Braintree. Levi[5] Adams was a Revolutionary soldier, and was at New London, Conn., at the capture of Fort Griswold by the British. He and his three sons escaped, but two Adams brothers were murdered there. Lieut. Thomas[2] Adams was lieutenant of a military company at Chelmsford, Mass., which his brother Capt. Samuel Adams commanded. Lucy[6] (Adams) Dodge was granddaughter of David Adams, who m. Dorcas Paine, a descendant of Stephen Hopkins of the *Mayflower*. Thus the descendants of Jordan Dodge are entitled to membership in the Revolutionary, Colonial and Mayflower societies by the ancestry of his wife Lucy.

Jordan Dodge was a celebrated Baptist minister of his time. Not much is known of his early life. He was a worker in iron, like his father and many of his family. He made some inventions in nail-making appliances. He was pastor Baptist Church at Sturbridge, Mass., from Oct. 27, 1784, to 1788 (see *Hist. Worcester Co., Mass.*). Larned's *Hist. of Windham Co., Conn.*, p. 246, says that Jordan Dodge preached in Hampton, Conn., after 1776, much to the annoyance of the settled pastors but with the result that many were converted that would not have been reached by the regular clergy. The same work states, p. 231, that about this time Jordan Dodge, a zealous Baptist itinerant, held meetings in Scotland, Conn., that resulted in revivals, the converts joining the Baptist congregation in neighboring towns. He removed from Sturbridge, Mass., to Granville, N. Y., 1789. In 1792 he was called to the ministry of Granville, where he officiated as pastor until Sept. 13, 1800. He is found in Fair Haven, Vt., in 1804. Rev. N. S. S. Beaman, D.D., says in Adams' *History of Fair Haven, Vt.:*

"Among the patrons of my school I may mention Mr. Dodge, a Baptist preacher, who seemed to maintain a kind of independent position in his relations. Two of his children, a son and a daughter, I well recollect. The girl was older than myself, and was the best scholar in the school, and the boy had a spice of his father's eccentricity. The lads made the fires by turns, and there had been some neglect on this subject, and we had suffered for several mornings in consequence. It was young Dodge's turn to make the fire in the morning. The preceding evening I gave strict orders to have the former nuisance abated if the officer in charge had to sit up all night and burn up the entire woodpile at the door. In the morning the sanctum

was warm as the tropics, and little Dodge sat demurely studying his lesson in the corner.

"I have spoken of the peculiarities of the elder Dodge. One anecdote used to be related in Fair Haven in that day which may be forgotten now. The messenger of peace worked six days for his daily bread, and dispensed the gospel on the seventh. He was employed as a bloomer (rather, nailer) in the Fair Haven Iron Works. One day a dispute took place between Elder Dodge and a fellow laborer, and after the preacher had invoked all the patience he had to his aid in vain, he threw down his tongs and straightened himself up to his full height, threw off his black coat and said: 'Lie there, divinity, till I do this man justice.'

"I heard the elder preach once in the school house, but never in the 'Lord's barn,' as it was then generally called, whether excluded by the elements or by church authority I am not able to say. He was a man of talents and wit. His son I met a few years since, in the town of Black Brook, in Essex County, N. Y. He [John Adams Dodge] is a respectable Baptist clergyman, and he very pleasantly reminded me of the incident of fire-making in the old school house in Fair Haven, in 1804, sixty-five years ago."

From Adams' *History of Fair Haven, Vt.:* "Elder Jordan Dodge was a Baptist preacher, resident here in 1804, and is said to have been really the first settled minister of the town. He preached in the school house and in private houses, and a portion of the time at the church in Hampton. He lived, at one time, on the south side of West Street, beyond the old burying ground; at another, and perhaps later period, on the north side of the street running past the iron works, then called Johnnycake Lane, having a shop on the rocks above the iron works, where he is said to have worked at his trade of nail-making. Dr. Beaman represents him as a bloomer, working in the forge during the week, and preaching on Sunday. He was a man of excitable temper, eccentric, naturally talented, and witty. Numerous anecdotes and stories are told concerning him, all similarly characteristic.

"It is related that, as he had some trouble in the church, the church taking him to discipline for some violence on his part, he felt himself persecuted, and remarked that an apple-tree which held many clubs in its branches was clubbed on account of the superior quality of its fruit, when oue hearing it replied that sometimes trees were clubbed because of great hornets' nests contained in them."

In his later years he resided at Monkton, Vt., but he traveled extensively, spreading the gospel throughout the land. He was considered a powerful preacher, and was welcomed by the people wherever he appeared. By request, he

preached to the legislature at Albany, N. Y., and was presented with $200, and a cloak costing $75, which he always wore. When he returned home and was asked why the legislators were so generous to him, he replied that he "prayed for all the big men." Some of his writings appeared in print, and the writer of this has a small pamphlet of twelve pages in which he answers certain religious questions, entirely in rhyme. The following lines were written by him in 1818, while on one of his tours, and will serve to show the costume of the time:

"Dear Children you would laugh I guess
To hear of your old fathers dress.
A shirt of english flannel red
Drawers of the same when go to bed.
Over, a cotton shirt thats white
Which keeps me warm both day and night.
A vest, coat, and a Jacket oer
And lined so thick warms every pore,
A broad cloth coat well lined with baze
So warm that warmth a life doth raise.
I've a greate coat down to my feet
With a rich cape half way doth meet
While my old cloke as it is sed
Is warmer than a coverled.
Over my drawers are overalls
With thick yarn stockings as some calls.
With Jonathans warm shoes well lined
And over them a cover find.
My hat has a rich velvet case
Green silk the underside doth face.
Dear Achsahs gloves I still have got
Covered with quilted mittens hot.
There's one thing more I'de not forget
The furniture of my old neck.
Linen, silk handkerchief and sash
Cost more than five dollars in cash.
The faithful muse she sweetly sings
Bless God for these inferior things,
But if you worship them as God
You sure will feal his chasning rod."

The following letters are given in full, as they illustrate the life and hardships that the traveling preacher endured on the frontier.

*Letter written Nov. 18, 1818, by Rev. Jordan Dodge to his daughter, Achsah Tinker, of Lyme, Conn.:*

"My Dear Children:—By this you are informed your poor old father is just recovered of a serious sickness by which he was brought as low as any time in life in the length of time, by a disorder, common to the place, what is called the bloody flux or desentary. I was taken ill after a meeting, where I preached to (as supposed) a thousand people. Six or seven ministers present. I spake two hours and ten minutes then fainted, such a day I seldom ever saw. I told the people I

felt as if my days were numbered and I giving my last address. Every heart appeared affected. A stranger invited me home. Everything was done for me that could be done. They sent to town for a Doctor who was a father, brother and friend. By the mercy of a kind God whose governing hand cast me among kind friends, I recovered and am now comfortable. Since I wrote to you I have passed through many trying scenes, too tedious and perhaps not profitable to relate, but in general terms I can with pleasure say the Lord has been kind to me, a poor old sinner. I must be as concise as I can. My nerves are too affected. I can scarcely make a letter, I must omit many things. After I left my sister with whom I had a most agreeable interview, together with the connections, I drove several hundred of miles to a place called Sinsinnati, a city on the Ohio (400 miles from Pittsburg) to see a daughter of my brother Israel. I found her and knew her soon as I saw her and she me, and called each other by name, by the image we saw of her father. She is near a perfect beauty, 30 years old. Buried her first husband three years ago, left her and three children as she told me thirty thousand dollars. She had a great property by her father. She owned the City Hotel which she rented with several other houses and plantations. She is a woman of great and good abilities, married to a young man of 25 years, a methodist minister. They appeared to be transported beyond measure to see me, hung on my neck and wept, soon invited me to stay with them till Spring. I stayed but a few days and left them. I preached nearly every day, going and coming. She said a great deal of her brother Henry at the Illinois. Said if I would go to see him he would give me 1000 dollars. I had heard much of him before by my sisters and others. It is said he was so great a general in the late war as Bonaparte. He has been high sheriff, treasurer of the District and collector. Considered the greatest man in the territory except the governor and it is said he is beyond him. The office of high sheriff is a lucrative office. He was envied by high charactors, accused with being confederate with Burr, on which the governor took from him his office. The Supream Judge informed the governor he could not sleep safe in his bed, as his house would not stand a month as General Dodge was called the poor mans friend and had paid $1000 of his own money to help poor families and many of these poor men were like Rageing Lyons. After being tryed by the court he was acquited with honour and resumed his office. I should have gone to see him 800 miles, but the marches so bad by land, and water low, and very sickly and as my sister had advised me not to venture I gave up. I had calculated to cross the mountains into the Carolinies 600 miles to see Lydia. But I was so weak

by sickness and informed it was bad crosing and through a wilderness at this season, I feared my friends would blame me. I conclude to return 400 miles to the city of Pittsburg where I had preached four months having acquaintances and friends all the way, turned my route, am now on my way, the Lord only knows what is before me. I am attacked severely with the Rhumatticks, all my consolation is I am in the care of a kind preserver, who has hitherto raised up friends among strangers yea and among enemies who would rob me of all I have if they could for a trifle. It is costly traveling in many parts but I have money I hope sufficient to pay expenses. I have clothing enough of every sort, a strong able horse and carriage and I hope in good time to see my dear friends in New England once more. I am troubled about your poor old mother. I was much pleased to hear in your letter that Mr. Tinker sent her some help for which he has my warmest thanks. I was happy my dear Achsah to learn your tenderness to the poor afflicted widow Sena. I can but just give a hint of matters as I have many to mention and that as familiarly as speaking face to face. I know you wish to learn every particular relative to your poor father as it must be near a miracle if ever you see him again, but not greater than what a kind God has done for him ever since he left you. I am surprised at myself, how a kind God continues my abilities. I preach to courts, to Judges, Lawyers, preachers of every order and the greatest criticks. Last week I gave a discorce to the court. The states attorney told the gentlemen where I lodged next day, it was the most instructive that he ever heard delivered within the court house walls, would be willing to give a dollar every night to hear the like (he had contributed a silver dollar the evening before). A kind God was pleased to carry me beyond my self, as I seldom was ever more feeble. Join with me my dear children to praise him for his wonderful goodness to the poor, old broken vessel, who is fast decaying. I wish to hear from you dear creatures, but how shall I? You may direct a letter as you did before to the Post Office at Washington, County of Washington, State of Pensylvaney to the care of Heugh Wilson Esq., merchant. Should I live to get there I could have the agreeable and animated satisfaction of hearing from my wife and children. Doubtless you wish to know the reason I did not like to stay at your rich cousin Nancy's, once Dodge. I shall say but a few words. She was so taken with her young husband 25 years old an irishman not worth a dollar. She married him for his religion. I believe him to be a man of some abilities but not capable as is said of bringing up those fatherless children. She has rented her house but two or three small rooms all hudle and bubble. I will give a specimen of the

whole. His father come to see his rich daughterinlaw. He was hudled into bed with myself, with a boy at the foot, crossways. The bed had feathers in it but lay on the cords, which cut my hips and back. The other in bed with them. The other with the hired maid on the floor with my sheepskin cushion for their pillow. I was informed by a judge the name Dodge was heard with terror and Joy. General Henry owns by his father Israel 15 miles of land, the soil where the city is built. His uncle John owned 15000 deeded by Congress as compensation for service in the war and as agent of the 6 nations of Indians with a pension during life, but he is gone. You see I must stop. May a kind God take care of you my dear children. Riches were blessing if ourselves do not make them a curse. Write to friends soon as you receive this. I thank you my dear for your punctuality in your other letters. I cannot endure the cold as I am feable. Do not mean to horrow trouble. I wish you would not. I am happy in that myself and all mine are under the control of Him who knows best. Dated at Stoutsburgh—with a friend I was acquainted with 32 years ago, 700 miles in the Jerseys where I had the small pox, my old nurs lives near by—they are old friends both of Kentucky 400 miles down the Ohio from Pittsburg. "JORDAN DODGE.

"November 20th, 1818."

*Letter written by Rev. Jordan Dodge to his daughter, Mrs. Achsah Tinker, and postmarked Uniontown (no state), Feb. 9, 1819:*

"To Mr. Jonathan Tinker,
"Lyme, New London Co., Conn.

"My Dear Children:—I have not arrived at Washington, Pa., where I directed you to send your letter, consequently have heard nothing from you since yours of the 13th inst. of June. When I shall get there the Lord only knows, as I am now in the Ohio, Fairfield County this 28th day of January, 1819. I have had very good traveling the fall past and beginning of Winter but it is now bad to the extreme. There came a warm turn and took all of the frost out of the ground, so that it is difficult for my horse to carry me through the mud holes and clay pits, altho he is fat and strong as a Lyon. But thanks to a kind God I am at present among kind friends altho I never saw them before; a wealthy Dutch Baptist Brother by the name of Samuel Comer who sometimes preaches, but I could not get him to preach while I was there. I have preached several times on the Sabath and week meetings. They are an ignorant people as to religion but know enough to take good care of me and horse better than some of my Bapt. brethern have done. Some of them

Jordan Dodge.

See page 33.

have treated me as if they knew but little either of religion or politeness, but thank God all are not so. I have found many good friends among them that are ashamed of the rest. I think I mentioned to you concerning pawning my stockings to pay for my ferriage, to another Bapt. brother who lived a few rods from their meeting house. When I preached on the Sabath I did not get enough with a handful of paper money I had with me to pay for shewing my horse. I preached at another Bapt. house. A Br. invited me home with him. His house stood on the bank of the river, and his son ferried me across. I asked him what my ferryage would be, he says thirty seven and half cents. It was very difficult to find good money enough to pay. I thought they might give me ferriage to get rid of me, if nothing for my preaching. I speak of this little thing my child to let you know what a world I have to travel through. The banks have so failed and broke that common paper is worth but little. But thank God I have some specia left yet that I do not fear trouble on that account (except stole from me as has been). But in the midst of all my troubles, the Lord is wonderfully kind to your poor old decrepit father in a distant world, among strangers and savage enemies. Not only giving him a wonderful share of health for an old man near 70 but many rich blessings spiritual and temporal. I have been wonderfully favored with (as I trust) Divine assistance in preaching to thousands and tens of thousands to my own astonishment as well as others and been not only the happy means of awakening sinners (as they have confessed) but comforting the Dear Little flock of Christ for which may I ever be humble and thankful. When I shall see you my dear children the Lord only knows. I calculate to make my way to you soon as practicable. I think I shall not try to get further than Pittsburg this winter. Don't think it safe to risk my life across the mountains as I have done. I wish to see my dear wife and children, they fill my thoughts but what service could I be to them? I expect to ramble the world as long as I am able to preach the word of truth. I think I cannot die in a better cause nor live more happy, notwithstanding all my troubles. I wish to hear from your poor old mother, where and how she is, together with dear Nancy. I did not think it prudent to risk a journey over the mountains at this season of the year by Kentucky to Georgia to Lydia. I should be happy to answer dear Jonathans request, send him my likeness, but I should want poor Nancys wish for sheet as big as a coverlet. It is drawn on canvass big as a small table near as large as life. I carry it rolled on a cillinder, reaches near across the wagon (it cost me 'your thankful servant'). I shall send it by the stage when I think I can safely, that you might see your father's

face when he is gone.* It is an evidence of the respect the citizens had for the poor old man. My love to your young Dodge and all the rest. I must leave you in better hands than my own or your own either, that if we meet no more in this militant state, may be so happy as to meet in a better state where the chief Shepperd and all the dear sheep will meet together. No more climing hills and mountains, filled with concern and anxiety for each other. I must stop by testifying I remain your most affectionate and friendly parent "JORDAN DODGE.

"To Jonathan & Achsah (Dodge) Tinker."

When Elder Dodge got too old to get into his wagon he had constructed a very peculiar looking carriage, built close to the ground and suited to his infirmities. He continued preaching and traveling the rest of his life. One day he drove up to the house of a friend, and entering he repeated the verses beginning, "And must this body die?" He then asked for a place to rest, which was gladly given him, and when his room was visited shortly after, his spirit had flown to the Master he had so faithfully served. His children were (order of birth not known):

40. i. JOEL,[6] b. July 7, 1772, d. March 10, 1844.
ii. ASSENATH, b. 1777, d. May 15, 1841; m. ——— Griffith. Lived in Monkton, Vt., and with her lived her mother.
41. iii. LEVI, b. Canterbury, Conn., Sept. 14, 1780, d. Freetown, N. Y., Feb. 26, 1851.
iv. PETER, was lame for life by fall from horse.
v. ACHSAH, b. Dec. 3, 1785, d. Oct. 11, 1841. Her old Bible (now in possession of the writer) gives the following records: She m. in New London, Conn., Sept. 1, 1816, as his 2d wife, Jonathan Tinker of Lyme, Conn., b. June 14, 1785, who m. 1st April 4, 1812, Nancy E. Latimer b. April 4, 1782. Children of Jonathan Tinker:

1. *John*[7] *B. Tinker*, b. Jan. 16, 1813.
2. *Elizabeth B. Tinker*, b. Jan. 27, 1815.
3. *Nehemiah Dodge Tinker*, b. Aug. 10, 1817, m. Dec. 25, 1842, Roxana Beckwith, who d. Sept. 22, 1845.
4. *Nancy E. L. Tinker*, b. July 5, 1819.
5. *Jonathan Tinker*, b. March 30, 1821, d. June 27, 1822.
6. *Flavius D. Tinker*, b. April 19, 1823, d. Jan. 5, 1825.
7. *Lucy D. M. Tinker*, b. April 10, 1825.

vi. NANCY, m. 1st Thomas Brown of Monkton, Vt., and had Julius. She m. 2d Timothy Wheeler of Caldwells Manor, Canada, and had Sarah Ann, who m. William Chilton. In a letter written by her sister Assenath in 1826, it is stated that her father, Jordan Dodge, was engaged in litigation with Thos. Brown, his son-in-law, and had obtained thirteen judgments and executions against him. Mr. Brown refused to attend court, and her father took out a warrant and had Brown put in jail, where he had been for a year

*This oil painting is now in the possession of the writer who has had it restored and a reproduction appears in this work.

and a half. She adds that when her father was not attending court he was making poetry about Brown's conduct.

42. vii. JOHN ADAMS, b. Sturbridge, Mass., Nov. 7, 1788, d. Dec. 22, 1871.

viii. DORCAS, m. ——— Stevens, who d. March 30, 1828. She removed to Michigan Territory in 1829, and there lived with her youngest daughter, who had m. Joseph Chubb, who came from Connecticut. In 1831 she lived in McComb Co., Mich., and near her lived her youngest son William and her dau. Mary, who had m. Thos. Omons and had three boys and a girl. Assenath, the oldest dau. of Dorcas, had d. in 1827.

ix. LYDIA. In 1818 her father writes of Lydia as living in the Carolinas. She was dead in 1828.

x. JORDAN, b. Granville, N. Y., 1795, d. Jan. 24, 1833, aged 38. Unmarried. He was a blacksmith.

xi. DEIDAMA. In 1830 she was m. and living in Weathersfield, N. Y.

33. LYDIA[5] DODGE (*John*,[4] *John*,[3] *Israel*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), b. May 18, 1758, m. Canterbury, Conn., Nov. 17, 1778 Richard[5] Winchester (Andrew,[4] Amaria,[3] Josiah,[2] John[1]), b. Feb. 15, 1755, d. Hardin Co., Ky., Oct. 14, 1842. Enlisted as a private from Canterbury, Conn., Feb., 1777, under Capt. Ephraim Lyons; in 1778 under Capt. Butts; in 1778 under Capt. Button; in 1779 under Col. Hezekiah Lewis. Total service, eleven months. Removed in 1788 to Hardin Co., Ky., and established a public house near Elizabethtown. He was a Revolutionary pensioner, and his wife drew a pension after his death. Instead of being slaveholders, they employed hired black servants. He was a worker in leather. She was a woman of great strength of body and mind, and was famous as a reader, writer and expounder of the Scriptures. They were Baptists. She studied and worked much at night, and as a result lost her sight and was totally blind for twenty years or more before her death. She had only one child:

43. i. JOHN[6] WINCHESTER, b. New London, Conn., May 3, 1783, d. 1862; buried Morgantown, Ind.

34. ISRAEL[5] DODGE (*John*,[4] *John*,[3] *Israel*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. 1st Nancy Hunter. He was divorced from her and removed to upper Louisiana. On a trip to New Orleans he stopped at Baton Rouge and m. 2d Miss Lewis, sister of Seth Lewis, judge of the Supreme Court of Louisiana. Rev. Wm. Salter says: "He m. 3d Mrs. Catherine Guion, daughter of Rev. Ichabod Camp." The country on the west side of the Mississippi River, together with New Orleans, was ceded by the king of France to the king of Spain, by treaty of November 3d, 1762. The first Spanish commandant at St. Louis arrived there November 29th, 1770. The transfer of government did not change the manners, customs or language of

the people, which continued to be French. About 1790 Americans began to find their way over the river, attracted by offers of land from the Spanish government; many also having a presentiment that the country would eventually fall into the hands of the United States. They were the vanguard of that movement which has since spread American institutions to the Rocky Mountains and the Pacific Ocean.

Among the earliest of these adventurers was Israel Dodge, then a young man of thirty years.

Israel Dodge, at the age of fifteen, had gone on a slaver to the coast of Africa; at seventeen joined the Connecticut troops in the army of the Revolution, served as second lieutenant and was wounded at Brandywine, served at the extreme outposts of Fort Jefferson and Kaskaskia on the Mississippi River, and afterwards shared the exposures and perils of the "dark and bloody ground" in the settlement of Kentucky. He occupied grants of land at New Bourbon, near St. Genevieve, that were made to him by the Spanish government. Before 1800 he had opened a large farm, built mills, distilleries, and breweries, and carried on a prosperous trade, as was certified by the commandant at New Bourbon. Lieutenant-Governor Delassus, in the concession of December 11th, 1800, called him "one of the most ancient inhabitants of the country" (Am. State Papers, Public Lands, Vol. VIII, p. 49). Upon the purchase of Louisiana by the United States, he was present at St. Louis to greet the stars and stripes as they were unfurled in that city March 10th, 1804. The same year, October 1st, he was appointed sheriff of the District of St. Genevieve, by Wm. Henry Harrison, "Governor of Indiana Territory and of the District of Louisiana." His son Henry acted as deputy, and was appointed sheriff after the death of his father in 1806.

When Israel Dodge joined in the western emigration of the period, he fell in with the Hunter family. In the record book of Col. John Todd, county lieutenant of Illinois, by appointment of Governor Patrick Henry, which is in possession of the Chicago Historical Society, the name of Israel Dodge appears as acting under the military authority of his brother John Dodge, at Kaskaskia, under date of April 29, 1782.

Subsequently, the family established their home at Spring Station, near Louisville; afterwards at Bardstown.

At Bardstown, Israel Dodge built the first stone house, which was used as a tavern. Here his second child was born, named Nancy for her mother.

Israel Dodge was a man of restless enterprise, eager for the chances that fortune threw in his way. About 1790 he left his family and removed to upper Louisiana, attracted by the liberal policy of Spain in offering lands to settlers. He located at New Bourbon, just below St. Genevieve.

Nancy Ann Hunter was the youngest child of Joseph Hunter and Mollie Homes, his wife who came from Ireland and settled near Carlisle, Pa. Nancy was born in Carlisle about 1769. The family removed to the land where the town of Washington, Pa., now stands. They subsequently removed to the neighborhood of Louisville, Ky., some of them going to Kaskaskia. On one occasion when the Indians had beleaguered the settlement, a favorite cow and calf strayed outside the gate. Nancy Ann Hunter ran out into the open space, and taking up the calf brought it within the enclosure, the cow following, while the arrows of the savages whistled by and cut her clothing, herself unharmed. After her marriage to Israel Dodge they removed to Kaskaskia, and in 1782, while on the way to visit her parents in Kentucky, her son Henry was born at Post Vincennes, Ind., under the roof of Moses and Ann Henry. This son was the first American child born in what now constitutes the state of Indiana. The earlier white inhabitants were Canadian French. Moses Henry was a gunsmith for the Indians. A few days after the birth of the child an Indian chief came in and attempted to dash out its brains. The mother plead for the life of her first-born, and Moses Henry prevailed upon the chief to allow the child to live, as they would soon go on their journey. In gratitude to her benefactor, Mrs. Dodge gave his full name to the child, which he retained until he was grown, when he adopted the single name Henry. While still a young child, her son Henry was taken captive by the Indians but returned unharmed. Five of his uncles fell under the Indian hatchet, and the mother, sister, and brother of Mrs. Dodge were killed and scalped by the Indians.

Her second husband was Asael Linn, son of the brave William Linn, who performed an adventurous trip to New Orleans at the opening of the Revolutionary War and brought up a supply of gunpowder for the defence of the frontier; afterwards served with Col. Clark at the capture of Kaskaskia, in 1778, and lost his life in a conflict with Indians, near Louisville, in 1781. When a boy of twelve, Asael was carried off a captive with three other lads by Shawnee Indians, and escaped by killing or maiming two old Indians who had been left as their guard while the young Indians of the band were gone away on a hunt. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Asael Linn that survived to maturity were Mary Ann Linn, b. Nov. 24, 1793, m. Jos. McArthur, and Dr. Lewis Fields Linn, b. Nov. 5, 1795, near Louisville, Ky., d. Oct. 3, 1843, St. Genevieve, Mo. They were early deprived of both their parents (the father dying when Dr. Lewis F. Linn was eleven years old), and in the vicissitudes of after years clung to their half-brother, Henry Dodge, as their counsellor and

guide, having joined him at St. Genevieve. Their mother proves to have been the only woman in the land to whose name attaches the distinction of having two of her sons become senators of the United States: Dr. Lewis F. Linn having been senator from Missouri, 1833-1843; Henry Dodge, senator from Wisconsin, 1848-1857. Her grandson, Augustus C. Dodge, was a senator from Iowa, 1848-1855. At one period, 1841-1843, all three of these descendants of Nancy Ann Hunter sat together in the Capitol.

Senator Lewis F. Linn m. July 1, 1818, Elizabeth Relfe, dau. of John Relfe of Virginia.

Of the following children of Israel Dodge, the first two were by his first wife and the rest by his second wife:

44. i. HENRY,[6] b. Oct. 12, 1782, d. Burlington, Iowa, June 19, 1867.

ii. NANCY, b. Bardstown, Ky., 1785, d. St. Louis, Mo., 1846; m. 1st in St. Genevieve, Mo., Joseph H. Conn. Removed to Cincinnati, Ohio, and m. 2d Rev. John Sefton, a Methodist clergyman, b. 1793 in Ireland. Children:

1. *James Madison*[7] *Conn*, b. 1808, d, 1825.
2. *Sarah Ann Conn*, b. Cincinnati, Ohio, April 7, 1811, d. St. Louis, Mo., 1875; m. 1829, William Wallace Greene of Cincinnati. Children: Charles Chambers[8] Greene, b. 1829, d. Aug. 15, 1866; Rebecca Chouteau Greene, b. 1851, d. 1870; Edith Eliza Greene, m. June 12, 1862, J. W. McLanahan; Anna Baum Greene.
3. *Joseph H. Conn*, b. Cincinnati, 1814, d. 1874; m. Elizabeth Anderson, dau. of Major William C. Anderson of Cincinnati. Their adult children: Elizabeth A.[8] Conn., m. Jesse B. Payne; William A. Conn; Henry Dodge Conn; Lewis Linn Conn; Nancy Dodge Conn, m. William Greene McLanahan; Joseph S. Conn, b. 1815, d. Feb., 1892.
4. *Rebecca West Sefton*, b. Feb. 16, 1819; m. 1st Nov. 22, 1636, Augustus R. Choteau, d. 1815; m. 2d June 29, 1852, Joseph A. Sire of France, d. 1854. No issue. She lives in St. Louis, Mo. (1902).

iii. JOSIAH, d. young; unmarried.

iv. ISRAEL, m. in St. Genevieve, Mo., Louisa Bequette. He was a farmer. Children all b. in St. Genevieve.

1. *Israel*,[7] a soldier in the Mexican War. Removed to St. Louis and d. there 1866, leaving a family.
2. *George W.*
3. *William Henry*, served through the Mexican War. After returning home removed with his mother and her children to St. Louis. After his mother's death he went to Washington Territory and has never been heard from.
4. *Theodosia*, m. in St. Louis.
5. *Mary*, m. in St. Louis.

v. JOHN. Was appointed clerk of the United States Court at Little Rock, Ark., and m. in Jefferson Co., Ark., Miss Vogine, who belonged to an influential French family who early settled about Arkansas Post. He had two daughters. One m. a Brady and d. without issue. The other, Louisa, m. Edward D. Fritts, a Kentuckian. They lived on a plantation near Pine Bluff, Ark. During the Civil War the Federal troops attacked the house and fired on Mr. Fritts, but he escaped and hid in a cottonfield. The soldiers loaded

the contents of the house on wagons and departed, leaving Mrs. Fritts without fire or bedding. She supposed her husband was killed and went to find his body. After some time she found him, and returning to the house found their four children chilled from cold, and they died from the exposure. Thus the family is extinct in this line.

vi. LEWIS, d. young; unmarried.

vii. THEODOSIA, d. in Perry Co., Mo., 1828; m. 1818, David L. Caldwell, b. 1792, d. 1831. He was a prominent citizen of Perry Co., Mo., colonel of state troops, sheriff, member legislature 1829. Children:

1. *Rosa Anna*[7] *Caldwell*, b. March 11, 1820, d. Nov. 14, 1843; m. Jan. 11, 1842, Robert L. Phillips.
2. *Margaret Tuttle Caldwell*, b. Oct. 28, 1821, d. May 4, 1835.
3. *Henry Logan Caldwell*, b. Jan. 19, 1825; m. April 21, 1853, Eliza A. Byrne. In 1846 he volunteered as a soldier in the war with Mexico, and served until the war was over. He was a member Missouri legislature 1858-60. Children: John Byrne[8] Caldwell, b. Feb. 16, 1854; Henry Logan Caldwell, b. March 15, 1856; Augustus Dodge Caldwell, b. Aug. 24, 1859; Mary Ann Caldwell, b. Oct. 7, 1870; Ellen Caldwell, b. Feb. 3, 1872. Mr. Caldwell resides at St. Marys, Mo.
4. *Mary Ann Theodosia Caldwell*, b. May 29, 1827, d. April 10, 1849; m. Feb. 15, 1844, Henry L. McArthur. Her dau. Mary Ann McArthur m. 1st John Lansman, who was accidentally killed; m. 2d Nov. 3, 1869, Jessie Miller. She had Samuel J. Lansman, b. Aug. 14, 1867, res. Cape Girardeau, Mo.; Anna B. Miller, b. March 23, 1872, m. July 1, 1891, ——— Adams, res. Benton, Mo.; S. P. Miller, b. May 23, 1873, res. Doniphan, Mo.

35. JOSIAH ROGERS[5] DODGE (*John*,[4] *John*,[3] *Israel*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), a Baptist minister, m. Sept. 24, 1783, in Canterbury, Conn., to Zerviah Willis of Windham, Conn. He removed about 1788 to Kentucky, and settled on Nolin Creek about three miles from the present town of Hoginville (Hogdensville), where his son Jerial was b. soon after their arrival. In Feb., 1794, he visited his brother Israel at St. Genevieve, Mo., and went over to the Illinois country and baptized four persons in Fountain Creek, the first instance of the ordinance of baptism being administered by a Protestant in that region. Children, as far as known:

i. ELIZABETH,[6] b. Canterbury, Conn., April 1, 1784.

45. ii. JERIAL, b. Nov. 7, 1788.

iii. JOHN, lived near Galesburg, Ill.

iv. JOSIAH, lived near Galesburg, Ill.

v. CHARLES, lived in Indiana.

36. REV. NEHEMIAH[5] DODGE (*John*,[4] *John*,[3] *Israel*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. June 15, 1794, Lucy Smith, d. Sept. 25, 1868, dau. of Joseph Smith and Marcey (or Marcia) Fargo of East Lyme, Conn. He was a celebrated divine and pastor of the First Baptist Church of New London, Conn., until 1823, when he assumed charge of the First Universalist Society there, and afterward took a pastorate in New York City. He was a

March 31, 1842, Louise Harrison, and had 2 children; m. 2d Feb. 22, 1853, Catherine Tiffany Sisson. No issue.

v. JOHN PATTEN, b. Jan. 26, 1815, d. Sept. 27, 1889; m. Feb. 3, 1846, Elizabeth Williams. Children:

1. *Lucy Jane*[8] *Patten*, b. March 22, 1848.
2. *Elizabeth Frances Patten*, b. Feb. 1, 1850
3. *Emma Sarah Patten*, b. Nov. 18, 1852.
4. *Anna Carlyn Patten*, b. Sept. 29, 1854.
5. *Julia Mary Patten*, b. June 24, 1859.
6. *David Warren Patten*, b. May 17, 1864.

vi. LUCY JANE PATTEN, b. Jan. 5, 1818, d. Sept. 4, 1845; m. April 7, 1835, Joel Doolittle Gillet, b. Aug. 27, 1809, d. April 3, 1901. Children:

1. *Frances Jane*[8] *Gillet*, b. March 19, 1837, m. Jan. 12, 1859, David Burton Winton, d. Oct. 25, 1898. They had Burton G.,[9] b. Nov. 13, 1859; Charles J., b. Aug. 23, 1862; William C., b. April 18, 1868; David N., b. March 3, 1870; Maynard, b. Aug. 9, 1874; Lucy P., b. June 23, 1880.
2. *Emma Matilda Gillet*, b. Feb. 18, 1839, d. Jan. 18, 1851.
3. *Charles William Gillet*, b. Nov. 26, 1840, m. Sept. 1, 1864, Augusta Rosepha Comstock, and had Frances Augusta, b. Nov. 9, 1865; Katherine Maria, b. July 27, 1869.

vii. DANIEL ALBERT PATTEN, M.D., b. May 25, 1823, d. June 26, 1887; m. Oct. 30, 1855, Mary Belcher Hyde. Children

1. *Henry White*[8] *Patten*, b. June 14, 1860, m. Sept. 3, 1896, Rose May Sloan. He is grad. Yale.
2. *David Walter Patten*, b. Feb. 7, 1862, m. Oct. 16, 1889, Erminie Ivison Emley, and has Edna I., b. Oct. 23, 1890; Mabel S., b. Oct. 30, 1893; Martha A., b. Dec. 13, 1899. Grad. Yale.
3. *Fannie Patten*, b. Jan. 28, 1865, d. July 11, 1866.
4. *Lillian Wilber Patten*, b. Oct. 17, 1870, m. Sept. 1, 1896, George Brainard Todd, and had Herbert, b. Aug. 11, 1897, and Helen W., b. June 16, 1900.
5. *Marian Thompson Patten*, b. Oct. 17, 1870 (twin).

39. JONATHAN[6] DODGE (*Capt. Daniel*,[5] *Jonathan*,[4] *David B.*,[3] *John*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. Sophia Tyler. He was a physician, and moved to New York City, where his children were born.

i. FRANCES JANE,[7] b. 1827, m. Robt. McClanachan. Res. Brooklyn, N. Y. Has dau. Grace, who m. 1894, Edward H. Byatt, and has Frances F., b. 1896.

ii. JONATHAN WASHINGTON, b. July, 1829, d. 1860; m. Carrie Ballantyne of New York. No issue.

iii. CAROLINE ADELAIDE, b. April, 1831, m. Archibald Tredway of Madison, Wis. No issue.

iv. MARK TYLER, b. May 14, 1832, d. Jamestown, Cal., Dec. 15, 1860; m. Eliza Laurence Rogers of Jamestown, Cal. He was a physician. Children:

1. *Washington*,[8] m. Alice Lampson Shepherd. He is a physician of San Francisco, Cal. Has one child, Henry Washington, b. Nov. 29, 1891.
2. *Adelaide Louise*, m. Francis David Nicol of Sonora, Cal., July 30, 1883. Res. Stockton, Cal. Children: Edwin E., b. May 9, 1884; Susan A., b. Dec. 8, 1885; Laurence, b. Sept. 17, 1888; Helen M, b. June 30, 1892.

40. JOEL[6] DODGE (*Rev. Jordan,*[5] *John,*[4] *John,*[3] *Israel,*[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. Jan. 16, 1796, Lucy Backus,* d. Dec.13, 1853. He lived at Sandy Hill, N. Y., and Freetown, N. Y. Suffered a lasting injury in 1827 by fall from his wagon. He was an iron maker of very exemplary habits, but unfortunate. He had only one son. He d. in a Home for the Aged at Freetown, N. Y. Children:

i. ELIZABETH,[7] b. Nov. 5, 1797, d. April 15, 1869. Unmarried.
49. ii. JOEL, b. Granville, N. Y., Jan. 27, 1799, d. Kingston, Wis., Feb. 22, 1881.
iii. POLLY, b. Sept. 25, 1800, d. Dec. 5, 1859. Unmarried.
iv. JERUSHA, b. May 11, 1803, d. Oct. 22, 1876; m. George Weller.
v. SALLY, b. May, 1806, m. Ebenezer Backus. Moved west 1832.
vi. SAMANTHA, b. Sept. 23, 1808, d. Sept. 23, 1879; m. Israel Reynolds.
vii. LUCY, b. Jan. 6, 1812, d. Jan. 1, 1818.
viii. LIVONIA A., b. April 6, 1814, m. Jas. J. Ehle of Virgil, N. Y.
ix. LUCY MINERVA, b. Feb. 21, 1818, d. Aug. 11, 1880; m. Peter Conrad.
x. SARAH ANN, b. May 7, 1821, m. George Foster.
xi. PAMELIA, b. April 29, 1825, d. 1883; m. Wm. Harrison.

41. LEVI[6] DODGE (*Rev. Jordan,*[5] *John,*[4] *John,*[3] *Israel,*[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. at Norwich, Conn., Oct. 13, 1805, Mary Roth, b. Preston, Conn., June 16, 1785, d. Lisle, N. Y., May 7, 1877.

50. i. AVERY BROMLEY,[7] b. Norwich, Conn., Aug. 24, 1806, d. Guilford, N. Y., March 22, 1884.
ii. NEHEMIAH, b. Norwich, July 8, 1808.
51. iii. NANCY M., b. Mansfield, Conn., Feb. 11, 1812, d. Nov. 1, 1881.
iv. SUSAN, b. Coventry, N. Y., May 20, 1817, d. aged 80; m. Boyd Austin of Syracuse, N. Y.
52. v. LUCY A., b. Coventry, April 9, 1819, d. Olivet, Mich., May 15, 1884.
53. vi. HARRIET E., b. Coventry, Oct. 18, 1821, d. Binghamton, N. Y., Nov. 26, 1880.
vii. JAMES NELSON, b. Coventry, Oct., 1823.
54. viii. TRUMAN, b. Freetown, N. Y., June 12, 1826, d. Oct. 29, 1892.
ix. ANN JEANNETTE, b. Freetown, Oct. 29, 1829.

42. JOHN ADAMS[6] DODGE (*Rev. Jordan,*[5] *John,*[4] *John,*[3] *Israel,*[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. March 18, 1818, Anna Peake, who was b. Starksboro, Vt., April 8, 1796, dau. of Daniel Peake. She d. June 13, 1835. He m. 2d on Jan. 6, 1836, Sarah Peake, half-sister of his first wife. The life work of Mr. Dodge was in the Baptist ministry, but in his minority he learned to make steelyards and cut nails. In 1817 he bought the cut-nail works at Ferrisburg, Vt. He made the nails with which the old state house in Albany, N. Y., was shingled. After the invention of machinery which superseded hand-work in nail-making, he manufactured hames for horse collars and made many inventions useful in the prosecution of that business. From want of a house in Ferrisburg, he moved into a house just over the line, in Monkton, Vt., and there he invented the first American sewing machine in 1818 (see

*NOTE.—*Lucy*[6] *Backus*, mentioned above was b. Jan. 14, 1778, dau. *John*[5] *Backus*, (*John*[4], *Timothy*[3], *Stephen*[2], *William*[1]) and *Jerusha Baker*. Perkins' "Old Families of Norwich" says *John*[4] *Backus* m. June 26, 1747 *Joanna Downing*. She was *Widow Downing* and dau. of *Edward Cleveland* and according to the church records of Canterbury, Ct., she married *John Backus* Oct. 20, 1746 instead of June 26, 1747 as given by Perkins.

*Johnson's Encyclopedia*). The following account is taken from *Battey's Sewing Machine Manual:*

"*The First Sewing Machine*

"The honor of inventing the first sewing machine has been claimed by different parties, and for different periods; but justice—alike to individual merit, and impartial history, assigns that honor to the Rev. John Adams Dodge, of Monkton, Vt., who, as early as the year 1818, invented and constructed an instrument which made the '*back-stitch*' and sewed a perfect seam. No effort was made, however, to introduce it to the public. The journeymen tailors, alarmed and offended, denounced the sewing machine as an invasion of their rights; the public had not then learned to have much confidence in labor-saving machinery of any kind; the rude state of the mechanic arts at that period was against him; and Mr. Dodge, having the pastoral charge of two, and sometimes three churches, found that he must abandon either his invention or the care of his flock. In view of all these difficulties he decided to give up the *machine;* and thus terminated the first effort of inventive genius to relieve the overburdened wife and mother from the 'drudgery of the needle.' Yet this effort of Mr. Dodge is not to be regarded, in its relation to the public welfare, as labor lost; for such was the impression it made upon the public mind that, from that day forward, inventive genius never lost sight of the sewing machine problem until it had been successfully solved.

"During the next thirty years, the names of Thimonier, Hunt, Greenough, Bean, Corlies, and Howe, were successively added to the list of 'early sewing machine inventors.' Each succeeded in producing an instrument that would make a seam; though neither of those instruments, as at first presented to the public, was much of an aid to the seamstress; and it is doubtful if either of them equaled, in originality of invention, or in the perfection of the seam it made, the machine of Mr. Dodge.

"But the honor of *introducing* the sewing machine is generally conceded to the late Mr. Howe, whose machine was patented in 1846. His invention, though doubtless original with him, was in some of its features merely a reproduction of mechanical devices previously invented by others. The 'combination of an upper with an under thread,' and the use of the 'eye-pointed needle' and the 'shuttle,' were both embraced in the machine of Walter Hunt, of New York, which was invented as early as 1833; while his 'feed-device' was in principle the same as that of Mr. Dodge. The original machine of Mr. Howe would sew a *straight* seam, in *short lengths* or 'reaches'; but it would not sew a continuous or a curved one. Thus the sewing machine was still very

far from perfect; and so it remained, with little improvement, till other inventors came to his aid."

Although the Dodge invention has never played any part in the battles of the patents, a great deal of interest has been directed to it, and Mr. Dodge made a written statement of the matter when he was eighty years old. The following answers were also made by Mr. Dodge to questions put him by a friend and neighbor. The questions were written by one familiar with sewing machines, and read to Mr. Dodge. The answers were recorded at the time by one having no special knowledge of their import:

Question. "What kind of a stitch did it make?" Answer. "A complete back-stitch."

Q. "Did the needle work up and down, or horizontally?" A. "Horizontally."

Q. "Did the machine use two threads or only one." A. "Only one."

Q. "Did the cloth lie flat on a table, or was it held in a clamp hanging edgewise?" A. "Edgewise in a clamp, the same as a shoemaker holds his leather."

Q. "Was the thread cut off and used in 'needlefuls,' as in hand sewing, or was it taken from the spool as the sewing went forward?" A. "In 'needlefuls.' There were no spools of thread in those days."

[NOTE.—I did not get the idea how the thread was held to draw it tight; he said there was something.]

Q. "What kind of thread was used?" A. "Such thread as women used in those days—home-made linen."

Q. "Was the cloth fed along as the stitches were made, by the machine itself, or was it moved by hand?" A. "By the machine itself; just the same as a log is moved in a mill."

Q. "Was the machine worked by hand by a crank, or by foot by a treadle?" A. "By a crank. Had it been brought to perfection, it would have gone by foot."

Q. "What kind of goods were sewed?" A. "Common fulled cloth."

Q. "Did it sew without missing stitches?" A. "Yes, if the thread did not break."

Q. "Did it sew a strong seam?" A. "Yes."

Q. "What became of the working parts?" A. "Do not remember."

Q. "What circumstances first suggested the idea of a machine to sew with to thy mind?" A. "Seeing others sew by hand."

Q. "Was it a saw-mill feed?" A. "Yes."

Q. "How did the stitch compare with a hand-made back-stitch?" A. "Full as good."

Q. "How long a seam would it sew without moving back the feed?" A. "One-half yard."

Q. "How long without renewing the thread?" A. "One-half yard."

Q. "Was any effort made to improve the apparatus, so as to sew continuous or curved seams?" A. "No."

Q. "Was more than one machine made?" A. "No."

Q. "Was any effort made to get a patent, and if not, why?" A. "None, for want of means and time to build model."

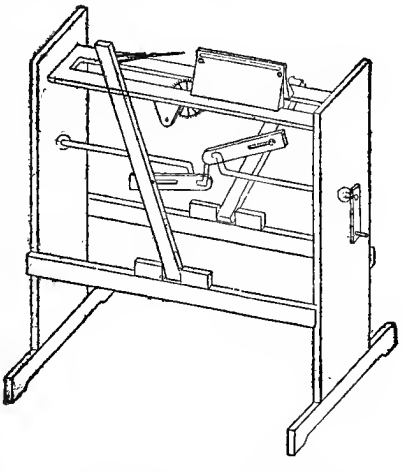
Q. "Had thou, at the time of thy invention, ever heard of any one ever having tried to make one." A. "No."

This machine sewed numerous pieces of cloth together which were carried away by visitors. Mr. Dodge carried a sample to some journeyman tailors at Vergennes, Vt., but they seemed to be offended that an attempt should be made to throw them out of business. Mr. James Higby stated in 1893, when nearly ninety years old, that he had seen the machine in operation and that the last he knew of it was in the attic of Stephen F. Stevens' place.

The following article was published Feb. 10, 1893, by the *Sewing Machine Times*, of New York:

"*The First American Sewing Machine*

"We give here a sketch of the first American sewing machine, from the inventor's description of it. We do not attempt to show more than is essential to convey the idea of Mr. Dodge's invention, as he remembered it, fifty years after it was abandoned. He did not go into the details of what to us would be interesting features, especially the control of the thread. Concerning the features that he omitted to mention, we can only conclude that his devices were in line with the mechanism of that day and what was done by other mechanics in producing analogous results. Referring to Mr. Dodge's letter, printed in our issue of October 25th, and supplemented in that of November 25, 1892, the reader will see in the above sketch the two planks set on end, facing each other, held by cross-pieces about four feet long. Near the top is



another piece, reaching from end to end, on which the cloth-holding carriage runs.

"The cog-wheel that moves the carriage is also seen, but the cranks and pitmans to move it are not shown. No doubt the connection was with the rotary shaft below in the manner common to the old water-power saw-mills. There must, however, have been two connections, and of different leverages, to give the full forward and half-backward movement required for a back-stitch. It may interest our readers to know that a part of the 'saw-mill' feed was used in the original Weed machine. A ratchet-wheel, driven by the usual pawl, gave motion to a wheel feed; and these machines were in the market as late as 1868-9, competing with the other machines of that age.

"We show one of the two needle arms, which he describes as about three feet long, working on steel-pointed bearings in iron boxes. The double-pointed needle is seen in the clamps at the top of this arm. The other arm was, of course, a duplicate of the one shown.

"Mr. Dodge states that points, attached to the cross-piece on which the carriage ran, opened and shut the needle-holding clamps. As he gave no description of their construction, or the manner of working them, we do not attempt to show them; but it is not unlikely that they were over the shaft of the ratchet-wheel, and derived motion from it.

"In his written statement, Mr. Dodge says nothing about the control of the thread, and in answer to a question on that point he said there was something to draw it tight, but unfortunately the idea was not caught by the questioner. The devices used by others for tightening 'through-and-through' stitches have varied. Corliss had a very elaborate and complicated arrangement; Greenough used a weight hung on the end of the arms, which simply pulled them, with needle and thread, out as far as the constantly-decreasing length of thread permitted. This involved the fastening of the thread to the eye of the needle. Speaking of the improvements that suggested themselves to his mind, Mr. Dodge said it was seen that the tension of the thread might be regulated by springs; and from this we can infer that his thread ran through the eye and was pulled by some simple gripping device—a plan much more practical and intelligent than was adopted by others who used double-pointed needles.

"He says he thought of substituting cams for the cranks that drove the arms, and of applying a foot motion, but felt that the weight of the long arms was too great for a rapid motion.

"A point that distinguishes this machine from all others that used its equivalent in the shape of clamps and carriages for holding the work is the clamping on both sides of the

seam. This would seem to call for a generous width of seam. When we consider the clumsy needle that must have been used and the roughness of the common skein flax that constituted the sewing thread of that day, we can readily imagine that such support was necessary.

"In this simple and crude construction sewing mechanists will observe all the necessary elements of a seam-stitching machine."

The following newspaper clipping gives an account of Mr. Dodge's life as a minister. It was contributed by Mr. S. D. Moxley:

"*The Late Rev. John Adams Dodge.*—In accordance with my promise, I furnish yourself and readers with a synopsis of the life and labors of the late Rev. John A. Dodge. He was the son of a Baptist minister, and was born in Sturbridge, Mass., Nov. 7, 1788. In 1816 he went to Ferrisburg, Vt., to enter into business. Finding no religious service in the town excepting a Quaker meeting, and the majority of the inhabitants making of the Sabbath a gala day, he declared (though at this time not a Christian) that he could not live in a community neglecting the command, 'Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy.' This led to the establishing of a meeting in a schoolhouse, at which he and others read sermons. Many were influenced to seriously consider the lives they were leading, and soon a powerful revival resulted; and among the converts was Mr. Dodge. From the day of his conversion he was an earnest Christian, and began to preach immediately. After about three years spent in such preparation for making the ministry his life-work as the times and region afforded, he was ordained and entered upon the full duties of his profession. He labored among the churches in Vermont about twenty years, serving the interests of the Baptist churches in Ferrisburg, Monkton, Charlotte, Hinesburg, Bristol, Panton, Addison, and New Haven. It may seem, by the number mentioned, that his pastorates must have been short, but at that time some of these churches were small and weak, and his services were divided among two or three of them at the same time.

"In 1838 he accepted a call from the Baptist church in Jay, N. Y., and with them he labored four years. This was his last regular pastorate, though he preached more or less until the last two years of his life.

"Among the places that enjoyed his labors after he ceased to be a resident pastor, were St. Armand, Union Falls, Ausable Forks, and Port Kent on this side of the lake, and Charlotte, in Vermont.

"Over the last-named church he acted as a pastor until failing health compelled his return home. With this church,

so dear to both his earlier and later ministry, he retained his membership through the remainder of his life.

"For more than twenty years he has been an esteemed citizen of this community, and within the Baptist and other places of worship his voice has often been heard, and his earnest words will long be remembered.

"It may be worthy of note that he preached the first and last Protestant sermon in the old Baptist church on the hill in this place.

"Every heart has its little chapel within which memorial tablets have been erected, to keep fresh the memory of some special event or friend. On many of these tablets, in many hearts, are touching memorials inscribed to the memory of Father Dodge, of times when he rendered them acceptable and comforting service in the capacity of citizen, friend or clergyman.

"The record of his ministry is crowded with self-sacrificing devotion to his calling; and as its reward he could look over his finished course, at last, and count hundreds led to the Saviour by his efforts, and hundreds who beneath his hands received the divine ordinance of baptism.

"To such events he looked back in the days of his age and confinement. They were sunny places, and he loved to live them over. But they furnish him greater joy as in the city of God he meets so many of those whose steps he directed thither, so many whom he comforted by his words as they passed away from this to a higher and holier life.

"The esteem in which Father Dodge was held was shown by the large number who gathered at his funeral, and followed him to the grave, where his earthly part was committed to its kindred element to await the general resurrection, when the corruptible bodies of those who sleep in Jesus shall be made like unto His own glorious body, according to the working of His mighty power whereby He is able to subdue all things unto Himself."

His first eight children were by his first wife.

i. DEIDAMIA,[7] b. Dec. 17, 1818, d. April 19, 1848; m. May 20, 1847, E. W. Merrill. One child, Katie I., who res. Albany, N. Y, unmarried.

55. ii. DANIEL, b. Moukton, Vt., Feb. 23, 1820, d. Albany, N. Y., Feb. 2, 1901.

iii. JANE, b. Jan. 30, 1822, d. Feb. 9, 1828.

iv. JORDAN, b. April 10, 1824, d. Feb. 5, 1860; m. Aug. 29, 1846, Marietta Lincoln. He had Deliaette, who m. Frank Goodro of W. Salisbury, Vt.

v. JOHN A., b. Sept. 8, 1826, d. Feb. 17, 1828.

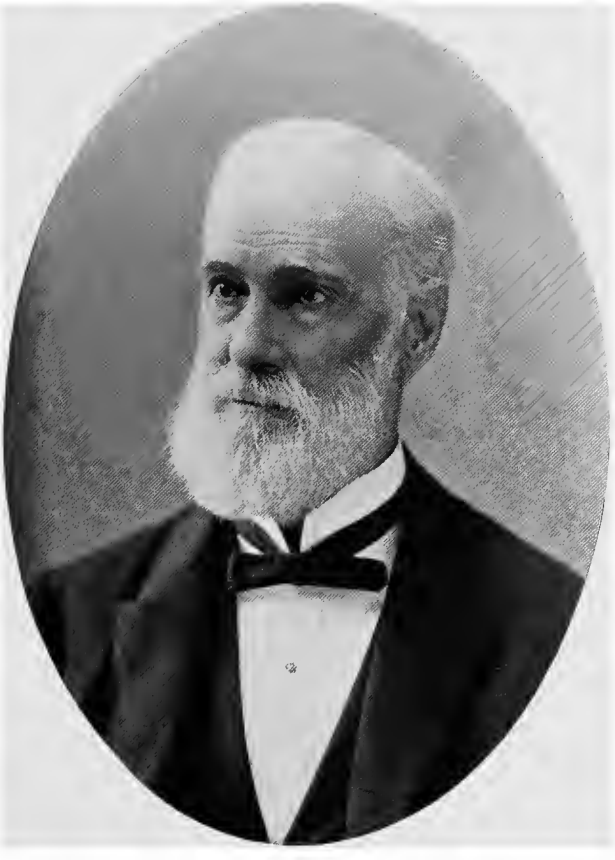
vi. CYRIL, b. Sept. 5, 1829, d. May 2, 1854. Unmarried.

vii. MARY JANE, b. Aug. 10, 1831, d. July 6, 1832.

viii. ANNA, b. June 11, 1835, d. July 5, 1835.

ix. LUCIUS A., b. Nov. 3, 1836, m. Hannah Lincoln. No issue.

x. JOHN A., b. Jan. 27, 1838, m. Elizabeth Chamberlain. No issue.



DANIEL DODGE

See page 56.

xi. ALDIS CIRENO, b. Jan. 7, 1841, d. Sept. 12, 1841.
xii. ISABINDA A., b. Jan. 1, 1843, d. March 18, 1865. Unmarried.
xiii. LOUISA ANNETTE, b. May 20, 1846, m. 1871, Elbert H. Bull of Chesterfield, N. Y. Children: Herman and Daniel.
xiv. MARY FIDELIA, b. May 12, 1849, m. Oct. 6, 1872, Warren A. Way of Omaha, Neb. Child, Kittie.
xv. EDWIN A., b. Jan. 8, 1854, m. Dec. 26, 1877, Lorena Lincoln. Res. Keeseville, N. Y. Children:

1. *Cora Eveline*,[8] b. Aug. 6, 1878, m. Jan. 1, 1899, Henry J. Allen of Westport, N. H.
2. *Sarah Peak*, b. Dec. 18, 1879, d. March 4, 1884.
3. *John Holcomb*, b. Aug. 7, 1881.
4. *Daniel*, b. March 17, 1883.
5. *Grace*, b. Nov. 25, 1885.

43. JOHN[8] WINCHESTER (*Lydia*,[5] *John*,[4] *John*,[3] *Israel*,[2] *Tristram*[1]). Reared in Hardin Co., Ky.; m. 1st June 16, 1803, Mary or "Nancy" Sparks; m. 2d, Margaret Miller, d. Sept., 1846, dau. of John and Jennie (Smith) Miller; m. 3d, July 8, 1847, Lucretia Walton. By wife Nancy he had seven children, by wife Margaret ten children, and by wife Lucretia three children. He removed to a farm near Hanover, Ind., but in his old age returned to Kentucky and d. there. He was a man of great energy, and built the first brick house in Jefferson Co., Ind. He was the first to break away from the old custom of serving whiskey to harvest hands, and was called "The Governor" by his less energetic neighbors. Children:

i. CYRIL[7] WINCHESTER, b. March 4, 1804, m. Mary Ann Miller, a sister of his father's second wife. Removed to Johnson Co., Ind.
ii. JORDAN WINCHESTER, b. Oct. 1, 1805, m. 1st Betsey———; m. 2d, Angelina Hart. Res. Morgantown, Morgan Co., Ind.
iii. JAMES WINCHESTER, b. Oct. 10, 1807. Went to Mexico and after his return was seen but once by his family.
iv. ELIZABETH WINCHESTER, b. Dec. 17, 1809, m. 1st Thomas Lemon; 2d, Price Pearman. Returned to Kentucky.
v. A child, d. in infancy.
vi. JEFFERSON WINCHESTER, b. Jan. 24, 1812, d. in infancy.
vii. WILLIAM H. HARRISON WINCHESTER, b. Sept. 24, 1813, m. Diana Hart. Returned to Kentucky.
viii. LYDIA WINCHESTER, b. July 7, 1815, d. in infancy.
ix. JANE WINCHESTER, b. Feb. 10, 1817, m. 1835, John B. Wells. Children: Oliver Cyrian[8] Wells, Franklin S. Wells, Calvin R. Wells.
x. JOHN SMITH WINCHESTER, b. Jan. 26, 1819, m. Dec. 14, 1844, Maluda Slawson. He was a minister M. E. church, and d. Greensburg, Ind.
xi. MARTHA WINCHESTER, b. Jan. 13, 1821, m. Sept. 17, 1840, John Calvin Hanna, d. Feb. 13, 1887. Children:

1. *Margaret Arabella*[8] *Hanna*, b. July 8, 1841, d. Sept. 1, 1844.
2. *Theophilus MacMurray Hanna*, b. Sept. 28, 1843, d. June 3, 1844.
3. *Alice Dorotha Fitz Roy Hanna*, b. Sept. 18, 1845, m. April 13, 1865, John Wilson Compton, d. 1885. Children: Murray Bernard Compton, b. Feb. 18, 1866, d. July 12, 1867; Percy Bayard Compton, b. May 27, 1868, d. May 12,

1872; Flora Winifred Compton, b. Dec. 4, 1872: Dwight Winchester Compton, b. Nov. 4, 1877, d. Feb. 15, 1897.

4. *Emma Caroline Hanna*, b. March 18, 1848; m. March 12, 1867, Samuel Campbell of Lewiston, Ill. Children: Eva Lorena[9] Campbell, b. March 6, 1868; Bertha Isabella Campbell, b. Oct. 31, 1869, d. Dec. 25, 1880; Prudence Overton Campbell, b. Aug. 14, 1871; Martha Phoebe Campbell, b. Sept. 8, 1873; Ralph Waite Campbell, b. Nov. 16, 1875, d. Dec. 15, 1880; Warren Lucas Campbell, b. Jan. 1, 1879; Sarah Caroline Campbell, b. June 29, 1887; Adella Alice Campbell, b. Dec. 15, 1885, d. April 5, 1892.
5. *Sophronia Isabella Hanna*, b. Oct. 31, 1850, m. Nov. 8, 1875, Hiram J. Thompson of Chicago, Ill., d. June, 1900. Children: Alice Emma Thompson, b. Oct. 6, 1876; Clara Lydia Thompson, b. March 10, 1878; Arthur Winchester Thompson, b. Aug. 7, 1880, d. Sept. 12, 1880; Horace Wellington Thompson, b. Dec. 24, 1884.
6. *John Calvin Hanna*, b. Dec. 24, 1855, m. Aug. 20, 1884, Kittie Anna Parsons. He is principal of the high school, Oak Park, Ill., a beautiful suburb of Chicago. Children: Margaret Hanna, b. Oct. 22, 1888; Philip Winchester Hanna, b. Jan. 14, 1892.
7. *Adella Martha Olive Hanna*, b. Oct. 29, 1857, m. July 18, 1894, Francis A. Brode of Los Angeles, Cal. Children: Beulah Brode, b. June, 1895; Donald Brode, b. May, 1899.

xii. GEORGE WASHINGTON WINCHESTER, b. Jan. 30, 1823, m. Olive Manser. Was a M. E. clergyman in Indiana.

xiii. MARY ANN WINCHESTER, b. Jan. 24, 1825, m. James Edward Young Hanna, April 1, 1845, half-brother of her sister Martha's husband. Res. Golconda, Ill. Children: Maria Hanna, Julia Theresa Hanna, Hillis Hamilton Hanna (d. in infancy), Finley Young Hanna, Mary Josephine Hanna, Agnes Crawford Hanna, Ellen Augusta Hanna, Albert Smith Hanna.

xiv. WILLIAM SMILEY WINCHESTER, b. June 21, 1827, m. Elizabeth Ullery; d. aged 24, leaving a son.

xv. MELCINA WINCHESTER, b. July 2, 1829, d. Oct., 1831.

xvi. MARGARET MELISSA WINCHESTER, b. Nov. 3, 1831, m. Wilson Hamilton Hanna, 1850, half-brother of John Calvin Hanna above. They had several children. Removed to northern Missouri and d. there.

xvii. SARAH MINERVA WINCHESTER, b. May 17, 1833, d. Jan. 21, 1859. Unmarried.

xviii. SCOTT TAYLOR WINCHESTER, b. Aug. 1, 1848, d. in infancy.

xix. LAFAYETTE WINCHESTER, b. March 5, 1850.

xx. ELIZA JANE WINCHESTER, b. Jan. 24, 1854, m. ——— Greene.

44. HENRY[6] DODGE (*Israel*,[5] *John*,[4] *John*,[3] *Israel*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. 1800, at the Bonhomme Settlement, near St. Louis, Mo., Christiana McDonald, b. Feb. 2, 1785, Bardstown, Ky., d. March 30, 1865, dau. of James McDonald. She came to Upper Louisiana with her parents in 1796, and m. at the early age of fifteen, while her husband was nineteen.

Henry Dodge was a tall man, over six feet high, straight as an Indian and possessed great strength. He died a member of the Episcopal Church. His wife was a zealous Baptist,

and joined the church in early life. The slaves which he inherited from his father he took to Wisconsin, and there gave them their freedom. He was one of the original trustees of St. Genevieve (Mo.) Academy, which was incorporated by act of the governor and judges of the Territory of Louisiana June 21, 1808. A work of this kind affords brief space for biography, and cannot do justice to this brave soldier and statesman whose public service continued without interruption for over fifty years. Rev. William Salter of Burlington, Iowa, has written his life, and the Iowa Historical Record, Iowa City, Iowa, has published several articles on his services and family, also written by Mr. Salter. Those interested in the Dodge history would do well to address Mr. Salter, who will cheerfully supply the works named. Most of the matter in this volume concerning the life and family of Henry Dodge (excepting the genealogical data) is gleaned from Mr. Salter's works. Henry Dodge's public life began as deputy sheriff of St. Genevieve, Mo. district in 1805. In 1820 he was elected by the people a member of the convention that framed the constitution of Missouri. In 1831 he was elected member of the legislature of Michigan Territory. In his capacity as Major-General of the Missouri troops he received the Marquis de Lafayette upon his visit to St. Louis April 29, 1825. He removed to Wisconsin in 1827, and was there a leader in the Winnebago and Black Hawk wars. He engaged extensively in lead mining near Dodgeville, Wis. He was regarded as the hero of the Black Hawk War, and his services in the campaign against the Indians are recorded in a highly interesting account in the works of Mr. Salter already mentioned. Henry Dodge was called to Washington in 1833, and President Andrew Jackson had arranged to appoint him marshal of South Carolina had nullification matters grown worse in that state.

He commanded as Colonel of U. S. Dragoons, 1834, the first U. S. military expedition to the Indian country west of Arkansas and Missouri. A portion of the country traversed is now Oklahoma. Lieut. Jefferson Davis was one of his officers. George Catlin, the celebrated portrait painter, joined the expedition, and his portraits of chiefs, views of Indian villages, adventures in hunting, etc., are incorporated in the history of the George Catlin Indian Gallery at Washington. Mr. Catlin painted a portrait of Col. Dodge just as they returned from a buffalo hunt. This portrait is reproduced in the Iowa Historical Record, Oct., 1889. The Secretary of War, in his report of 1834, says that Col. Dodge led the expedition in the most satisfactory manner, and that his efforts to introduce amicable relations with the distant tribes of Indians were successfnl without a single act of hostility.

Col. Dodge commanded the first U. S. military expedition

to the Rocky Mountains via the Platte, returning via the Arkansas in 1835. He marched sixteen hundred miles in this expedition in a continuous wilderness, and conferred with many nations of Indians. This was the eleventh mounted expedition which Col. Dodge had commanded. While Colonel of U. S. Dragoons, in command of Fort Leavenworth, his career as a soldier was closed by his appointment, April 30, 1836, as Governor of Wisconsin, comprising the territory now included in the states of Wisconsin, Iowa, Minnesota and that portion of the Dakotas east of the Missouri River. He was also made Superintendent of Indian Affairs for the Northwest, in addition to his duties as Governor. A sword and the thanks of the nation were voted him by Congress for his unsurpassed ability as an Indian fighter.

Among his papers, which were preserved by his son, Augustus C. Dodge, is a package bearing the simple inscription in his handwriting, "Commissions in the Service of My Country." There was also included in this package the commission of his father, Israel Dodge, as sheriff of the District of St. Genevieve, signed by William Henry Harrison, governor and commander-in-chief of the Indiana Territory and of the District of Louisiana, John Gibson, secretary, October 1, 1804.

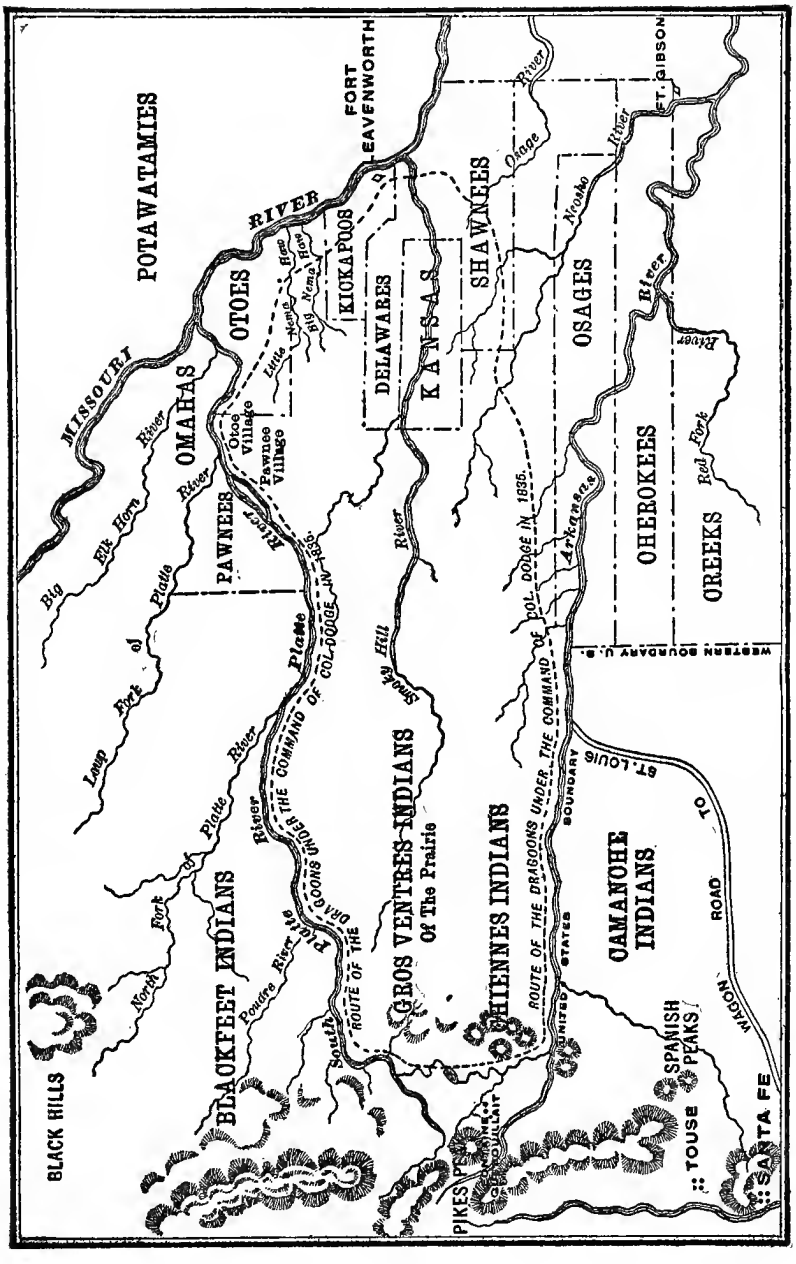
The commissions of Henry Dodge cover a long period of public service. They embrace the signatures of six Presidents of the United States, and of many other distinguished men. It is doubtful if there exists another collection of equal interest and value in the documentary history of the West, unless it may be in connection with the life of William Henry Harrison, or the life of Lewis Cass, who were illustrious pioneers. They were not born, like the subject of this memoir, in the West; but they filled with honor some of its highest stations.

The following is a list of commissions in the package referred to:

1. Lieutenant of Militia in the District of St. Genevieve; signed by James Wilkinson, governor and commander-in-chief of the Territory of Louisiana; Joseph Browne, secretary, May 10th, 1806.

2. Adjutant of the Militia in the District of St. Genevieve; signed by James Wilkinson, governor, etc., July 17th, 1806. This commission also bears the oath of office sworn to by H. Hodge before Jno. Smith, T., March 2d, 1807.

3. First Lieutenant of St. Genevieve Troop of Cavalry; signed by Frederick Bates, secretary of the Territory of Louisiana, and exercising as well the government thereof as the office of commander-in-chief of the militia of said territory; St. Louis, Aug. 14th, 1807.


POTAWATAMIES
MISSOURI
RIVER
FORT LEAVENWORTH
OMAHAS
OTOES
Otoe Village
Pawnee Village
Little Nemaha River
Big Nemaha River
KIOKAPOOS
DELAWARES
KANSAS
SHAWNEES
Osage River
OSAGES
Neosho River
FT. GIBSON
Elk River
OHEROKEES
Red Fork
CREEKS
WESTERN BOUNDARY U. S.
Big Elk Horn River
PAWNEES
Loup Fork of Platte River
Platte River
Smoky Hill River
Arkansas River
COL. DODGE IN 1835.
ROUTE OF THE DRAGOONS UNDER THE COMMAND OF COL. DODGE IN 1835.
BLACK HILLS
North Fork
Poudre River
BLACKFEET INDIANS
South Fork
Little Arkansas River
ROUTE OF THE DRAGOONS UNDER THE COMMAND OF COL. DODGE IN 1835.
GROS VENTRES INDIANS
Of The Prairie
CHEIENNES INDIANS
ROUTE OF THE DRAGOONS UNDER THE COMMAND OF COL. DODGE IN 1835.
UNITED STATES BOUNDARY
ST. LOUIS
ROAD TO SANTA FE
WAGON
COMANCHE INDIANS
SPANISH PEAKS
TOUSE
PIKES PEAK

4. Captain of St. Genevieve Troop of Cavalry; signed by Meriwether Lewis, governor and commander-in-chief of the Territory of Louisiana; F. Bates, secretary, July 10, 1809.

5. Marshal for the Territory of Missouri; notification of appointment by President Madison; signed by James Monroe, secretary of state, Aug. 10, 1813.

6. Sheriff of the County of St. Genevieve; signed by William Clark, governor of the Territory of Missouri; F. Bates, secretary, October 1, 1813.

7. Brigadier General of the Missouri Territory; to rank as such from the 17th of January, 1814; signed by James Madison, President of the United States; J. Armstrong, secretary of war, Washington, April 16, 1814.

8. Sheriff of the County of St. Genevieve; signed by Wm. Clark, governor of the Territory of Missouri; F. Bates, secretary, Sept. 30, 1815.

9. Marshal for the District of Missouri; notification of appointment by President Madison; signed by John Graham, chief clerk of the department of state, Feb. 25, 1817.

10. Marshal in and for the Missouri District for four years; signed by James Monroe, President; John Quincy Adams, secretary of state, April 25, 1822.

11. Major-General of the Second Division Missouri Militia; signed by Alexander McNair, governor of the State of Missouri; Wm. G. Pettus, secretary of state; St. Charles, May 8, 1822.

12. Marshal of the United States in and for the District of Missouri for four years from April 25, 1826; signed by J. Q. Adams, President; Henry Clay, secretary of state, December 22, 1825.

13. Chief Justice of the County Court in and for the County of Iowa for four years from December 1, 1829; signed by Lewis Cass, governor of the territory of Michigan; J. Whitherell, secretary; Detroit, Oct. 14, 1829.

14. Colonel in the militia of the Territory of Michigan; signed by Lewis Cass, governor; Oct. 15, 1829.

15. Major of the battalion of Mounted Rangers, to rank from June 21, 1832; signed by Andrew Jackson, President; Lewis Cass, secretary of war; June 22, 1832.

16. Colonel of the Regiment of Dragoons, to rank from the 4th of March, 1833; signed by Andrew Jackson, President; Lewis Cass, secretary of war, May 10, 1834.

17. Governor of the Territory of Wisconsin for three years from July 3, 1836; signed by Andrew Jackson, President; John Forsyth, secretary of state, April 30, 1836.

18. Governor of the Territory of Wisconsin for three years from July 3, 1839; signed by M. Van Buren, President; John Forsyth, secretary of state; March 9, 1839.

19. Governor of the Territory of Wisconsin for three years

from Feb. 3, 1846; signed by James K. Polk, President; James Buchanan, secretary of state, Feb. 3, 1846.

Governor Dodge was removed from office by President Tyler in 1841, and on July 19 of that year he was nominated for Congress and duly elected. He took his seat Dec. 7, and for four years sat by the side of his son Augustus, who had the previous year been elected from Iowa. On May 13, 1845, Henry Dodge was restored to the office of governor by President Polk. In 1848 Wisconsin was admitted into the Union, and on June 8, 1848, Henry Dodge was elected to the United States Senate. His son Augustus joined him the next December as senator from Iowa. At the end of his second term in the Senate, Henry Dodge was tendered the office of governor of Washington Territory, but declined on account of his advanced age, being in his seventy-fifth year. He was a warm friend of Andrew Jackson and Martin Van Buren, and refused the nomination for President in 1844 in the Democratic convention, as he was loyal to Van Buren. Had he accepted he would have been President instead of James K. Polk. Four years later his name was presented to the convention which nominated Lewis Cass, who was defeated by Zachary Taylor, an old companion-in-arms of Henry Dodge at the battle of Bad Axe in the Black Hawk War. In June, 1848, Henry Dodge was nominated for Vice-President by a convention at Utica, N. Y., but declined. The following August a Free Soil convention at Buffalo, N. Y., nominated him for President. He refused the nomination, and Mr. Van Buren was named as President and Henry Dodge as Vice-President, and when he declined again the name of Charles Francis Adams was substituted. In 1851 he was proposed for President by Col. Benton and other liberal members of the Democratic party, and received votes in the early ballots of the convention the next year. In the United States Senate his personal dignity, martial bearing and unstained record ranked him with Webster, Clay and Calhoun. He was pall bearer at Clay's funeral. After retiring from public life he returned to his home at Dodgeville, Wis., and died at the residence of his son in Burlington, Iowa. In 1870 the legislature of Wisconsin appropriated $2,000 for Knowles' marble bust of Gov. Dodge which stands in the capitol. No other citizen of Wisconsin has been thus honored at public expense. Children:

i. ISRAEL,[7] b. May 22, 1802, d. Aug. 22, 1804.

ii. NANCY ADELINE, b. Nov. 22, 1805, d. 1854, at Camptonville, Cal. She m. 1st George W. Scott, marshal of Arkansas Territory, and had a child who d. in infancy. She m. 2d Gaines P. Kingsbury, Lieut. U. S. Rangers. He d. in Little Rock, Ark., and she m. 3d Joseph Ward of Milwaukee, Wis. They removed to California in 1852. Mr. Ward d. 1853 and she m. 4th ——— Sanders. She left no children.

56. iii. LOUISIANA, b. May 31, 1808, d. Sept. 14, 1885.

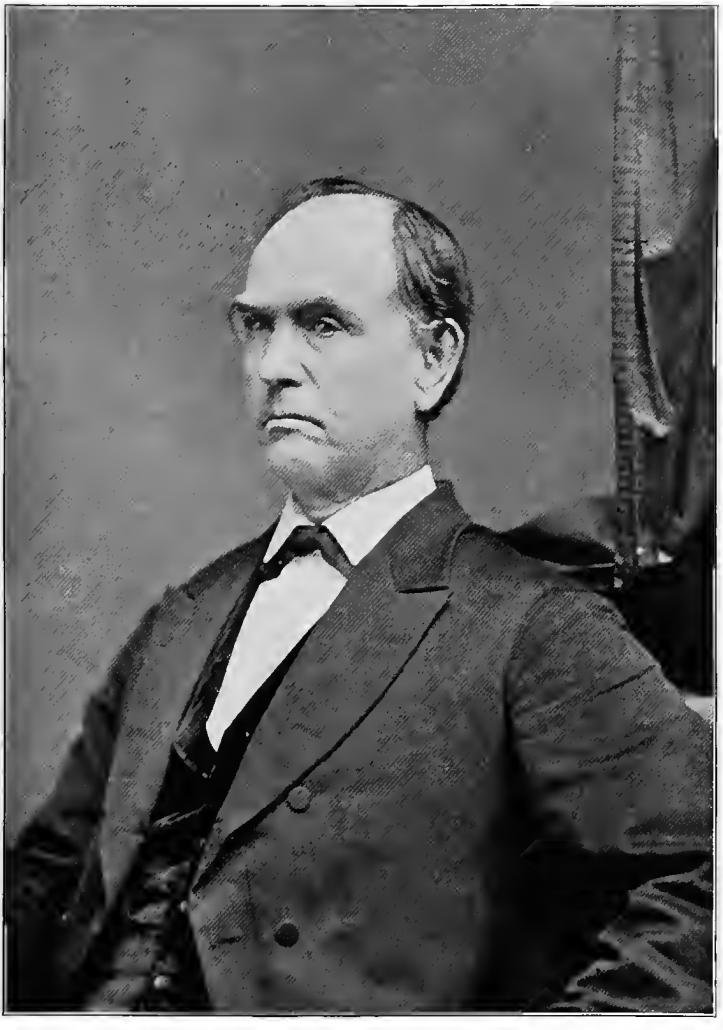
57. iv. HENRY LAFAYETTE, b. April 1, 1810, d. 1856.
58. v. AUGUSTUS CAESAR, b. St. Genevieve, Mo., Jan. 2, 1812, d. Burlington, Iowa, Nov. 20, 1883.
vi. EDWARD, b. March 22, 1814, d. March, 1815.
59. vii. ELIZABETH PIETY, b. St. Genevieve, Mo., March 22, 1814, d. Visalia, Cal., Sept. 11, 1883.
60. viii. MARY LOUISE, b. near St. Genevieve, Mo., Feb. 12, 1816, d. Dixon, Ill., Aug. 19, 1889.
61. ix. SALINA, b. at St. Lora on the Salina River, July 7, 1818.
62. x. CHRISTIANA HELEN, b. St. Genevieve, Mo., April 3, 1821, d. Burlington, Iowa, July 14, 1850.
xi. WILLIAM, b. April 3, 1821, d. Aug. 9, 1822.
63. xii. VIRGINIA JOSEPHINE, b. in Wisconsin April 22, 1829, d. Washington City and buried at Milwaukee, Wis.
xiii. A child, d. in infancy.

45. JERIAL[6] DODGE (*Josiah R.*,[5] *John*,[4] *John*,[3] *Israel*,[2] *Tristram*[1]). A Baptist minister. He had ten children, all born in Abingdon, Va. In 1880 the following were living:

i. JERIAL GEORGE,[7] b. May 19, 1821, m. Miss Goodall of Louisville, Ky., where he was a merchant and manufacturer for twenty-six years, and where he buried his wife and four children. In 1880 his surviving children were Robert A.[8] and John L., both physicians at Collinsville, Texas.
ii. SPOTSWOOD JOSIAH, Lynchburg, Va.
iii. ELIZABETH L., m. ——— Young; res. Glade Springs, Va.
iv. JOSIAH, Grass Valley, Cal.
v. PROF. ISRAEL A., Appleton City, Mo.

46. NEHEMIAH[6] DODGE (*Nehemiah*,[5] *John*,[4] *John*,[3] *Israel*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. Mary Ann Paine of New London, Conn. He practiced dentistry many years in New York City. He gave much attention to mechanical invention, being especially interested in pumps. He invented the feathering paddle for steamboats and an anti-choking ship pump. After retiring from practice he lived in New London, Conn., and Groton, Conn., where he died. Children:

i. MARY ANN DESHON,[7] d. 1876; m. William Rising. Had an adopted son.
ii. LUCY SMITH, d. 1876; m. Edward H. Leadbeater. Children:
1. *Eleanor Freneau*[8] *Leadbeater*, m. J. E. Noel, and had Jacqueline and Anita.
2. *Edward Henry Leadbeater.*
3. *Nehemiah Dodge Leadbeater.*
4. *John Lanphere Leadbeater*, d. young.
iii. JOHN LANPHERE, b. New York City, Oct. 20, 1825, d. 1901; m. Cornelia Holt, who d. July 4, 1900. He was a physician of Groton, Conn. He practiced 55 years, most of the time in Groton. He was graduated from New York University Medical College in 1845, was surgeon of the Sabina California Mining Co. in 1849, assistant surgeon of the Fifty-first New York State Volunteers in 1861, surgeon of the Fifty-first New York State Volunteers in 1862, surgeon of the Sixteenth New York Volunteer Heavy Artillery in 1863, '64, and' 65, and surgeon for the Oroya Railroad Co. over the Andes Mountains in South America in 1872. His children were: Esther, Mary, Paul, John L., Roger N., Charles H., Ira A., and Hugh.



HON. AUGUSTUS C. DODGE

See page 62.

47. JOSEPH SMITH[6] DODGE (*Nehemiah*,[5] *John*,[4] *John*,[3] *Israel*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. 1st, Oct. 14, 1828, Julia Ann Burger, d. Nov. 11, 1849, dau. of John and Elizabeth (Gale) Burger of New York City; m. 2d, April 22, 1852, Almira Burger, cousin of his first wife and dau. of David and Delia (Purdy) Burger. When quite young he went to New York City, where, after spending some time in the study of medicine, he took up the profession of dentistry, then in its infancy. He soon built up a large practice, continuing it for sixty years, the longest practice on record. He spent the closing years of his life at Morristown, N. J. He had the keen sense of humor and inexhaustible fund of anecdote and illustration that runs so strongly in the Dodge family. Children:

i. JULIA ANN,[7] b. Oct. 7, 1829, d. Jan. 15, 1833.

ii. HARRIET JANE, b. Oct. 17, 1831, d. July 23, 1890; m. Aug. 16, 1858, William C. Horne. Children:

1. *Florence Mary*[8] *Horne*, b. May 22, 1859.
2. *Harriet Alice Horne*, b. July 31, 1861; m. John E. Keeler. Children: Ralph Keeler,[9] b. Dec. 1, 1887; Margery Keeler, b. Sept. 18, 1896.
3. *William Dodge Horne*, b. Jan. 25, 1865; m. Carrie Quigley. Children: William Dodge Horne, b. Jan. 1, 1892; Mary Shaw Horne, b. Nov. 22, 1894; James Quigley Horne, b. March 29, 1896; Harriet Jane Dodge Horne, b. July 21, 1898, d. Aug. 2, 1899.
4. *Louise Margaret Horne*, b. July 31, 1869; m. Edward D. Self. Child: Harriet Louise Self, b. Jan. 10, 1899.

iii. JOSEPH SMITH, M.D., D.D., b. Dec. 3, 1834; m. March 23, 1858, Mary R. Hall. He is grad. Columbia College, grad. Tufts College and New York College of Physicians and Surgeons. Children:

1. *Arthur*,[8] b. Jan. 2, 1859; m. Annie L. Burley. Children: Mary, b. March 16, 1885; Hetty, b. June 18, 1887, d. March 1, 1891; Walter Burley, b. March 11, 1889; Dorothy, b. May 10, 1891.
2. *Julia*, b. Aug. 8, 1862; m. Rolland H. Horne. Child: Mary Horne, b. April 27, 1894.
3. *Walter*, b. March 11, 1868; m. Sarah Anna Clark.
4. *Alice*, b. Dec. 29, 1869, d. Aug. 14, 1870.
5. *Herman*, b. July 25, 1873.

iv. JULIA ELIZABETH, b. March 23, 1841; res. Morristown, N. J. (To her the author of this work returns sincere thanks for valuable assistance in furnishing records of this prominent branch of the family, that runs to literary and professional interests.)

v. HENRY NEHEMIAH, M.D., b. May 19, 1843; m. 1st, Oct. 12, 1871, Mary Jerusha Danforth, d. Jan. 19, 1876; m. 2d, Susan Maria Danforth, April 29, 1885. Grad. N. Y. College of Physicians and Surgeons and Columbia College; author, poet, and possessor of very distinguished literary abilities. Children:

1. *Ruth Porter*,[8] b. July 12, 1872, d. Jan. 25, 1876.
2. *Edith Draper*, b. Oct. 22, 1874, d. Jan. 16, 1876.
3. *Mary Danforth*, b. Jan. 13, 1876.
4. *Evelyn*, b. Nov. 19, 1886, d. July 8, 1887.
5. *Elizabeth*, b. Nov. 15, 1888.

vi. LUCY EMMA, b. Jan. 28, 1846; m. 1st, Feb. 26, 1874, William Henderson Buckman; m. 2d, March 2, 1898, Albert M. Bugby. No issue.
vii. ELLA, b. Nov. 18, 1854, d. Nov. 8, 1897.
viii. AMY STAPLES, b. Feb. 13, 1857.
ix. SAMUEL WILLETS, b. Jan. 20, 1859, d. April 9, 1860.

48. JONATHAN WAYNE[7] DODGE (*Alvan*,[6] *Jonathan*,[5] *Jonathan*,[4] *David B.*,[3] *John*,[2] *Tristram*,[1]), m. March 29, 1838, Charlotte Hull, b. Canada, Oct. 3, 1817; m. 2d, Feb. 26, 1865, Marie A., b. June 11, 1831, dau. of Jacob and Catherine (Correll) Strickler. His early life was passed in Buffalo, N. Y. He removed to Lancaster Co., N. Y., and thence to Williamsville, N. Y., where he owns the Dodge Roller Mills. Children:

i. ALMA,[8] b. March 8, 1839.
ii. ALVAN, b. June 1, 1840.
iii. LEONARD, b. May 18, 1844; res. Buffalo, N. Y.
iv. HENRY WRIGHT, b. Nov. 30, 1850.
v. MARTHA ELIZA, b. March 13, 1855.
vi. J. ARTHUR C., b. April 2, 1871.

49. JOEL[7] DODGE (*Joel*,[6] *Rev. Jordan*,[5] *John*,[4] *John*,[3] *Israel*,[2] *Tristram*,[1]), m. July, 1820, Sabra Salisbury, b. 1804, d. Jan. 29, 1835, dau. of Ezekiel* and Mary (Rounds) Salisbury. He was an iron maker and a large, powerful man, very shrewd and intelligent, but with no faculty for acquiring and retaining property. He was endowed with a certain wit and repartee that made him popular with all classes, and in argument he was full of brief, pithy phrases and comparisons that usually carried him through triumphantly. After residing at Sandy Hill, N. Y., and Starksboro, Vt., he removed in 1851 to Kingston, Wis., where he passed the rest of his life. Children, all b. in Starksboro, Vt.:

64. i. RACHEL LUCINDA,[8] b. July 16, 1821, d. Oct. 29, 1894.
65. ii. ISABINDA, b. Dec. 24, 1823, d. April 3, 1894.
iii. THERON DOWNEY, d. in infancy.
66. iv. MARY, b. June 27, 1826, d. Kingston, Wis., Dec. 25, 1890.
67. v. LUCY ANN, b. July 7, 1829, d. Bartow, Fla., Nov. 25, 1901.
68. vi. MARTH ANN E., b. Sept. 5, 1831.

50. AVERY BROMLEY[7] DODGE (*Levi*,[6] *Rev. Jordan*,[5] *John*,[4] *John*,[3] *Israel*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. June 24, 1829, in Coventry, N. Y., Phoebe Parker, d. Guilford, N. Y., April 6, 1891, dau. of Levi and Phoebe (Scoville) Parker. Children, all b. in Coventry, N. Y.:

i. JULIA F.,[6] b. July 14, 1831, d. Jan. 1, 1833.
69. ii. MARY E., b. Aug. 22, 1833.
iii. MARTHA, b. Sept. 4, 1835, d. Aug. 14, 1837.
70. iv. GILBERT AVERY, b. Aug. 13, 1838, d. Alameda, Cal., Nov. 30, 1898.
v. MARTHA, b. June 14, 1843, d. Denver, Col., Nov. 17, 1883; m. Guilford, N. Y., Aug. 18, 1862, James Ireland. He was member of 114th Reg. N. Y. Vols. Child:

*Ezekiel Salisbury mentioned above was b. Dec. 17, 1770 (see Clarendon, Vt., town records) son of Capt. Abraham Salisbury and wife Eselpha. Capt. Salisbury commanded a Co. in the Revolution. Mary Rounds b. April 9, 1773, was dau. of James Round, Jr., a sergeant in the Revolution, who was b. 1743, d. Feb. 25, 1813, m. Feb. 27, 1763, at Scituate, R. I., Urania[8] Cole (Joseph,[6] Hugh,[4] Hugh,[3] Hugh,[2] James[1]). James Round, Jr. was probably son of James Round, b. Rehoboth, Mass., July 19, 1722, and grandson of George Round.

1. *Grace*[9] *Ireland*, b. Whitney's Point, N. Y., May 24, 1863; m. May 28, 1884, Asa Allen of Denver, Colo. Children: Grace E.[10] Allen, b. Feb. 9, 1886; Delbert S. Allen, b. May 23, 1887; Hazel L. Allen, b. March 5, 1889.

vi. CHAUNCEY B., b. Aug. 27, 1845. In 76th regt. N. Y. Vols. wounded at Battle of the Wilderness and taken prisoner. He d. in Andersonville Prison, 1864.

51. NANCY M.[7] DODGE (*Levi*,[6] *Rev. Jordan*,[5] *John*,[4] *John*,[3] *Israel*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. 1830, William A. Dexter of Freetown, N. Y., b. June 24, 1806, d. June 18, 1872. Children, all b. Freetown, N. Y.:

i. ROSETTE A.[8] DEXTER, b. Jan. 20, 1832, d. Sept. 3, 1897; m. at Freetown, N. Y., March 15, 1855, Sidney S. Hammond. Children:

1. *Bayard T.*[9] *Hammond*, b. March 7, 1857, d. Sept. 18, 1863.
2. *Clayton S. Hammond*, b. Feb. 23, 1859, d. July 7, 1877.
3. *Howard D. Hammond*, b. July 3, 1866; m. Nov. 11, 1897, Huldah Margaret Roberts, and had Elizabeth Hammond, b. Aug. 3, 1898.

ii. HENRIETTE DEXTER, b. Sept. 27, 1833; m. 1st, Wm. Henry Russell, and had Merton Russell, b. Dec. 14, 1862, d. Oct. 15, 1881, and Henry Russell, b. March 31, 1865, d. Oct. 17, 1870. She m. 2d, Allen Russell; res. McGrawville, N. Y.

iii. MARY JANE DEXTER, b. Jan. 18, 1836; m. 1862 Geo. W. Platt of Vermont, a merchant and cousin of Senator Thomas C. Platt of New York. They had three children. Two daughters d. in childhood. Son Dexter W. Platt res. in Sanborn, Iowa. He is a musician and teacher.

iv. MARTHA DEXTER, b. June 5, 1838; m. ——— Burlingham, and has a son; res. Cortland Co., N. Y.

v. LUCY A. DEXTER, b. May 11, 1840; m. 1859, Cicero Mansfield Wallace, express messenger, of Chicago, Ill. No issue.

vi. JOSEPHINE DEXTER, b. June 26, 1842; m. Feb. 15, 1863, Hiram Russell of Chicago, Ill., and had Errett H. Russell and Nannie L. Russell.

vii. WILLIAM J. DEXTER, b. June 20, 1844, d. March 1, 1892. Was an engineer on Erie R. R. Left a widow and one child in Hornellsville, N. Y.

viii. JASON W. DEXTER, b. July 27, 1847. Conductor on St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R.

ix. CHARLENA DEXTER, b. Oct. 5, 1850, d. Eldora, Iowa, July 6, 1878; m. about 1872, Alfred Howard.

x. EARLMAN DEXTER, b. Aug. 26, 1853; m. Nov. 23, 1876, Ida E. Wilson. Children:

1. *Inez Grace*[9] *Dexter*, b. Feb. 3, 1879. Bookkeeper.
2. *William Arnold Dexter*, b. March 20, 1883. Printer.
3. *Harriet Adelaide Dexter*, b. July 12, 1885.
4. *Henrietta Dexter*, b. July 20, 1896; res. Charlotte, Mich.

xi. EVA GEE DEXTER, b. Nov. 20, 1855, d. 1860.

52. LUCY A.[7] DODGE (*Levi*,[6] *Jordan*,[5] *John*,[4] *John*,[3] *Israel*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. Coventry, N. Y., Feb. 14, 1844, Wallace A. Conant; res. Olivet, Mich. Children:

i. ALBERT[8] CONANT, b. Dec. 4, 1844, d. Aug. 6, 1848.

ii. LATHROP G. CONANT, b. Feb. 24, 1849, d. July 2, 1865.

iii. FRANK W. CONANT, b. March 7, 1851; m. Feb. 21, 1878, Lillie A. Fall. Children:

1. *Cora*[9] *Conant*, b. April 21, 1879.
2. *Elmer Conant*, b. Aug. 27, 1881.
3. *Maud Conant*, Aug. 5, 1884.
4. *Grace Conant*, b. Jan. 15, 1890.
5. *Minnie Conant*, b. April 2, 1892.
6. *Hazel Conant*, b. June 26, 1896.

iv. EZRA CONANT, b. May 23, 1853; m. July 6, 1879, Inez Stoddard. Child:

1. *Annabel*[9] *Conant*, b. July 19, 1880; m. Oct. 5, 1897, Harry Melbourne. Had Inez Melbourne, b. Feb. 4, 1899.

v. TRUMAN H. CONANT, b. Dec. 7, 1855; m. April 21, 1878, Bertha Walker, and had son Lewis Conant, b. Feb. 3, 1879.

vi. GEORGE H. CONANT, b. Nov. 2, 1858; m. Sept. 8, 1883, Jennie Doolittle, and had Jennie D. Conant, d. Nov. 1, 1884.

vii. MARY J. CONANT, b. Feb. 11, 1862; m. Feb. 21, 1885, Clarence M. Hall, and had Orlo Hall, b. Jan. 7, 1888, d. Jan. 18, 1888, and Orville Hall, b. Jan. 7, 1888, d. Jan. 7, 1888.

53. HARRIET E.[7] DODGE (*Levi*,[6] *Jordan*,[5] *John*,[4] *John*,[3] *Israel*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. in Coventry, N. Y., Feb. 6, 1840, Sterling Gilmore. Children:

i. HENRY L.[8] GILMORE, b. Coventry, N. Y., July 27, 1841.

ii. ELLEN E. GILMORE, b. Coventry, N. Y., Nov. 12, 1843, d. July 6, 1876.

iii. JENNIE A. GILMORE, b. Coventry, N. Y., Oct. 25, 1846; m. Binghamton, N. Y., Dec. 24, 1874, Nathan Edgcomb. Children b. in Binghamton:

1. *Eda V.*[9] *Edgcomb*, b. Feb. 5, 1876.
2. *Ora May Edgcomb*, b. Aug. 14, 1878.
3. *Herbert S. Edgcomb*, b. Sept. 1, 1880, d. Oct. 8, 1881.
4. *Earl A. Edgcomb*, b. Feb. 15, 1884, d. Oct. 3, 1884.
5. *Lynn L. Edgcomb*, b. Feb. 5, 1887.

iv. ALBERT S. GILMORE, b. Lisle, N. Y., Sept. 1, 1849, d. Sept. 21, 1849.

v. HENRIETTA E. GILMORE, b. Lisle, N. Y., Nov. 16, 1850; m. Sept. 20, 1871, Lewis M. Potts. Children: Lulu M.[9] Potts, b. Nov. 27, 1875, and Eva G. Potts, b. Nov. 7, 1883.

vi. HARRIET L. GILMORE, b. Binghamton, N. Y., Jan. 17, 1859, d. Sept. 8, 1896.

54. TRUMAN[7] DODGE (*Levi*,[6] *Jordan*,[5] *John*,[4] *John*,[3] *Israel*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. in Coventry, N. Y., April 24, 1849, Mary Pamelia Merrell. Children:

i. CHARLOTTE R.[8], m. 1st ——— Bebout, and had Frank L. Bebout, b. 1879; m. 2d ——— Thornton.

ii. MARY L., m. J. W. Clark and had Fannie L. Clark, Nellie R. Clark and Mary E. Clark; res. Waverly, N. Y.

iii. S. ADELE. Is now a widow residing at Corning, N. Y.

iv. FRANK, d. March 16, 1896. He left a son, Hoyt Merrell Dodge, b. 1886, who resides with his mother in Rochester, N. Y.

55. DANIEL[7] DODGE (*John A.*,[6] *Rev. Jordan*,[5] *John*,[4] *John*,[3] *Israel*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. Nov. 24, 1852, Eunice Reed. No issue. He was the inventor of machinery for the manufacture of horseshoe nails. Very few are aware of the great difficulties experienced by the first inventor of this wonderful

machinery, and the great persistence, patience and energy exhibited by him in times of trial, when all condemned his scheme as impracticable and withdrew financial support. A sketch of the history of this invention and of the inventor may not be devoid of interest. Daniel Dodge came of a family possessed of great inventive powers. His great grandfather, John Dodge, was the inventor of cut nails with heads and certain tools for their manufacture. He was a blacksmith and hoe maker, and the invention came about in this way: After plating out the blade of the hoe as near to the desired form as convenient, they used to complete it by shearing from the edges any surplus of metal there might be. It occurred to the young man that some of these clippings, which were of a tapering form, might serve for nails if properly headed. He collected a few of them and headed them by griping them in a vise and upsetting the large end with a hammer. Finding they answered the purpose, he cut up other pieces of similar scrap and headed them in the same way. He then made a tool for the purpose of holding the shank more perfectly while being headed. Finding a ready demand for nails so made, he collected a quantity of old hoops and worked them up. The demand increasing, the business was increased and new facilities added for manufacturing the article, and new hoop iron purchased. The trade so commenced was followed, to some extent, by John Dodge's son and grandson. At a later date they of course used plates rolled expressly for the purpose, but they headed them by hand until the invention of Reed's improvement.

Previous to the age of 25, Daniel Dodge's educational advantages were mainly a few months' attendance at a county district school each year during his boyhood and two or three terms at an academy. From the age of 10 to 18 years his time was mostly divided between the labors of the farm and the business of ironing hames for horse collars. He then removed to New York State with his parents, and continued his labors as before, teaching school and studying at home. At the age of 25 he entered Madison University, at Hamilton, N. Y., but after two and a half years of study there was compelled by failing health to leave the institution. In the fall of 1848 he began what proved to be the principal labor of his life, the invention and construction of machinery for the manufacture of horseshoe nails. Unable to apply himself to books, and having a taste for mechanical pursuits, he determined to select some subject affording exercise of the inventive faculties, and apply himself to the production of some mechanical improvement. In the search for such a subject his attention was soon attracted to the manufacture of horseshoe nails, as offering an open and inviting field. Such nails were at that time all made by hand, the process

of making them was slow and laborious, and there was evidently room for improvement. He commenced on a very small scale. Having no money to invest in the enterprise, he proceeded to construct with his own hands a small model made wholly of iron and steel which could be operated by hand. This model would produce from lead and copper miniature nails of about one sixty-fourth the weight of an ordinary horseshoe nail, and with such facility and so perfect in form that it won the confidence of friends and enabled him to command the means to experiment on a larger scale. The plan of this first model was the result of considerable study, and was adopted, after a careful comparison of several conceivable plans, as the most feasible, and promising the most valuable results. In the spring of 1849 he began building a machine of full working proportions. Several months were consumed in its construction, and much difficulty was encountered in the want of facilities for doing work with the perfect accuracy requisite. The machine when completed produced nails with the expected rapidity (about 100 per minute) and of satisfactory form and finish, but they were found to possess one fatal defect. The rapid absorption of heat by the machinery from the metal under operation had so cooled the points of the nails before completion that the quality of the metal near the points was found to be impaired by the continued action of the hammers upon it. With the machine, as constructed, this could only be remedied by running it with greater rapidity, but increased speed was found to increase the strain on certain parts beyond their capacity for endurance. Several months were spent in altering, improving and experimenting with this machine, not so much in hopes of making it a success as with a view to learning all that could be learned from it before attempting to construct another, and, what was equally important, convincing men who had means to invest that it would pay to build another. Before this last point was reached, however, those who had furnished the means thus far became greatly discouraged and disinclined to prosecute further experiments. At this juncture a stranger passing through the town purchased a fractional interest in the machine and enabled Mr. Dodge to proceed far enough with the experiments to interest those with ampler means, when he re-purchased the fractional interest. A new machine was built, and then another and another; each an improvement on the other, but none proving profitable for permanent use. After a few months' use the repairs would become more and more frequent until it became necessary to abandon them. This result was due to the gradual crystallization resulting from the violence of the percussion of a hammer stroke sufficiently instantaneous to prevent undue absorption of

heat from the point of the nail. After pursuing these experiments for nearly seven years, at a cost of many thousands of dollars, making many shifts to secure the necessary means, he determined to abandon entirely his original plan and adopt one radically different and entirely new. On this plan he built a machine early in 1856. This proved a comparative success. It overcame the great difficulty encountered in the former plans, but its capacity for production was comparatively small, and it required many subsequent additions, alterations and improvements to render it a complete success. It was not until 1862, and after a long series of expensive experiments, that he felt warranted in building a large number of these machines. From that time the machines were rapidly multiplied until more than 100 were in operation in his own country, and large numbers in Canada, England and various European states. His American patents bear dates June 22, 1852; June 3, 1856; Aug. 23, 1859; Aug. 30, 1859; Jan. 5, 1864, and Aug. 4, 1874. Unlike many inventors, Mr. Dodge reaped the benefits of his invention.

By means of this useful invention Mr. Dodge acquired wealth. But he used it so generously that he was a blessing to all around him. He pitied the poor, and befriended particularly the industrious poor. He had himself been one of that class, and knew how they suffered. He gave also generously and constantly to large philanthropic and religious objects. Foreign missions, home missions, the Bible cause, religious publications, all received his moneyed gifts. One of his last gifts was that of his elegant mansion and grounds in Keeseville, N. Y., which cost him over $20,000. This he gave to the American Baptist Publication Society, in whose large, beneficent and world-wide missionary operations he was a profound believer. Though this elegant home sold for far less than it originally cost, it was nevertheless an expression of his love for Christ, and the Publication Society's great and good work.

Intellectually, Mr. Dodge was a great thinker and an uncommon man. He was the author of a treatise on *Law and Liberty*, which handles some of the more intricate problems of psychology, metaphysics and theology in a masterly fashion. Above all else, he was a simple, child-like lover and server of Jesus Christ. Though hindered from becoming a settled pastor and preacher, he wrought in the spirit of one "called of God" throughout the whole of his long life. He was the main pillar and support of the little Baptist church of which he was for so many years a member and an office-bearer in Keeseville, and he was also the same wise counselor and worker in the Tabernacle Church of Albany, in whose fellowship he passed the last few years of his useful and beautiful Christian life. His home was charming, his

hospitality was genial and abundant, his conversation abounded in wisdom and wit, and his reading and expositions of the Bible at the family altar, in the old-fashioned style, were a blessing to all who were permitted to be present.

56. LOUISIANA[7] DODGE (*Henry*,[6] *Israel*,[5] *John*,[4] *John*,[3] *Israel*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. William Israel Maddin, member of First Constitutional Convention of Wisconsin from Iowa County. They removed to Cloverdale, Sonoma Co., Cal. They had the following children, and probably others:

i. CHARLES[8] MADDIN.
ii. THOMAS MADDIN. He returned to Wisconsin.
iii. ADELIA MADDIN. Inmate of Insane Asylum at Ukia, Cal.

57. HENRY LAFAYETTE[7] DODGE (*Henry*,[6] *Israel*,[5] *John*,[4] *John*,[3] *Israel*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. 1835, Adele Beqnette, b. St. Genevieve, Mo., Nov. 14, 1814 (living in 1902), dau. of John Baptiste Bequette, b. Canada, d. 1825, and Mary Louise Mesplais, b. New Orleans, La., 1781, d. Dodgeville, Wis., July 7, 1864. He was Sheriff of Iowa Co., Wis.; Captain Vols. Black Hawk War. His brother, Senator A. C. Dodge, speaks of his death as follows:

"My own brother, Henry Lafayette Dodge, U. S. Indian Agent in New Mexico, by appointment of President Pierce, was captured by the Apaches and burned to death at the stake. Before his sad fate became known, as it did through friendly Indians, large rewards of every kind were offered in vain for his ransom. Besides the tender of money, he might have successfully pleaded (for he could speak ten different dialects), before any tribunal other than the infuriated Apache, the preservation of the lives of two of their race, an Indian woman and her child, snatched by his own hands from the jaws of death in the heat of battle at Bad Axe, exposed as he was to the fire of friends and foes when he accomplished the deed.

"Or, if hereditary acts of mercy and favor of older date and greater magnitude could have availed aught to stay the slow consuming fire of the stake and its agonies, my brother might have pointed the demoniacal Apaches to the lives of five hundred men, women and children of the Miami tribe, not only spared by his father after they had become his prisoners, but protected from almost instant death by Colonel Dodge, who threw himself between the Miamis and the muzzles of a hundred and ten cocked rifles in the hands of Capt. Marshall Cooper's company, aimed at the Indians by brave but enraged Missourians, who had given way to the ignoble passion of revenge—the Indians having a short time before murdered a number of their kindred and friends."

The following letter was written by Mr. William F. Fox, who m. Captain Dodge's daughter Mary:

"6425 Monroe Ave., Chicago, Aug. 23, 1901.
"T. R. Woodward, Esq., Chicago.

"Dear Sir:—I have looked over the report we have of the facts concerning the death of Capt. H. L. Dodge of the Volunteer service in New Mexico, while acting as Indian Agent for the government in that territory. It appears from the information received shortly after his death, that he was killed in that territory on Nov. 15, 1856, by a band of Apache Indians, who were hostile to the Navajos. I take it that a summary of the facts is all you desire. The circumstances of his death as reported are substantially these: Henry Lafayette Dodge, who was appointed Indian Agent by the government in 185—, was stationed in New Mexico. It appears that there was located at Fort Defiance, New Mexico, a military post, the officers of which were Major Kendrick of Co. 'B,' 2d Artillery, commanding, and among other subordinate officers Henry L. Dodge, Captain. On or about the 10th of November, 1856, a command under Major Kendrick left the fort for the purpose of laying out a road from Fort Defiance to Salt Lake. While en route, on the morning of Nov. 15th, Capt. H. L. Dodge, who accompanied them, left the command, and in advance sought to do some hunting. Not returning at the proper time, scouts were sent out to find him, thinking possibly he might have become lost. Not finding him, they returned to camp late at night, and as a heavy fall of snow occurred that night, the immediate search for him was given up. In the following spring, when the snow had melted, Major Kendrick with twenty men started out from the post to renew the search for his body, or to get tidings of him. They searched faithfully, and found nothing but his skull, which had been placed between two projecting rocks, about thirty miles south of the Zuma and toward the Giles River. No traces of his body were found. His skull was brought to Fort Defiance, and interred with military honors.

"Captain Dodge was looked upon as the 'Great Father' of the Navajo tribe, who were at war with the Apaches, and hence their hostility to him, which accounts for their murdering him as they did. These are the substantial points of the tragedy as related by Charles W. Wentz of Co. 'G,' 1st Cav., N. Mex. Vols. The writer adds, 'Captain Dodge was esteemed by the entire people of New Mexico, and his untimely end deeply deplored.' "Yours truly,

"W. F. Fox."

Captain Dodge's children were as follows:

i. GEORGE WALLACE,[8] b. Dodgeville, Wis., April 5, 1837, d. Chicago, 1884. Unmarried.

ii. MARY THERESA, b. Dodgeville, May 6, 1839; m. there Sept. 3, 1861, William Fletcher Fox of Mineral Point, Wis., b. Aug. 13, 1836, son of Rev. Matthew A. Fox, b. County Longford,

Ireland, Nov. 22, 1812, d. Oct. 23, 1883, and Elizabeth Jane Fletcher, b. Newry, Down Co., Ireland, May 6, 1814, d. March 17, 1874. Res. Chicago. Children:

1. *Mary Adele*[9] *Fox*, b. Dodgeville, Wis., Oct. 13, 1862. Unmarried.
2. *William Charles Fox*, b. Dodgeville, Wis., Sept. 8, 1864; m. April 26, 1893, Lulu Chapman, and had Kenneth Laurence[10] Fox, b. Sept. 5, 1895.
3. *Virginia Theresa Fox*, b. Cleveland, Ohio, April 29, 1868; m. Sept. 21, 1897, Henry B. Black, and had Henry B.[10] Black, Jr., b. July 21, 1898, and Rosse Creighton Black, b. Aug. 7, 1901.
4. *Clara Louisa Fox*, b. Cleveland, Ohio, June 30, 1870; m. March 27, 1898, J. Rosse Fyfe of Chicago. Had Elizabeth[10] Fyfe, b. Oct. 10, 1901.

iii. CHRISTIANA, b. Dodgeville, March 7, 1843; m. there Feb. 16, 1862, Charles Ruxton of Buffalo, N. Y., b. 1828, d. 1887. Children:

1. *Charles*[9] *Ruxton*, d. in infancy.
2. *Mary Ruxton*, b. Aug., 1864. Unmarried.

iv. LOUIS LINN, b. Dodgeville, Sept. 27, 1844, d. Chicago, Dec., 1887. Unmarried.

58. AUGUSTUS CAESAR[7] DODGE (*Henry*,[6] *Israel*,[5] *John*,[4] *John*,[3] *Israel*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. St. Genevieve, Mo., March 19, 1837, Clara Ann Hertich, b. June 20, 1819, d. April 18, 1891, dau. of Prof. Joseph and Mercelite (de Villars) Hertich, m. 1815.

Augustus Caesar Dodge was born at St. Genevieve, then in the Territory of Louisiana. This town, sixty miles below St. Louis, is the oldest settlement on the west side of the Mississippi River. It was commenced in 1735 by a few French people who moved from Kaskaskia. The old village, "Le Vieux Village," was inundated in the great flood of 1785, when it was abandoned for the present site of the town. French manners and customs and a patois of the language prevail there to this day.

He removed with his father's family to Galena, now in the State of Illinois, arriving there July 4, 1827. Although only fifteen years of age, he marched with W. S. Hamilton's company in the campaign against the Indians. He also served in his father's command during the Black Hawk War, and was elected lieutenant. In 1838 he was appointed by President Van Buren Register of the United States Land Office at Burlington, and removed to that city, which was his home the rest of his life. On the 14th of January, 1839, Mr. Dodge was appointed by Governor Lucas Brigadier-General of the Second Brigade of the first division of the militia of Iowa Territory.

On the 3d of February, 1840, Mr. Dodge was elected alderman by the people of Burlington; his commission was signed by Governor Lucas and James Clarke, Secretary of the Territory.

On Oct. 5, 1840, he was elected delegate to Congress.

On the 2d day of September, 1841, Mr. Dodge took his seat in the Twenty-seventh Congress, then convened in extra session. On the 7th day of December, he welcomed his father to a seat by his side, as delegate from the Territory of Wisconsin—the first and only instance of a father and son sitting together in the House of Representatives since the foundation of the government. In 1843 he was elected to the Twenty-eighth Congress, and in 1845 he was elected to the Twenty-ninth Congress. He served as delegate until the admission of the State of Iowa into the Union, December 28, 1846.

On the 15th of December, 1846, Mr. Dodge presented to the House of Representatives the Constitution of the State of Iowa, and on the 28th of the same month the State was admitted into the Union.

He was Presidential Elector in 1848. The First General Assembly of the State was not able to agree upon the election of the United States Senators. The Second General Assembly, on the 2d day of December, 1848, chose Mr. Dodge and George W. Jones. Upon taking their seats in the Senate Chamber on the 26th day of December, they drew lots for their respective terms of office. Mr. Dodge drew for the short term (ending March 4, 1849), whereupon the same General Assembly, on the 10th day of January, 1849, chose Mr. Dodge for the following term of six years (ending March 4, 1855).

As seven years before the son had welcomed his father to a seat by his side in the House of Representatives, so now the father, who had entered the Senate on the 23d of the previous June, as one of the Senators from the State of Wisconsin, greeted the arrival of his son in the Senate Chamber. A father and son Senators of the United States at the same time was an unprecedented occurrence. They enjoyed this honor together until February, 1855. No case of the kind has since occurred.

Possibly, Henry Dodge and Augustus C. Dodge will remain the only instance in our annals of a father and son as contemporaneous Senators of the United States. It was also noteworthy that Augustus C. Dodge was the first person born west of the Mississippi River to become a Senator of the United States.

On the 8th of February, 1855, Mr. Dodge resigned his seat in the Senate, and on the following day President Pierce nominated him to be Minister Plenipotentiary to the Court of Spain. He sailed with his family from New York on the 2d of May. Immediately upon his appointment, Mr. Dodge commenced the study of the Spanish language with a skillful teacher, and acquired such mastery of it that in less than a year he understood it in conversation perfectly, and could read it as well as he could read English.

Mr. Dodge returned to the United States early in the summer of 1859, and on the 23d of June was nominated by the Democratic State Convention of Iowa for Governor, but the election went against him.

At the Joint Convention of the General Assembly, held on the 14th of January, 1860, the Democratic members expressed their esteem for his character and services by giving him their unanimous vote for United States Senator. He was Delegate Chicago National Convention, 1864. Withdrawn the rest of his life for the most part from official station, Mr. Dodge retained to the end his interest in public affairs. In 1874 he was elected Mayor of Burlington by a spontaneous movement of citizens irrespective of party.

Fort Dodge, Iowa; Dodgeville, Iowa; Dodge Street, Dubuque, Iowa; and Dodge Street, Burlington, Iowa, are named after him, and Dodgeville, Wis., and Dodge County, Wis., are named after his father.

A very complete life of Mr. Dodge, by Rev. Wm. Salter, is printed in the Iowa Historical Record, January, 1887.

Mrs. Clara Ann (Hertich) Dodge, wife of Augustus C. Dodge, was born at St. Genevieve, June 20, 1819. She was the daughter of Prof. Joseph Hertich, a native of Switzerland, who came to the United States about the year 1796, landing at Baltimore, and, after teaching awhile in Danville, Ky., came to St. Genevieve in 1810, where he established a flourishing school, and was married to Miss Mercelite de Villars in 1815.

Mrs. Dodge was descended on her mother's side from some of the oldest and most respectable French families who settled in the ancient province of Louisiana in the last century,—the families of Villars and Valle. Her mother was the youngest of sixteen children of Claude Joseph Villars, and was born in New Orleans in 1782. Claude Joseph Villars was one of the commissioners appointed by the French government for the purchase of goods in that market for the French islands in the West Indies. His services in promoting the trade and interests of France at New Orleans are honorably recorded in Gayarre's *History of Louisiana under the Spanish Domination*, pp. 106-118. He served subsequently in the Spanish service as a civil commandant in Upper Louisiana. The maiden name of his wife was Marie Valle; she was a daughter of Don Francois Valle, pere, and sister of Don Francois Valle, fils, who were commandants of the post of St. Genevieve during most of the time it was under the Spanish domination.

Mrs. Dodge was fond of study and assisted her father in the school room. Among his pupils was Augustus C. Dodge; she frequently assisted him in mastering his lessons,

and their acquaintance ripened in their marriage on the 19th of March, 1837.

Mrs. Dodge accompanied her husband to Madrid when he was appointed Minister to Spain, and on leaving there the Queen presented her own portrait to Mrs. Dodge in token of her majesty's appreciation and esteem. She was buried in Burlington, Iowa, by the side of her husband. Near by are the graves of Governor Henry Dodge and his wife, and of Governor James Clarke and his wife. Governor Clarke was the third and last governor of the territory of Iowa; his wife was a sister of General A. C. Dodge.

A more extended notice of Mrs. Dodge appears in the Iowa Historical Record, October, 1891. Children:

i. WILLIAM I.,[8] d. Aug. 3, 1839, aged 1 year 8 months and 26 days (g. s.).
ii. MARCELINE M., d. in infancy.
iii. AUGUSTUS VILLARS, b. St. Genevieve, Mo., Jan. 31, 1842, d. Burlington, Iowa, March 25, 1888; m. at Fairfield, Iowa, April 15, 1873, Virginia A. Temple. Children:

1. *Henry Temple*,[9] b. June 4, 1874; res. Elmhurst, N. Y.
2. *Villars Atherton*, b. April 29, 1876. He is secretary of the N. Y. Export and Import Co.; res. Elmhurst, N. Y.

iv. CHRISTIANA, d. Nov. 25, 1847, aged 1 year 10 months 28 days (g. s.).
v. CLARA A., d. Oct. 23, 1848, aged 1 year 24 days (g. s.).
vi. HENRY J., d. Aug. 2, 1851, aged 1 year 6 months (g. s.).
vii. CHARLES JONES, b. Washington, D. C., July 31, 1852, d. Burlington, Iowa, Nov. 6, 1889; m. Jan. 6, 1876, Ella Craig of St. Louis, who was b. New Lisbon, Ohio (she m. 2d Dr. R. L. Cochran of Burlington, Iowa). Child:

1. *Clarence Augustus*,[9] m. June, 1901, Mary Asenath Cleghorn, dau. of A. B. Cleghorn of Chicago, Ill. He is a dentist, and res. Elmhurst, Queens Co., N. Y.

viii. WILLIAM WALLACE, b. Burlington, Iowa, April 25, 1854; m. Mt. Pleasant, Iowa, May 18, 1892, Della J. Stubbs, b. Aug. 17, 1872. He grad. Notre Dame University, 1874. State Senator Iowa, 1885-1893. Lieutenant Colonel, 1890, on staff of Governor of Iowa. He is a prominent lawyer of Burlington, Iowa. Children:

1. *William Wallace*,[9] b. June 19, 1893.
2. *Louis Augustus*, b. Sept. 3, 1897.

59. ELIZABETH PIETY[7] DODGE (*Henry*,[6] *Israel*,[5] *John*,[4] *John*,[3] *Israel*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. at Dodge's Grove, Iowa Co., Wis., Nov. 25, 1832, Paschal Bequette, b. St. Genevieve Oct. 24, 1805, d. Visalia, Cal., Dec. 2, 1879. He was a captain in the Black Hawk War. Children:

i. HENRY DODGE[8] BEQUETTE, b. Dodges Grove, Wis., Oct. 25, 1833. Unmarried. Res. Visalia, Cal. He was appointed inspector of customs at San Francisco in 1852, when a little over nineteen years old. In 1853, when twenty years old, was promoted to the office of weigher and measurer of the port, which office he held for several years. In 1858 was appointed by Gov. John B. Weller, agent for the state to

locate the state school lands in the Visalia Land District. In 1866, upon the organization of Kern County from territory of Tulan and Los Angeles counties, was elected county clerk and was re-elected and remained in the office for ten years. While in that office he was clerk of the District Court, County and Probate courts, clerk of the Board of Supervisors, and ex-officio county recorder and auditor, and also court commissioner for the 16th District Court. In 1887 was appointed chief clerk and deputy U. S. marshal for the Southern District of California.

ii. LEWIS LINN BEQUETTE, b. Dodges Grove Aug. 5, 1835. He m. Sept. 8, 1869, Margaret A. Speagle. Res. Los Angeles, Cal. Has 3 children.

iii. MARY LOUISA BEQUETTE, b. Dodges Grove June 2, 1837; m. San Francisco, March 18, 1858, Thomas M. Heston. Children:

1. *Paschal Bequette*[9] *Heston*, b. Visalia, Cal., Dec. 8, 1859, d. June 29, 1860.
2. *Martha Stalle Heston*, b. Visalia Nov. 8, 1860; m. Jan., 1882. Newton W. Kibler. He d. Visalia June 11, 1887. Children: Joseph Heston Kibler, b. Nov. 27, 1882, and Russell Paschal Kibler, b. June, 1885, d. in infancy. Res. Visalia.

iv. CHRISTIANA ADELE BEQUETTE, b. Dodges Grove Feb. 10, 1840; m. Visalia May 11, 1864, Henry Philip. She is now a widow with no issue. Res. San Jose, Cal.

v. ELIZABETH AUGUSTA BEQUETTE, b. Dodges Grove Jan. 28, 1842, d. San Francisco May 17, 1876; m. Visalia Feb. 8, 1860, E. O. F. Hastings, and had Philip Hastings of San Francisco, b. March 28, 1868, m. April 5, 1897, Ruby Marrania Hawker, she b. Nov. 23, 1873.

vi. PASCHAL BEQUETTE, b. Dodges Grove Dec. 26, 1845; m. Kern Co., Cal., June 14, 1875, Martha Lovinia Clarke. Res. Visalia.

1. *Augustus Dodge*[9] *Bequette*, b. June 18, 1876.
2. *Mary Cora Bequette*, b. Dec. 27, 1877
3. *Paschal Bequette*, b. Oct. 24, 1880.
4. *Elizabeth Piety Bequette*, b. Dec. 20, 1882.
5. *Mattie Bequette* } twins, b. July 20, 1890, d. in infancy.
6. *Virginia Bequette* }
7. *James Clarke Bequette*, b. Nov. 3, 1892.

vii. VIRGINIA JOSEPHINE BEQUETTE, b. June 15, ——, at Dodges Grove; m. Aug. 21, 1878, Nathaniel O. Bradly. Res. Visalia. Children, all b. there:

1. *Elizabeth Virginia*[9] *Bradly*, b. July 18, 1879.
2. *Louisa Emily Bradly*, b. June 28, 1881.
3. *Nathaniel Forsyth Bradly*, b. Aug. 6, 1883.
4. *Clarence Linn Bradly*, b. Oct. 20, 1885.
5. *Christiana Salina Bradly*, b. Oct. 30, 1887.
6. *Genevieve Marion Bradly*, b. Jan. 19, 1890.

viii. FRANCIS RODOLPH BEQUETTE, b. Sacramento, Cal., May 27, 1853; m. and has a child, but residence unknown.

ix. SALINA GERTRUDE BEQUETTE, b. San Francisco May 16, 1855; m. Visalia Dec. 23, 1885, Solon B. Patrick. Res. Visalia. Children, b. in Visalia, Cal.:

1. *Howard Borland*[9] *Patrick*, b. April 1, 1889.
2. *Margaret Gladys Patrick*, b. Sept. 20, 1890.

60. MARY LOUISE[7] DODGE (*Henry*,[6] *Israel*,[5] *John*,[4] *John*,[3] *Israel*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. at Ft. Leavenworth, Kan., April 1, 1835,

Col. John Dement, b. Gallatin, Tenn., April 26, 1804, d. Jan. 17, 1883. They resided at Vandalia, when it was the capital of Illinois, removing from there to Galena, Ill., where they remained until 1845, when they went to Dixon, Ill., and resided there the rest of their lives.

Colonel Dement was a pioneer of Illinois and a prominent landmark in its political history. He was a resident of Illinois for a period of sixty-five years. He had personally seen every governor of the State of Illinois and been personally acquainted with every United States senator from the state. He had been an eye-witness of the marvelous growth and prosperity of his adopted state, had seen the wonderful changes in her political history, and was himself one of the conspicuous actors during all these years.

He began his political career as sheriff of Franklin County in 1826. In 1828 he was elected representative in the legislature from Franklin County, and re-elected in 1830, serving two terms and taking a leading position in that body. In 1831 he was elected by the legislature to the office of state treasurer, and was twice re-elected to the same office, the last time receiving every vote of the Assembly. He held the office consecutively until 1836, when he resigned to again accept the office of representative in the legislature, to which he had been elected to represent the district composed of the counties of Fayette and Effingham. He was induced to do this in order to exert his influence in retaining the state capital at Vandalia, at least until after another session of the legislature had been held. As the champion of the then "capital district," he battled with the "long nine" from Sangamon County, and during the session broke many a parliamentary lance with Abraham Lincoln, their able leader. At the organization of the house at this session he was voted for speaker, receiving next to the highest number of votes, but was finally defeated by James Semple, who afterwards became United States senator from this state. Prominent among his colleagues at that memorable session were Abraham Lincoln, Ninian Edwards, John A. McClernand, Edward D. Baker, Jesse K. Dubois, Augustus C. French, N. F. Lindes, James Shields, Stephen A. Douglas, John J. Hardin, Richard N. Cullom, and William A. Richardson.

In 1837 he was appointed receiver of the public land office at Galena. In 1840 the office was removed to Dixon, to which place he took his family. His fortunes as receiver of public moneys were varied and peculiar. He was appointed first by President Jackson, and removed by President Harrison; then appointed by Polk and removed by Taylor; again appointed by President Pierce, re-appointed by Buchanan, and continued in office until the land office was removed to

Springfield. He was a presidential elector on the Democratic ticket in 1844, and cast his vote for James K. Polk.

Colonel Dement had been a member of every constitutional convention of Illinois except that of 1818, and had the distinguished honor of being chosen temporary chairman of those of 1862 and 1870. Twice he aspired to the office of governor of the state and had a strong following of party friends in the nominating conventions. The first time he was defeated for the nomination by Joel A. Matteson, and the second time by William A. Richardson, who was defeated in the election by William H. Russell, Illinois's first Republican governor.

Colonel Dement gained his military title in the Black Hawk War, serving with great gallantry and marked distinction in three campaigns. The old chief, Black Hawk, himself had such a high opinion of Colonel Dement's courage and fighting qualities that afterward, in speaking of the battles in which he had met Colonel Dement and the forces under his command, he took occasion to compliment him highly on his skill and bravery in the field.

Although active as a politician, Colonel Dement was no less enterprising as a citizen and successful as a business man. His years were full of honor in his private as well as in his public life. His children were:

i. NANCY ADALINE[8] DEMENT, b. Vandalia, Ill., Jan. 10, 1836, d. near Galena, Ill., March 7, 1843.

ii. GEORGE DORRIS DEMENT, b. at "the Portage," near Galena, Ill., May 19, 1838, and d. there March 14, 1843.

iii. HENRY DODGE DEMENT, b. Galena, Ill., Oct. 10, 1840. He was for twelve years secretary of state of Illinois. Res. Chicago. He m. Oct. 26, 1864, Mary Field Williams. Children:

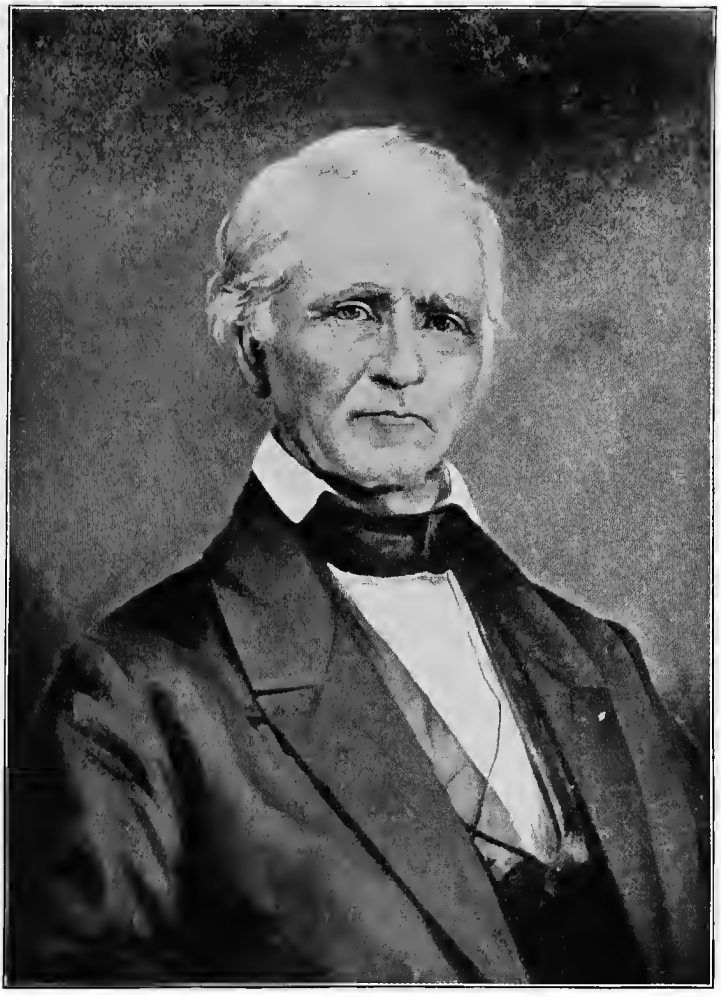
1. *Gertrude May*[9] *Dement*, b. Sept. 20, 1865; m. June 10, 1886, Edward Brown, and had Dement[10], b. March 20, 1887; Caroline Owsley, b. Sept. 15, 1889, d. April 19, 1891; May Williams, b. Oct. 13, 1890; Lucia Williams, b. Feb. 5, 1892, d. Nov. 8, 1892; Virginia Stuart, b. April 12, 1893; Katherine Hay, b. Oct. 10, 1895; Christopher, b. March 27, 1897.
2. *Eliza Williams Dement*, b. May 6, 1867, d. Jan. 14, 1868.
3. *Lucia Williams Dement*, b. Nov. 18, 1869.
4. *Henry Dodge Dement*, b. May 3, 1874, d. Feb. 12, 1880.
5. *Nonie Eleanor Dement*, b. March 18, 1876.
6. *Mary Louise Dement*, b. Nov. 7, 1882.

iv. JOHN POLK DEMENT, b. Galena, Ill., Dec. 1, 1843, d. Sept. 28, 1847.

v. MARY ELIZABETH DEMENT, b. Dixon, Ill., Feb. 18, 1847, d. Aug. 8, 1850.

vi. CHRISTIANA DEMENT, b. Dixon, Ill., Jan. 11, 1849; m. June 7, 1870, in Dixon, to Edwin Capp Parsons of Burlington, Ia., and had John Dement[9] Parsons, b. Burlington Jan. 1, 1873.

vii. ELEANOR DEMENT, b. Dixon, Ill., June 7, 1851; m. Sept. 10, 1872, George H. Squires of Troy, N. Y. Children: Marie



GOVERNOR HENRY DODGE

See page 46.

Lorraine[9], b. May 23, 1874; Christiana Dement, b. June 3, 1878; George Robinson, b. Sept. 28, 1883.

viii. JOHN DEMENT, b. Dixon, Ill., Feb. 7, 1854, d. there Jan. 31, 1876.

ix. AUGUSTUS DODGE DEMENT, b. Dixon Feb. 16, 1856, d. March 28, 1866.

61. SALINA[7] DODGE (*Henry*,[6] *Israel*,[5] *John*,[4] *John*,[3] *Israel*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), b. at St. Lora on the Salina River, a few miles from St. Genevieve, Mo. She was educated at an Illinois convent; m. ——— Miers F. Truett, who served in the Black Hawk War, and d. in Mexico in 1888. Children:

i. GERTRUDE TRUETT[8], m. Isaac Bluxome of San Francisco.

ii. MORTIMER TRUETT, m. Inez Morgan.

iii. KITTIE TRUETT.

iv. HENRY TRUETT.

v. HETTY TRUETT, m. George Willard. Res. San Francisco.

62. CHRISTIANA HELEN[7] DODGE (*Henry*,[6] *Israel*,[5] *John*,[4] *John*,[3] *Israel*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. 1840 James Clarke, b. Greensburg, Pa., July 5, 1812, d. Burlington, Iowa, July 28, 1850, son of John Clarke, Prothonetary. James Clarke was the founder of the first newspaper in Burlington, Iowa, secretary of Iowa Territory, 1839-41, member of the First Constitutional Convention, Oct., 1844, governor of Iowa, 1845-6. Governor Clarke, his wife and son James were swept away by the cholera in 1850. Children:

i. JAMES[8] CLARKE, b. March 3, 1847, d. 1850.

ii. HENRY DODGE CLARKE, b. March 15, 1843, d. 1871. Unmarried. His death was caused by disease contracted during service in the army, which covered the entire period of the Civil War. In 1866 he was given a commission as Lieutenant in the Eleventh Regular Infantry.

iii. MARY FRANCES (FANNY) CLARKE, b. July 14, 1841; m. 1868, William H. Ellery of New York, son of George H. and Cornelia Ellery. Res. Brooklyn, N. Y. No issue.

iv. CHRISTIANA H. (KITTIE) CLARKE, b. March 25, 1849, d. Sept. 25, 1875; m. April 15, 1868, Theodore F. Rodolf of La Crosse, Wis., b. Jan. 10, 1842, d. Jan. 22, 1887. Children:

1. *Marie Christiana*[9] *Rodolf*, b. Jan. 28, 1869, d. Oct. 24, 1892; m. Sept. 16, 1890, Robert Hallam Paul of La Crosse, Wis., and had John Hallam Paul, b. June 8, 1891; Marie Rodolf Paul, b. Oct. 16, 1892.

2. *Frances Clarke Rodolf*, b. Feb. 18, 1871.

3. *Kittie Rodolf*, d. in infancy.

63. VIRGINIA JOSEPHINE[7] DODGE (*Henry*,[6] *Israel*,[5] *John*,[4] *John*,[3] *Israel*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. Oct. 14, 1848, Henry Anson Hayden of Milwaukee, Wis. He was b. Cooperstown, N. Y., March 7, 1816, son of Martin and Aurelia (Griswold) Hayden of Windsor, Conn., m. 1811. Children:

i. VIRGINIA JOSEPHINE[8] HAYDEN, b. Sept. 12, 1850, d. Feb. 25, 1881; m. Sept., 1872, at Milwaukee, Wis., Samuel K. Tracy, attorney. He is (1902) general solicitor of the Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Northern Railway at Cedar Rapids, Iowa. Children, all b. Burlington, Iowa:

1. *Florence Virginia*[9] *Tracy*, b. June 29, 1873.
2. *Antoinette Josephine Tracy*, b. Aug. 26, 1874.
3. *Hayden K. Tracy*, b. Aug. 20, 1878.

ii. HENRY DODGE HAYDEN, b. May 23, 1853, d. Aug., 1854.

64. RACHEL LUCINDA[8] DODGE (*Joel*,[7] *Joel*,[6] *Rev. Jordan*,[5] *John*,[4] *John*,[3] *Israel*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. Dec. 3, 1840, Stephen Galusha Thayer, b. Shrewsbury, Vt., Aug. 17, 1812, d. Kingston, Wis., May 29, 1879. Children:

i. SABRA JANET[9] THAYER, b. Clarendon, Vt., Dec. 16, 1842; m. Sept. 4, 1864, David M. Keeler, b. Syracuse, N. Y., Dec. 12, 1842, son of Kendrick and Margaret (Britton) Keeler. Res. Kingston, Wis. Child:

1. *Harry*[10] *Keeler*, b. May 19, 1865, d. Feb. 26, 1872.

ii. ALVIN ORLANDO[9] THAYER, b. Clarendon, Vt., July 18, 1844; m. Sept. 27, 1866, Mary E. Bull, b. Sugar Creek, Walworth Co., Wis., April 12, 1852. Res. Portage, Wis. Children:

1. *Mabel Gertrude*[10] *Thayer*, b. Byron, Minn., Nov. 12, 1869, d. Portage, Wis., Nov. 28, 1882.
2. *Rachel Bertha Thayer*, b. Kingston, Wis., June 2, 1871; m. Portage, Wis., Oct. 29, 1894, Reginald G. Dalton.
3. *Sabra Lulu Thayer*, b. Kingston, Wis., Feb. 22, 1873; m. Portage, Wis., June 14, 1899, Stephen Eugene Fish.

iii. CHARLES BARNES THAYER, b. Rutland, Vt., July 27, 1853; m. Nov. 5, 1879, Arabelle Ackerman, b. Angelica, N. Y., July 29, 1852, dau. of Abram Ackerman, b. New Brunswick N. J., Sept. 24, 1808, and Angeline Voorhies, b. Perth, N. Y., Dec. 16, 1827, m. Jan. 31, 1850. Mr. Thayer res. on the homestead farm, Kingston, Wis. Children:

1. *Letitia May*[10] *Thayer*, b. Nov. 10, 1875; m. Oct. 24, 1900, in Kingston, Wis., to Herman Frederick Gustrowsky, b. Brookfield, Wis., Sept. 9, 1869, son of Charles Gustrowsky, b. Soldin, Germany, March 1, 1829, and Louisa Kamrath, b. Uchtenhagen, Germany, March 21, 1830, m. there 1864. Child: Borden Gustrowsky, b. Fox Lake, Wis., July 15, 1901.
2. *Guy Ackerman Thayer*, b. Feb. 26, 1880.
3. *Alvin Clifford Thayer*, b. Feb. 6, 1883.
4. *David Charles Thayer*, b. March 8, 1885.
5. *Estella Angeline Thayer*, b. Jan. 12, 1889.

65. ISABINDA[8] DODGE (*Joel*,[7] *Joel*,[6] *Rev. Jordan*,[5] *John*,[4] *John*,[3] *Israel*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. Jan. 13, 1845, Walter W. Beach, of Hinesburg, Vt., b. Oct. 3, 1825, d. Jan. 31, 1886. He was first chairman of Plainfield, Wis., sheriff of Waushara Co., Wis., 1859-1876. Children:

i. LORINDA P.[9] BEACH, b. Hawkesbury, Canada West, Oct. 25, 1845, d. Jan. 24, 1865. Unmarried.

ii. CLARA BEACH, b. Canada, June 16, 1847; m. June 9, 1866, J. B. Mitchell.

iii. MARTHA A. BEACH, b. Hinesburg, Vt., July 5, 1849, d. July 13, 1862. Unmarried.

iv. JOHN THERON BEACH, b. Oasis, Wis., Nov. 14, 1851; m. Jan. 1, 1873, Mary Mitchell. Chief clerk of the U. S. Railway Mail service at Chicago, Ill. No issue.

v. LUCIUS W. BEACH, b. Oasis, Wis., July 22, 1854; m. Effie Wylie.
vi. LOTA J. BEACH, b. Plainfield, Wis., June 22, 1856; m. April 9, 1879, Dr. F. P. Nourse. Res. Alexandria, Ind.
vii. LUCY A. BEACH, b. Plainfield, Wis., Nov. 25, 1858; m. Nov. 24, 1885, E. C. Weckler.
viii. WALTER JOEL BEACH, b. Plainfield, Wis., Nov. 29, 1860; m. Elizabeth Bowen.

66. MARY[8] DODGE (*Joel*,[7] *Joel*,[6] *Rev. Jordan*,[5] *John*,[4] *John*,[3] *Israel*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. by Right Rev. Dr. John Hicks, Rutland, Vt., Aug. 22, 1847, to John Perkins Woodward, b. Hancock, Vt., July 11, 1822, d. Kingston, Wis., Nov. 26, 1879. He removed April 2, 1855, from Rutland, Vt., to Kingston, Green Lake Co., Wis., with his family and passed the rest of his life there. He held most of the offices in the gift of his town, and was almost continuously in office for nearly twenty-five years. He was physically frail, having but one lung, and was, from this disability, unable to enter military service during the Civil War. He was drafted and rejected. He was a man of powerful intellect, an extensive reader and deep thinker, and but for his physical infirmity would have risen to eminence in his state. At the time of his death he was justice of the peace, conveyancer, and pension agent. Children:

71 i. THERON ROYAL[9] WOODWARD, b. Clarendon, Vt., May 25, 1848.
ii. JULIA (NELLIE) WOODWARD, b. Benson, Vt., March 23, 1851; m. by her father Kingston, Wis., Oct. 2, 1874, to Elmore George Boynton, a merchant and manufacturer of Portage, Wis. Mr. Boynton is son of Napoleon[8] Boynton, b. Goshen, Vt., Feb. 4, 1825, d. Kingston, Wis., Sept. 11, 1879 (Ziba,[7] Amos,[6] Amos,[5] Nathaniel,[4] Deacon Joseph,[3] Capt. Joseph,[2] John,[1] b. 1614), and Sarah Ann Sanders, b. March 11, 1828. Child:
1. *Mary Woodward*[10] *Boynton*, b. Portage, Wis., March 7, 1891.

72. iii. WALTER BEACH WOODWARD, b. Benson, Vt., Nov. 26, 1852.
iv. KATE WOODWARD, b. Kingston, Wis., April 3, 1859; m. June 24, 1891, Henry Wainwright Green, b. Feb. 5, 1861, son of Robert Green and Hannah Amelia Kirk, who was the only child of John Kirk, M.D., of Sheffield, England, and his wife, Amelia Barbour. Mr. Green is county commissioner 5th District, Leal, N. Dak. He is also resident manager and half owner of one of the largest farms in the state.
v. GERTRUDE WOODWARD, b. Nov. 20, 1863, d. Dec. 7, 1863.
vi. FRED DODGE WOODWARD, b. Dec. 20, 1864, d. April 8, 1892. Unmarried.

67. LUCY ANN[8] DODGE (*Joel*,[7] *Joel*,[6] *Rev. Jordan*,[5] *John*,[4] *John*,[3] *Israel*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. April 18, 1850, in Kingston, Wis., to Patrick Walsh, b. Ireland Jan. 6, 1830, d. Kingston, Wis., May 20, 1882. He was a prominent merchant and lawyer. She d. at the residence of her daughter Cora at Bartow, Fla. Children, all b. in Kingston:

i. LUCY ELIZABETH[9] WALSH, b. Feb. 24, 1851; m. Jan. 1, 1874, Thomas J. Haynes. Children·

1. *Irving Roy*[10] *Haynes*, b. Nov. 15, 1874.
2. *Ethel Blanche Haynes*, b. Oct 2, 1876.
3. *Daisy Lillian Haynes*, b. June 30, 1878, d. Jan. 6, 1880.
4. *Leila Irene Haynes*, b. Jan., 1885.
5. *Clarence Haynes*, b. Nov. 12, 1887.
6. *Harold Lynn Haynes*, b. Aug. 15, 1892.

ii. FREDERICK S. WALSH, b. March 10, 1853, d. Sept. 26, 1861.
iii. IRVING ALBERT WALSH, b. Sept. 27, 1854, d. Nov. 25, 1858.
iv. HENRY P. WALSH, b. June 1, 1856, d. same day.
v. CORA A. WALSH, b. Nov. 21, 1858; m. 1st, March 25, 1877, George H. Peters, b. Oct. 10, 1853, son of William H. Peters; m. 2d, May 24, 1889, Elbert R. Lee, b. Dec. 31, 1858. Child:

1. *Lucy Maude*[10] *Peters*, b. Aug. 22, 1880, d. Oct. 5, 1902 unmar.

68. MARTHA ANN E.[8] DODGE (*Joel*,[7] *Joel*,[6] *Rev. Jordan*,[5] *John*,[4] *John*,[3] *Israel*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. 1st, Feb. 3, 1852, Lucius O. P. Warner of Rutland, Vt. His mother was Keziah Gibson. He was a railway conductor, and was killed by falling between the cars July 19, 1853. She m. 2d, May 10, 1858, Kingston, Wis., Charles Jared Goss, b. Springville, N. Y., Oct. 11, 1832, son of Foster T. and Susan (Marsh) Goss. Mr. Goss is a merchant of Portage, Wis. Children:

i. MARTHA A. E.[9] WARNER, b. Rutland, Vt., Oct. 30, 1852; m. Sept. 21, 1876, Anson Philetus Boardman, b. Westfield, Pa., Sept. 24, 1846, son of Philetus Boardman, b. Maryland, N. Y., Jan. 15, 1816, and Submit Elvira Leach, b. Oct. 5, 1823, m. Jan. 13, 1844. No issue.
ii. JANE ORTENSA GOSS, b. Kingston, Wis., March 16, 1859; m. Sept. 18, 1883, Fred Wood Loomis of Portage, Wis., b. March 30, 1859, at Pacific, Wis., son of Rodney Orlando Loomis, b. Sept. 17, 1833, and Susan Wood. Res. Milwaukee, Wis. Children:

1. *Charles Rodney*[10] *Loomis*, b. Portage, Wis., Dec. 27, 1884.
2. *Donald Wood Loomis*, b. Milwaukee, Wis., July 25, 1895.

iii. FRED FOSTER GOSS, b. Kingston, Wis., Feb. 27, 1861; m. Nov. 22, 1881, Fannie Abell, b. Nov. 28, 1861, dau. of William Henry Crawford Abell, b. May 25, 1827, and Angelica Lawton, b. Catskill, N. Y., May 17, 1818, m. Lyons, N. Y., 1854. Res. Portage, Wis., where he is a newspaper man and has held several elective offices. Child:

1. *Olive Marian*[10] *Goss*, b. Hancock, Wis., June 2, 1884.

iv. CARRIE SUSAN GOSS, b. Kingston, Wis., Nov. 16, 1863; m. Jan. 16, 1889, Dr. Ira Hersia Leslie, b. Hortonville, Wis., Aug., 1861. Children:

1. *Joel Dodge*[10] *Leslie*, b. Tomahawk, Wis., Oct. 24, 1889.
2. *Kathleen Leslie*, b. Portage, Wis., July 11, 1894.

v. FRANK WARNER GOSS, b. Kingston, Wis., May 25, 1872.

69. MARY E.[8] DODGE (*Avery B.*,[7] *Levi*,[6] *Rev. Jordan*,[5] *John*,[4] *John*,[3] *Israel*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. Marathon, N. Y., Aug. 12, 1855, Marshall D. Spencer, M.D., b. Triangle, N. Y., May 23, 1833, son of Gaius L. Spencer, M.D., b. Unadilla, N. Y., March 9, 1794, d. June 18, 1852, and Lucy Cady, b.

Norfolk, Conn., June 27, 1796, d. March 16, 1858. Res. Guilford, N. Y. Children:

i. ELWYN L.[9] SPENCER, M.D., b. Oct. 28, 1857; m. Greene, N. Y., Nov. 3, 1878, Marietta Biggs. Res. South Edmeston, N. Y. Children:

1. *Elwyn Marshall*[10] *Spencer*, b. Otego, N. Y., Dec. 19, 1882.
2. *May E. Spencer*, b. Windsor, N. Y., March 25, 1894.

ii. MAY ESTELLE SPENCER, b. Sept. 27, 1864, d. May 7, 1874.

70. GILBERT AVERY[6] DODGE (*Avery B.*,[7] *Levi*,[6] *Rev. Jordan*,[5] *John*,[4] *John*,[3] *Israel*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. Guilford, N. Y., Jan. 26, 1859, Caroline Rogers; m. 2d, San Francisco, Cal., Jan. 19, 1890, Mrs. C. L. Henderson. Occupation, newspaper publisher. Children:

i. EDWARD AARON,[9] b. Whitney's Point, N. Y., Oct. 26, 1859, d. March, 1863.

ii. EDITH, b. July 9, 1864; m. Corsicana, Tex., Jan. 5, 1882, Aaron Hufeuth.

iii. HARRY G., b. Sept. 19, 1870; m. Jan. 7, 1892, Anna Myrtle Frost. Children, b. in Binghamton, N. Y.:

1. *Lela*,[10] b. Sept. 12, 1893, d. young.
2. *Helen Edith*, b. Nov. 11, 1894.
3. *Dorris Caroline*, b. Sept. 21, 1896.
4. *Harold M.*, b. June 19, 1898, d. Nov. 15, 1899.

iv. HAZEL, b. Los Gatos, Cal., Sept. 8, 1891.

v. RUTH VAN DE MARK, b. Los Gatos, Cal., Jan. 26, 1893.

71. THERON ROYAL[9] WOODWARD (*Mary*,[8] *Joel*,[7] *Joel*,[6] *Rev. Jordan*,[5] *John*,[4] *John*,[3] *Israel*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), son of John Perkins[9] Woodward (Zelotes,[6] Beniah,[7] Nathan,[6] Benajah,[5] Israel,[4] John,[3] Nathaniel,[2] Nathaniel[1]) and Mary Dodge; m. 1st, Kingston, Wis., Jan. 18, 1877, Anna Elizabeth Stevens, b. Kingston, Wis., Feb. 26, 1856, d. Kansas City, Mo., Aug. 12, 1883, dau. of Mortimer Winslow[4] Stevens (Henry B.,[3] Asa,[2] Joseph[1]), b. Aug. 31, 1817, d. July 18, 1901, and Harriet Valentine; m. 2d, Oconomowoc, Wis., Sept. 26, 1894, Mrs. Estelle (Clark) King of Chicago, b. Barre, Mass., May 31, 1864, dau. of Emory Augustus[9] Clark, b. March 8, 1839 (Anson,[8] Luther,[7] John,[5] Capt. John,[5] Isaac,[4] John,[3] John,[2] Hugh,[1] b. 1613) and Caroline Elizabeth[8] Haskins (Nathan,[7] Nathan,[6] Seth,[5] Shadrach,[4] William,[3] William,[2] William[1]), b. North New Salem, Mass., Sept. 28, 1841. Mrs. Woodward was the widow of Dewello J. King, b. Feb. 26, 1853, d. May 30, 1892. By him she had Ethel Clark King, b. July 10, 1892, d. Feb. 7, 1899. Mr. Woodward removed with his parents from Rutland, Vt., to Kingston, Wis., April, 1855. In 1869 he entered the transportation business in Chicago and remained in it until 1883, when he became connected with the Kansas City *Daily Times*. He was three years correspondent for the New York *Clipper*, and from 1881 to 1886 the Kansas City correspondent of the New York *Dramatic News*. Returned to Chicago in

1886, and was Chicago representative of the Kansas City *Times*, New Orleans *Delta*, Memphis *Avalanche*, and Washington *News*. In 1886 became secretary and treasurer Lanward Publishing Company of Chicago, and in 1902 is sole owner. Occupation, publisher of newspapers, books, etc. In Chicago Mr. Woodward has been a member of the Art Institute, Illinois Club, Chicago Athletic Club, Hyde Park Club, and Sons of Vermont. He is also life member New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston, Mass.; life member Old Colony Historical Society, Taunton, Mass.; charter member Illinois Society Sons of the American Revolution; charter member and secretary Society of the War of 1812, in the State of Illinois; treasurer Order of the Old Guard; historian Illinois Society of Mayflower Descendants; member Society of Colonial Wars in the State of Illinois, New England Society of Chicago, Press Club of Chicago, Citizens' Association, Trade Press Association, and Kenwood Club. He also belongs to the Masonic and several other fraternal orders. He has been an extensive traveler in his native country, and in 1900 made a European tour. Mr. Woodward has taken great interest in genealogical study and is preparing a work on the descendants of Nathaniel Woodward of Boston. The early generations of this family he has contributed to the New England Historical and Genealogical Register April, 1897. He is also the author of this Dodge Genealogy. Children, all b. in Chicago, Ill.:

i. HARRIET VALENTINE[10] WOODWARD, b. May 15, 1878; m. Chicago, Ill., Nov. 6, 1900, Walter Wemple Cruttenden, b. Chicago, Dec. 12, 1877, son of Thomas Spencer Cruttenden, b. New York City, Jan. 24, 1847, and Susie Rebecca Smith, b. New York City, June 14, 1849, m. Oct. 25, 1873. Chil:

1. *Walter Wemple*[11] *Cruttenden*, b. Chicago, Ill., Jan. 31, 1902.
2. *Susie Rebecca Cruttenden*, b. Chicago, Ill., July 20, 1903.

ii. MORTIMER STEVENS WOODWARD, b. Nov. 9, 1879.
iii. NAJAH ESTELLE WOODWARD, b. Oct. 16, 1895.
iv. THERON ROYAL WOODWARD, b. July 29, 1897, d. June 8, 1898.
v. EMORY CLARK WOODWARD, b. Feb. 27, 1900.

72. WALTER BEACH[9] WOODWARD (*Mary*,[8] *Joel*,[7] *Joel*,[6] *Rev. Jordan*,[5] *John*,[4] *John*,[3] *Israel*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. Nov. 12, 1889, Carrie M. Howard, b. Kingston, Wis., April 12, 1859, dau. of Cyrus O. Howard, b. Feb. 25, 1832, killed at Carthage, Mo., Dec. 22, 1863 and Sarah M. Beers, b. Oct. 21, 1832. Mr. Howard was an officer of Co. C, 3d Regt. Wisconsin Vol. Cavalry. He was son of Samuel Howard, b. 1776, d. Feb. 1856, and Rebecca Buel, b. 1793, d. July, 1863, m. Nov. 7, 1811. Mrs. Woodward grad. Mt. Carroll Seminary, Mt. Carroll, Ill., 1882. Professor of elocution and sciences Almira College, Greenville, Ill., and principal high school Oconomowoc, Wis. County superintendent schools Lake Co.,

Minn., 1891-1894-1902. Mr. Woodward passed the early years of his life at Kingston, Wis., where he was town clerk and held various offices. He removed to Fargo, N. Dak., and thence to Two Harbors, Minn., where he now (1902) resides. He was there postmaster four years under appointment of President Cleveland, justice of the peace and recorder. He is secretary Board of Directors of the Public Library, secretary School Board, secretary Commercial Club, secretary Fortitude Lodge A. F. and A. M., Past Grand I. O. O. F., Past Venerable Consul and manager Modern Woodmen. Children:

i. RUTH ELINOR[10] WOODWARD, b. Two Harbors, Minn., Aug. 24, 1891.

ii. JOHN PAUL WOODWARD, b. Two Harbors, Minn., Dec. 22, 1894.

P.T. BARNUM introducing MADELLE JENNY LIND to OSSIAN E. DODGE

Reproduction of an old lithograph found in an old curiosity shop in Salem, Mass.

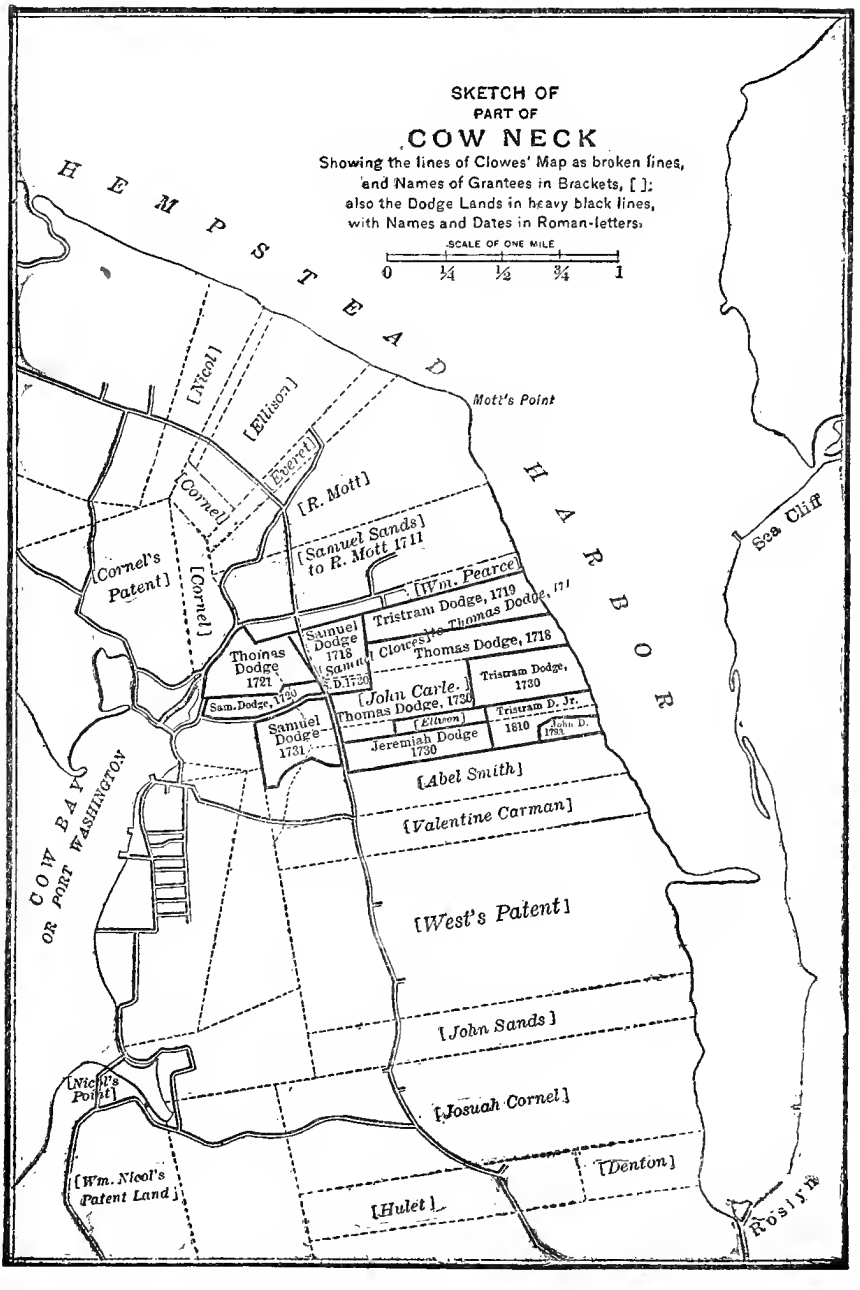
# LONG ISLAND DODGES

DESCENDANTS OF

SAMUEL[3] DODGE
THOMAS[3] DODGE
TRISTRAM[3] DODGE
HEZEKIAH DODGE
JEREMIAH[3] DODGE

Many descendants of the above are shown in *Tristram Dodge and Descendants*, but as the arrangement of that work is not systematic, and as it contains no index of names, the author has thought best to include it, so that the information may be accessible through the complete index at the end of this volume. This has been made possible by the very generous permission of Mrs. Martha A. Dodge of Parkfold, Rockville Centre, Long Island, the widow of the late Robert Dodge, author of *Tristram Dodge and Descendants*. Every name mentioned in Mr. Dodge's work therefore appears in the following pages, to which is added a large amount of genealogy in these lines which the writer has gathered since the publication of Mr. Dodge's book in 1886.

Thanks are also due to Mr. Richard Despard Dodge of Brooklyn. N. Y., who has kindly given the use of his valuable chart of Mr. Robert Dodge's publication and the appendix to same.


SKETCH OF
PART OF
COW NECK
Showing the lines of Clowes' Map as broken lines,
and Names of Grantees in Brackets, [ ];
also the Dodge Lands in heavy black lines,
with Names and Dates in Roman-letters.
SCALE OF ONE MILE
0 ¼ ½ ¾ 1
HEMPSTEAD HARBOR
COW BAY
OR PORT WASHINGTON
Mott's Point
Sea Cliff
Rosslyn
[Nicol]
[Ellison]
[Everet]
[Cornel]
[R. Mott]
[Samuel Sands]
to R. Mott 1711
[Cornel's Patent]
[Cornel]
[Wm. Pearce]
Tristram Dodge, 1719
Thomas Dodge, 171
Samuel Dodge 1718
[Clowes]
Thomas Dodge, 1718
Thomas Dodge 1721
Sam. Dodge, 1730
[John Carle.]
Thomas Dodge, 1730
Tristram Dodge, 1730
Tristram D. Jr. 1810
John D. 1793
[Ellison]
Samuel Dodge 1731
Jeremiah Dodge 1730
[Abel Smith]
[Valentine Carman]
[West's Patent]
[John Sands]
[Nicol's Point]
[Josuah Cornel]
[Wm. Nicol's Patent Land]
[Denton]
[Hulet]

# SAMUEL[3] DODGE, OF LONG ISLAND

## AND HIS DESCENDANTS

1. SAMUEL[3] DODGE (*William*,[2] *Tristram*[1]) (see p. 8), settled at Cow Neck (Port Washington), Long Island, about 1718. Wife Elizabeth, sons Jeremiah and Samuel, dau. Deborah and grandson Samuel, son of his son Wilkie (deceased), named in will proved 1761. Children, order not known:

   2. i. WILKIE,[4] was dead before March 25, 1761.
   3. ii. JEREMIAH, b. May, 1716, d. New York City, 1800.
   4. iii. SAMUEL, b. Cow Neck, March 29, 1730, d. Poughkeepsie, N. Y., Oct. 4, 1807.
   iv. DEBORAH, m. before 1761 ——— Mott.
   v. MARY, m. Dr. Robert North.

2. WILKIE[4] DODGE (*Samuel*,[3] *William*,[2] *Tristram*[1]). In his will dated Feb. 13, 1752, he is called of "Flushing, Queens Co., on Nassau Island (now Long Island), Province of New York." His father Samuel, brother Samuel, and wife Mary executors. He was buried in the Quaker burial ground at Cow Neck (Port Washington), L. I. He m. Mary, b. 1725, d. July 23, 1796, dau. of Thomas Hunt of Hunt's Point, Westchester Co., N. Y.

   i. WILKIE,[5] eldest son, was a captain in the West Indies trade.
   5. ii. SAMUEL.
   iii. SARAH, b. May 24, 1749, d. Jan. 24, 1795; m. June 3, 1769, Comfort Sands of New York City, patriot, member First Continental Congress, auditor-general of New York, 1776-1782 and 1784 director of the only bank in New York City, the Bank of New York.
   iv. JESSE, called youngest son in will of his father.

3. JEREMIAH[4] DODGE (*Samuel*,[3] *William*,[2] *Tristram*[1]). In his house in 1745 prayer-meetings were held that resulted in the formation of the first Baptist church in New York City. They hired a rigging loft in William Street in 1753, and bought a lot in John Street in 1760. He m. Oct. 6, 1737, Margaret Vanderbilt, who d. April, 1808, aged 89. The N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record, Vol. 23, p. 17, says that Margaret (Vanderbilt) Dodge was descended from Aert from Bilt, a village in Utrecht, whose son, Jan Aertsen, emigrated to America as early as 1650. Married 1st Anneken Hendricks, from Bergen, Norway; m. 2d Dierber Cornelis; m. 3d Magdelina Hanse, widow. Jacob Jansen Vanderbilt, a child by the second wife, m. Aug. 13, 1687, Margaretje, dau. of Derick Janse Vandervliet, widow of Andries Onderdonck, and dau. of Dirk, who was a son of Jan, probably from Vliet in South of Holland, and emigrated from Waal, Netherlands, 1660. Jacob and Margaret (Vandervliet) Vanderbilt had Jan

of Hempstead and Flatbush, who m. Margaret ———, and had Margaret Vanderbilt, who m. Jeremiah Dodge. Children:

6. i. JOHN,[5] b. Feb. 22, 1739, d. April 13, 1816.
   ii. MARGARET, b. July 23, 1745, d. April, 1823; m. Adam Todd of New York City, b. June 2, 1746, son of Adam and Sarah (Cox) Todd, and brother of Sarah Todd, who m. John Jacob Astor, the founder of the Astor family in America. The descendants of Adam and Margaret (Dodge) Todd are the only living kindred or relations of the whole blood of Mrs. Astor. Children who left issue were:

      1. *Adam Todd*, whose only dau. m. John M. Bruce.
      2. *Margaret Todd*, m. John Tiebout, a well-known printer and bookseller of New York.
      3. *William W. Todd.*
      4. *James Hallock Todd.*

   iii. MARCIA, b. Jan. 12, 1751; m. 1st Mr. Andre, and 2d Major Stoddard, who built the U. S. frigate Constellation, 1797.
   iv. MARY, b. June 7, 1753, d. Oct. 21, 1755.
7. v. JEREMIAH, b. Oct. 15, 1755, d. Sept. 24, 1813.
   vi. SAMUEL, b. Aug. 9, 1758, d. Oct. 20, 1820; m. Ann Stansbury of Baltimore, Md. No issue. He enlisted age 16 in Revolution. Ensign 4th N. Y. Continentals. Was at Battle of Saratoga, member of Society of the Cincinnati, and collector of the port of Baltimore, Md.
   vii. ELIZABETH, m. William Hallock of Baltimore, Md.

4. SAMUEL[4] DODGE (*Samuel*,[3] *William*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. New York, Aug. 4, 1753, Helena Amerman, b. May 1, 1735, d. 1817. He was a noted astronomer and a man of literary tastes, and author of various poems of merit. In 1779 he was a member of the legislature from Dutchess Co., New York, and at that time wrote the following, which was read in the House. It should be read twice, the first time reading each line straight across; the second time, reading the first half of two lines, and then the second half of the same two, and so on:

THE POLITICAL SENTIMENTS OF THE AUTHOR, 1779

Hark! hard! the trumpet sounds— The din of War's alarms
O'er seas and solid grounds, Do call us all to arms.
Who for King George do stand, Their honors soon will shine,
Their ruin is at hand, Who with the Congress join.
The acts of Parliament, In them I much delight,
I hate their curst intent, Who for the Congress fight.
Who non-resistance hold, They have my hand and heart,
May they for slaves be sold, Who act a Whiggish part.
The Tories of the day, They are my daily toast,
They soon shall sneak away, Who independence boast.
The Congress of the States, I hate with all my heart,
Blessing upon them waits, Whoe'er take Britain's part.
To General Washington Confusion and dishonor,
May numbers daily run, To Britain's royal banner.
On Mansfield, North and Bute May daily blessings pour
Confusion and dispute, On Congress evermore.
To North, that British Lord, May honors still be done,
I wish a block, or cord, To General Washington.

He was captain in the New York line during the Revolution, and keeper of the Almshouse, City Hall Park, New York City, 1793-1802. June 16, 1776, he wrote a letter to his cousin Thomas Dodge Jr. and mentioned "Uncle Jeremiah's family," and the reference in this letter to Jeremiah's grandson Stephen as serving in Capt. Rosekrans' company has established the parentage of Stephen's father Tristram (see p. 102). Children, first seven b. New York City, the rest in Poughkeepsie, N. Y.:

8. i. SAMUEL,[5] b. Sept. 1, 1754, d. Oct. 27, 1795.
9. ii. HENRY, b. April 12, 1756, d. Dec. 19, 1820.
10. iii. WILLIAM, b. March 5, 1758, d. 1847.
iv. CATHERINE, b. Dec. 7, 1760, d. Nov. 4, 1762.
11. v. RICHARD, b. Dec. 31, 1762, d. Sept. 3, 1832.
12. vi. DANIEL, b. Dec. 14, 1764, d. April 2, 1841.
13. vii. EZEKIEL, b. Feb. 17, 1767, d. April 13, 1839.
viii. JANE, b. Aug. 15, 1769, d. Dec. 4, 1772.
ix. JAMES, b. Dec. 16, 1771, d. Oct. 10, 1804. He was a physician. Received an appointment in the navy and then U. S. consul at Tunis, Africa, where he d. He rendered service to many imprisoned Americans at Tunis. Child:

1. *Edwin J.*[6]

x. JANE, 2d, b. Dec. 19, 1773, d. Oct. 14, 1794.
xi. HELENA, b. June 20, 1776, d. Nov. 25, 1830.
14. xii. JOHN, b. Dec. 29, 1777, d. Nov. 25, 1830.

5. SAMUEL[5] DODGE (*Wilkie,*[4] *Samuel,*[3] *William,*[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. about 1769, Deborah, dau. of Dr. Robert North of Dutchess Co., N. Y., b. in London, England. He was an early settler at Marbletown, Ulster Co., N. Y., but removed Aug., 1779, to New York City, where he d. March, 1776, he was one of the signers of a petition to the Provincial Congress for the Province of New York, from Marbletown, asking to be embodied into a company of Grenadiers to be commanded by Charles W. Brodhead, captain, which was granted. In 1778 he and others signed a petition to Gov. George Clinton asking for protection against Indians for Rochester, a town just organized from Marbletown. He served with the American troops under General Gates, and returned to N. Y. City on leaving the army. Children, the first five b. Marbletown, N. Y., the others in New York City:

i. WILKIE,[6] b. 1771.
ii. MARY, b. Aug. 9, 1773.
iii. DANIEL, b. April 5, 1775.
iv. MOSES, b. Jan. 5, 1777.
15. v. ROBERT, b. April 17, 1779, d. New York, Dec. 14, 1825.
vi. JAMES, b. April 8, 1781.
vii. ANDREW, b. June 4, 1783.
viii. KATHARINE, b. Oct., 1785.
ix. MARGARET, b. Feb. 2, 1787.
x. CHARLES, b. March 25, 1790.
xi. KATHARINE, 2d, b. Jan. 16, 1792.

6. REV. JOHN[5] DODGE (*Jeremiah*,[4] *Samuel*,[3] *William*,[2] *Tristram*,[1]). He was a Baptist minister of Pleasant Valley, Dutchess Co., N. Y.; m. 1st, Dec. 23, 1759, Elizabeth Denton, b. Sept. 30, 1741, d. March 8, 1762; m. 2d, Feb. 7, 1763, Annie Smith, b. April 2, 1741, d. May 13, 1774; m. 3d, Oct. 13, 1777, Keziah Newcomb, b. Nov. 7, 1758, d. Feb. 1, 1814. Children:

16. i. JEREMIAH,[6] b. May 18, 1761, d. Sept. 11, 1842.
ii. ANNA, b. Dec. 27, 1763, d. Sept. 1, 1764.
iii. JOHN, b. Oct. 7, 1768, d. Oct. 16, 1768.
iv. PHINEAS, b. Feb. 2, 1772, d. June 16, 1772.
17. v. JOHN, b. July 7, 1778, d. Oct. 27, 1849.
18. vi. SAMUEL K., b. Oct. 12, 1779, d. Sept. 12, 1863.
vii. ELIZABETH, b. June 29, 1782, d. June 29, 1855.
19. viii. DAVID STODDARD, b. Dec. 23, 1783, d. Nov. 2, 1872, in Illinois.
ix. MARGARET, b. Feb. 27, 1786, d. Aug. 8, 1786.
x. SARAH, b. March 17, 1788, d. April, 1874; m. Stephen Dubois.
xi. MARCIA, b. Aug. 16, 1790, d. Sept. 11, 1854; m. Robert Laurence.
20. xii. ADAM TODD, b. July 23, 1792, d. Oct. 8, 1872.
21. xiii. CYRENIUS N., b. Aug. 13, 1794, d. Feb. 14, 1863.
xiv. MARGARET, b. Dec. 21, 1796, d. Dec. 26, 1850.
xv. EDWIN, b. Dec. 21, 1798, d. Grand Gulf, Miss., Oct. 9, 1836; m. Annabella Dodge.
xvi. KEZIAH, b. Feb. 17, 1801, d. 1865; m. William Wilder.

7. JEREMIAH[5] DODGE (*Jeremiah*,[4] *Samuel*,[3] *William*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. Sarah Frost, b. Feb. 26, 1762, d. Nov. 29, 1824. Children:

22. i. JOHN,[6] b. May 18, 1779, d. Dec. 6, 1831.
23. ii. JEREMIAH, b. July 23, 1781, d. Jan. 11, 1860.
24. iii. SAMUEL.
iv. MARGARET, b. Oct. 23, 1787, d. Feb. 23, 1863; m. Jan. 1, 1817, Cyrenius N. Dodge.
v. SUSAN.

8. SAMUEL[5] DODGE (*Samuel*,[4] *Samuel*,[3] *William*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), b. Sept. 1, 1754. He was 2d lieutenant in 2d Continental Regt. Dutchess Co. (Col. Du Bois) and served until close of war. He m. Mary Forbes and had:

i. HENRY S.,[6] b. 1785. In *Tristram Dodge and Descendants* his date of death is given on p. 96 as 1841, on p. 124 as 1846, and on p. 125 as 1826. He m. 1813 Jan Dey Varick, niece of Col. Richard Varick, and she d. 1876, aged 84. He was adjutant in N. Y. S. M. in 1812 war, emigrated to Kaskaskia, Ill., 1817, returning in 1824. Children:

1. *John Varick*,[7] b. 1815. Presbyterian minister.
2. *Henry Augustus*.
3. *Helen Kissam*, m. Judge B. S. Edwards of Springfield, Ill.
4. *Richard Varick*, Presbyterian minister.

9. HENRY[5] DODGE (*Samuel*,[4] *Samuel*,[3] *William*,[2] *Tristram*[1]). He was 1st lieutenant in Col. Du Bois' 2d Continental Regt., Dutchess Co. In 1780 was adjutant of 5th Regt. and served

with Clinton's regiment in Canada. He m. Sarah Rosecrans of Verona, N. Y. Children:

i. HARRY.[6]
ii. JAMES.
iii. CATHERINE, m. 1st John Wardell; m. 2d, James Wilson.
iv. JANE, m. William Plummer.
v. SUSAN, m. Zebediah Phillips.
vi. ELIZA.
vii. SARAH.

10. WILLIAM[5] DODGE (*Samuel*,[4] *Samuel*,[3] *William*,[2] *Tristram*[1]). Children:

25. i. WILLIAM.[6]
ii. SAMUEL, d. unm.
iii. HELEN, d. unm.
iv. ELIZA, d. unm.
v. JANE A., d. unm.
vi. MARY.
vii. ALEXANDER F., b. about 1800; m. Helen Amerman. Children:

1. *Charlotte*,[7] m. Charles Brombacher. No issue.
2. *Elizabeth*, m. ——— Tracy.
3. *Mary*, m. ——— Wardell.

11. RICHARD[5] DODGE (*Samuel*,[4] *Samuel*,[3] *William*,[2] *Tristram*[1]). He enlisted in 2d Continental Regt., Col. Du Bois, when 13 years old, as a fifer. He rose to colonel's rank, and in 1812 war became major-general in command of the northern frontier. Married Feb. 14, 17—, Ann Sarah, dau. of William and Sarah Irving, and sister of Washington Irving, the author. Res. Johnstown, N. Y. Children:

i. WILLIAM IRVING,[6] b. 1780, d. Jan., 1873. Captain in War of 1812 at Battle of Plattsburgh; m. Patience Aiken. Children:

1. *Ann Sarah*,[7] m. Jan. 12, 1833, Henry Baldwin.
2. *Julia Irving*, m. Aug. 12, 1842, James L. Humphrey.
3. *William James*, m. Aug. 19, 1844, Martha Humphrey
4. *Richard*, m. Dec. 4, 1849, Elizabeth Stouts.
5. *Elizabeth Russell*.

26. ii. JAMES RICHARD, b. Oct. 27, 1797, d. Feb. 24, 1880.
iii. SAMUEL, b. 1790, d. New Jersey. No issue.
iv. JANE ANN, b. Jan. 18, 1797, d. July, 1875; m. ——— Frothingham.
v. ELIZA, m. April 3, 1844, Isaac Irving.
vi. HELEN, m. 1836, Pierre M. Irving.

12. DANIEL[5] DODGE (*Samuel*,[4] *Samuel*,[3] *William*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. March 17, 1796, Ann Turner, b. N. Y., Jan. 6, 1776, d. Brooklyn, Oct., 1864. He inherited his father's poetical talent and was skilled in vocal music. Res. New York City. He served in the War of 1812, and for many years afterward was colonel and brigadier-general of New York state troops. He passed nearly his lifetime in the U. S. service in the New

York Custom House, from which he was removed by Andrew Jackson. Children, the last nine b. 378 Pearl St., N. Y.:

i. JANE,[6] b. 156 William St., N. Y., May 29, 1797, d. May 10, 1799.
ii. JANE, b. Poughkeepsie, N. Y., Sept. 23, 1799, d. Aug. 17, 1821.
iii. ANN ELIZA, b. 374 (now 378) Pearl St., N. Y., Nov. 21, 1801, d. Oct. 16, 1889; m. Dec. 20, 1825, William Ward Wheeler, d. Jan. 2, 1871. Children:

1. *Jane Dodge*[7] *Wheeler*, b. Dec. 20, 1826, d. Nov. 1, 1895.
2. *Julia Eliza Wheeler*, m. Edward W. Blinn, and had William[8] Blinn and Jennie Louise Blinn.
3. *Mary Louisa Wheeler*, d. July 2, 1867, m. Clifford A. Baker and had Mary C. Baker.
4. *Richard James Wheeler*.
5. *Richard Oakley Wheeler*, b. Dec. 14, 1834; m. Dec. 16, 1863, Amelia Seymour.
6. *Ann Augusta Wheeler*, m. William Adams and had Charles W. Adams, Richard Adams and William Adams.
7. *William Samuel Packer Wheeler*, b. March 11, 1839. Children: William W., Charles F., and Blanche.
8. *Charles Frederick Wheeler*, b. June 28, 1842, d. July 27, 1866.

iv. SARAH ADDOMS, b. Jan. 9, 1804, d. Jan. 23, 1845; m. July 2, 1833, Peter C. Oakley, d. Jan. 18, 1842.

27. v. RICHARD JAMES, b. Jan. 26, 1807, d. Aug. 2, 1891.
vi. EMELINE AMANDA, b. Feb. 10, 1809 d. 1902, unm.
vii. HELEN, b. June 30, 1811, d. March 30, 1823.
viii. SUSAN, } twins, { b. Nov. 18, 1813, d. Sept. 28, 1818.
ix. WILLIAM, } twins, { b. Nov. 18, 1813, d. Sept. 20, 1814.
x. MARY CATHERINE, b. May 23, 1816, d. Sept. 13, 1820.
xi. SUSAN AUGUSTA, b. Aug. 29, 1819, m. April 16, 1844. Richard B. Despard, b. June 26, 1809, d. Dec. 25, 1889.

13. EZEKIEL[5] DODGE (*Samuel*,[4] *Samuel*,[3] *William*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. May 20, 1806, Jane Power of Poughkeepsie, N. Y., b. 1780, d. March 15, 1837. Children:

i. SAMUEL,[6] b. New York, March 15, 1808. Went west 1833.
ii. CATHERINE SOPHIA, b. Poughkeepsie, N. Y., Aug. 23, 1809.
iii. MARY, b. Poughkeepsie, N. Y., June 1, 1811.
iv. ELIZABETH, b. Poughkeepsie, N. Y., March 29, 1813, d. 1886; m. Oct. 31, 1841, William Everett.

1. *Elizabeth*[7] *Everett*, b. Nov. 29, 1842, d. June 23, 1844.
2. *William Dodge Everett*, b. Feb. 4, 1844.
3. *Augustus Dodge Everett*, b. Dec. 27, 1845.
4. *Theodore Lewis Everett*, b. Nov. 11, 1847.
5. *Eugene Everett*, b. June 8, 1850; m. May 27, 1880, Delmere W. Merritt and had Eugenie Everett, b. March, 1881.
6. *Eugenia Everett*, b. June 8, 1850 (twin), d. Nov. 16, 1851.
7. *Edward Everett*, b. Jan. 20, 1854, d. Sept. 17, 1854.

v. EMILY, b. N. Y., June 10, 1815.
vi. JAMES MONROE, b. N. Y., May 11, 1817, d. Jan. 19, 1839.
vii. AUGUSTUS POWER, b. N. Y., Oct. 16, 1819, drowned at Sacramento, Cal., July 25, 1849.

ROBERT DODGE

See page 86.

14. JOHN[5] DODGE (*Samuel*,[4] *Samuel*,[3] *William*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. New York City April 9, 1801, Margaret E. Wood. Children:

i. MATILDA[6], m. William Tracy.
ii. CLARISSA, m. ——— Marschalk.
iii. CHARLOTTE, m. Henry O. Wardell.
iv. JOHN W., b. Nov. 4, 1807. A celebrated portrait and miniature painter. His portraits of President Jackson, Henry Clay, Henry Bergh and others are widely known. Children:

1. *William.*[7]
2. *Posey.*
3. *Juliet.*
4. *Catherine.*
5. *John.*

v. WILLIAM HENRY.
vi. CATHERINE CLAY, m. William P. Coles.
vii. JAMES LAURENCE.
viii. EDWARD SAMUEL, a miniature painter; m. Catharine Ann Rogers. Child:

1. *Stephen Clay*[7] *Dodge*, b. Poughkeepsie, N. Y., Nov. 17, 1842; m. Knoxville, Tenn., Nov. 8, 1868, Clara Celia Flick, b. Reading, Pa., Aug. 6, 1857, dau. of Isaac and Louvina (Stofflett) Flick. Mr. Dodge grad. East Tennessee University, and was in the military telegraph service in the Civil War. Res. Chattanooga, Tenn. Children: Lillabelle,[8] b. Aug. 2, 1869, and Eugene Flick, b. Chattanooga, Tenn., Aug. 7, 1871.

ix. RICHARD MONTGOMERY.
x. STEPHEN CLAY.
xi. AMELIA.

15. ROBERT[6] DODGE (*Samuel*,[5] *Wilkie*,[4] *Samuel*,[3] *William*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. N. Y. City, Jan. 3, 1801, Eliza Pollock Fowler, b. Sept. 10, 1783, at Bayside, near Flushing, L. I., and d. Nov. 10, 1863, New York City. He was b. Marbletown, N. Y., and when five months old his mother fled with him and four other young children on a raft, their path lighted by their burning house, amid the yells of the savages and Tories. His father was at that time serving under General Gates, and his mother was alone in her hour of trial. They escaped to New York, and his father joined them there on leaving the army. Robert Dodge was an officer stationed at Fort Green in 1812. He was a prominent citizen, an officer in the Fire Department, and a sachem at the organization of the Tammany Society. Children:

i. ELLEN R.,[7] b. Oct. 16, 1801, d. Sept. 23, 1802.
ii. SAMUEL NORTH, b. Dec. 4, 1802, d. April 14, 1865; was president of the Seventh Ward Bank, New York; m. 1837, Clara Whiting, sister of Hon. James R. Whiting, justice of the Supreme Court of New York. Children:

1. *Clara*,[8] m. Henry Morton, Ph.D., president Stephens Institute of Technology.
2. *Eliza*, m. ——— Gibson.

iii. MARY E., b. Nov. 17, 1804, d. Nov. 2, 1865.
iv. ROBERT, } twins, { b. Sept. 20, 1806, d. Jan. 8, 1807.
v. WILLIAM, } twins, { b. Sept. 20, 1806, d. July 12, 1864.
vi. GEORGE RIKER, b. Feb. 20, 1809, d. Aug., 1866. Res. Baltimore, Md., where he d. He was a prominent Unionist, and appointed marshal of police by Gen. N. P. Banks, July 10, 1861, and the following September, under orders from Maj.-Gen. John A. Dix, he arrested the mayor of Baltimore and a number of delegates to the legislature, and saved the city and state in the Union.
vii. ROBERT E., b. Sept. 20, 1811, d. Aug. 10, 1812.
viii. MARTHA ANN, b. Jan. 17, 1813; m. Aug. 9, 1841, A. L. De Camp, and had R. L.[8] De Camp.
ix. HENRY SWARTWOUT, b. Nov. 12, 1815, d. Sept. 17, 1855. He was a distinguished lawyer of New York City; m. 1836, Mary Moore, d. 1848. Children:

1. *Katherine Alice.*[8]
2. *Henry M.*, m. Annie B. Keeler, and had Harold.[9]

x. JOHN R., b. May 16, 1818, d. Sept. 2, 1828.
xi. ROBERT, b. Dec. 15, 1820, d. June 1, 1899; m. May 16, 1867, his second cousin, Annie Roe, dau. of Charles Roe of Bayside, L. I. Mr. Dodge was the author of *Tristram Dodge and His Descendants.* No issue. He d. at his home in Rockville Centre, Long Island, N. Y.

16. JEREMIAH[6] DODGE (*Rev. John,*[5] *Jeremiah,*[4] *Samuel,*[3] *William,*[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. Esther Lane. Children:

i. DAVID L.,[7] b. Feb. 21, 1790, d. Oct. 6, 1873; m. Mary Flagler, b. Jan. 31, 1793, d. March 13, 1869. Children:

1. *Catherine M.*,[8] b. July 13, 1813; m. George Mosher.
2. *John A.*, b. Oct. 16, 1818, d. New York, Nov. 28, 1881; m. 1st Annie S. Brown, by whom he had first child; m. 2d Parthenia J. Stevenson. He was colonel 57th N. Y. Vols. during Civil War, president of the Dodge & Stevenson Mfg. Co., of Auburn, N. Y., and later a banker at 12 Wall St., New York. His eldest son, Henry C.,[9] grad. West Point 1864; served as 2d lieutenant and captain U. S. army until 1873, when he was lost at sea while returning from command at Sitka. Children of Col. Dodge by 2d wife: Mary F.,[9] Richard H., Elizabeth H., Cornelia A., Edward L., and several d. young.

ii. BENJAMIN, d. unmar.
iii. JOHN.
iv. ELIZABETH.

17. JOHN[6] DODGE, M.D. (*Rev. John,*[5] *Jeremiah,*[4] *Samuel,*[3] *William,*[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. 1st Oct. 26, 1803, Sallie M. Hawkins, b. Oct. 19, 1788, d. April 10, 1811; m. 2d Dec. 22, 1811, Sophia Cheeseman, b. May 21, 1792, d. Oct. 11, 1827; m. 3d Dec. 18, 1828, Mehitable Mosher, b. Nov. 13, 1810, d. Jan. 27, 1841. Children:

i. JOSEPH[7], b. July 15, 1804, d. April 9, 1808.
ii. KEZIAH C., b. May 7, 1806, d. May 6, 1872; m. Dec. 15, 1825, John Wilber, b. July 7, 1802. Children:

1. *Edwin J.*[8] *Wilber*, b. Dec. 30, 1826.
2. *Mark D. Wilber*, b. Aug. 12, 1829; U. S. district attorney, New York.
3. *John W. Wilber*, b. 1834.

28. iii. JEREMIAH EDWIN, b. Pleasant Plains, N. Y., Feb. 20, 1809, d. Lancaster, Wis., March 24, 1877.
iv. NATHANIEL, b. Feb. 21, 1813, d. Dec. 21, 1813.
29. v. JOHN, b. Schenectady, N. Y., Nov. 5, 1814, d. March 18, 1869, at Beetown, Wis.
vi. CHEESEMAN F., b. March 22, 1817; m. Catharine Darling.
vii. SAMUEL, b. Aug. 26, 1819, d. June 30, 1863. Had son Clarence.
viii. MARGARET, b. Oct. 16, 1821; m. Dec. 15, 1839, Milton Woolley. Children: Myron,[8] Robert D., William W., John J., Mary, Martha, Rachel, Eliza J., John M.
ix. ROBERT L., b. Nov. 16, 1823, judge common pleas, Kingston, Mo.; m. Laura Kantz and had David.
x. DAVID, b. Jan. 20, 1826. Res. Kerwin, Kan.
xi. SARAH, b. Sept. 2, 1829; m. Elmer Fitch.
xii. MARCIA ELIZABETH, b. March 29, 1831, d. Nov. 27, 1878; m. George E. Vandewater.
xiii. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, b. July 15, 1832, d. Holly Springs, Miss., July, 1856.
xiv. ABRAHAM, b. July 22, 1838, killed Oct. 8, 1862 in battle of Champlain Hills, Ky. Soldier in 10th Wis. Vols.

18. SAMUEL K.[6] DODGE (*Rev. John*,[5] *Jeremiah*,[4] *Samuel*,[3] *William*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. 1st March, 1805, Hannah Cons (?), d. March 10, 1806; m. 2d Sept. 9, 1807, Isabella Balding, d. May 7, 1820; m. 3d, March 10, 1831, Fanny Huntington, d. June 23, 1870. Children:

i. JOHN S.,[7] b. Aug. 14, 1808. Children:
1. *Emily A.*,[8] b. 1831; m. ——— Mitchell.
2. *William E.*, b. 1833, d. 1862.
3. *John A.*, b. 1834, d. 1862.
4. *Abigail M.*, b. 1836; m. John N. Lukins.
5. *Ruth*, b. 1837.
6. *Malcolm*, b. 1841.
7. *Fidelia E.*, b. 1846; m. Amos J. Mitchell.
8. *Celeste E.*, b. 1848; m. R. C. Purvis.

ii. DAVID E., b. Feb. 14, 1811.
30. iii. WILLIAM, b. April 20, 1813.
iv. CYRENIUS M., b. May 8, 1816.
v. GEORGE E., b. Dec. 28, 1818.

19. DAVID STODDARD[6] DODGE (*Rev. John*,[5] *Jeremiah*,[4] *Samuel*,[3] *William*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. Nancy Rice, b. July 6, 1784, d. June 30, 1851. Children:

i. CHARLES E.,[7] b. Feb. 9, 1810, d. April 17, 1875; m. twice. No issue.
ii. JOHN, b. Oct. 14, 1811, d. Sept. 26, 1812.
iii. MARY, b. Aug. 11, 1813.
31. iv. HENRY W., b. Nov. 16, 1815.
v. HARRIET, b. Aug. 14, 1818, d. May 24, 1847.
vi. MARGARET, b. Jan. 29, 1821, d. April 27, 1860.
vii. JOHN P., b. March 18, 1824; m. 1855, Elizabeth Lawrence and had John R., Charles, Mary, and Flora P.
32. viii. EGBERT, b. Culpepper, Va., Oct. 4, 1826, d. Sedalia, Mo., May 14, 1898.

20. ADAM TODD[6] DODGE (*Rev. John*,[5] *Jeremiah*,[4] *Samuel*,[3] *William*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. Nov. 25, 1821, Martha King. Children:

i. STEPHEN A.,[7] b. Sept. 24, 1822. Colonel 87th N. Y. Vols., 1861; in Army of the Potomac; wounded and captured at battle of Fair Oaks; exchanged and mustered out account of wounds; m. Sept. 12, 1844, Elizabeth Hurley. Children:

1. *Stephen A.*,[8] b. July 10, 1845.
2. *Margaret*, b. July 17, 1847.
3. *Robert K.*, b. Aug. 11, 1849, d. Jan. 25, 1852.
4. *John K.*, b. Aug. 17, 1855.
5. *Mary E.*, b. April 4, 1857.

ii. ROBERT KING, b. June 23, 1824.
iii. ADAM T., b. Jan. 20, 1826, d. Jan. 24, 1830.
iv. ADAM T., b. May 5, 1830. Capt. 13th N. Y. S. M. Responded twice when called to the field; m. 1st, June 6, 1849, Virginia Pattison; m. 2d, May 29, 1862, Irene E. Ayers, b. May 16, 1834. Child:

1. *Chauncey F.*,[8] b. Dec. 31, 1866.

v. WILLIAM HENRY, b. July 30, 1832. Served in one of the New York City regiments and in 13th N. Y. S. M.; m. Sept. 8, 1857, Mary E. Dunn, b. Jan. 24, 1838. Children

1. *Albert W.*,[8] b. Sept. 8, 1858.
2. *George W.*, b. March 8, 1860.
3. *Henry M.*, b. July 29, 1866.
4. *Elmer E.*, b. June 28, 1869.
5. *Clarence B.*, b. March 18, 1868 (?).

vi. MARTHA E., b. Nov. 10, 1834, d. Sept. 28, 1841.
vii. SARAH K., b. June 18, 1837.

21. CYRENIUS N.[6] DODGE (*Rev. John*,[5] *Jeremiah*,[4] *Samuel*,[3] *William*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. Jan. 1, 1817, Margaret[6] Dodge, b. Oct. 23, 1787, d. Feb. 23, 1863 (Jeremiah,[5] Jeremiah,[4] Samuel,[3] William,[2] Tristram[1]). Children:

i. SARAH J.,[7] b. Oct. 1, 1817, d. June 16, 1880; m. Dec. 31, 1840, Charles B. Knudsen, b. June 22, 1812. Children:

1. *Charles A.*[8] *Knudsen*, b. June 20, 1842, d. Nov. 13, 1854.
2. *Margaret D. Knudsen*, b. Feb. 12, 1844; m. May 15, 187[illegible] Alanson P. Brodt, b. May 4, 1835.
3. *Sarah C. Knudsen*, b. Feb. 6, 1846, d. July 13, 1847.
4. *Mary E. Knudsen*, b. Sept. 2, 1849, d. Feb. 15, 1851.
5. *Cyrenius Knudsen*, b. Nov. 29, 1851.
6. *William D. Knudsen*, b. Sept. 20, 1857.

ii. MARGARET M., b. Oct. 28, 1820, d. Nov. 11, 1820.
iii. MARGARET E., b. March 25, 1822; m. Sept. 16, 1850, Joseph F. Florentine, b. Aug. 28, 1818. Children:

1. *Margaret D.*[8] *Florentine*, b. Oct. 31, 1851, d. Aug. 11, 1852.
2. *Sarah J. Florentine*, b. July 27, 1854.
3. *William D. Florentine*, b. Jan. 30, 1853; m. Nov. 10, 1874, Annie E. Lemon and had William J. Florentine,[9] b. Aug. 16, 1875.
4. *Phebe M. Florentine*, b. Feb. 4, 1856.
5. *Mary Emma Florentine*, b. July 20, 1857; m. Oct. 31, 1877, Samuel W. Raimer. He d. Oct. 8, 1879. No issue.
6. *Joseph F. Florentine*, b. Oct. 24, 1859

iv. WILLIAM M., b. Sept. 27, 1824; m. 1st, Sept. 6, 1848, Susan M. Hopkins, b. Feb. 23, 1825, d. Aug. 7, 1853; m. 2d, Feb. 11, 1857, Emma W. Sowers, b. Jan. 8, 1836, d. July 29, 1864· m. 3d, May 16, 1866, Mary L. Selfwich. Children:

1. *Edward Sanderson,*[8] b. July 27, 1853 d. Jan. 12, 1854.
2. *Mary S.*, b. Nov. 1, 1857.
3. *Margaret S.*, b. Feb. 6, 1859.
4. *Emma K.*, b. June 8, 1860.
5. *William L.*, b. March 9, 1867.
6. *Annie L.*, b. May 15, 1870.
7. *Robert E. Lee*, b. Sept. 29, 1872.

22. JOHN[6] DODGE (*Jeremiah,*[5] *Jeremiah,*[4] *Samuel,*[3] *William,*[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. Aug. 16, 1804, Jane Evans, b. March 1785, d. Nov. 20, 1860. Children

i. SARAH,[7] b. July 1, 1806; m. May 9, 1829, Abraham L. Boyer. b. Oct. 4, 1803, d. Aug. 24, 1880. Children·

1. *Mary J.*[8] *Boyer.*
2. *Samuel D. Boyer.*
3. *Abraham Boyer.*
4. *William H. Boyer.*
5. *William L. Boyer.*
6. *Elinor H. Boyer.*
7. *Mary L. Boyer.*
8. *Daniel Boyer.*
9. *Hattie Boyer.*

ii. ELINOR M., b. July 5, 1808, d. Nov. 20, 1862; m. Dec. 21, 1842, Oliver P. Hicks, who d. April 28, 1857. Child:

1. *Oliver P.*[8] *Hicks*, b. 1846.

iii. TITUS E., b. June 25, 1810; m. Aug. 17, 1831, Mary Cumberson, b. July 28, 1808. Children:

1. *Jane,*[8] b. July 4, 1832, d. May 5, 1849.
2. *John L.*, b. Feb. 12, 1835; m. Oct. 25, 1844, Ella Anderson, and had William T.,[9] b. Nov. 25, 1864; Edith, b. April 29, 1868; Walter, b. Sept. 19, 1876.
3. *William E.*, b. June 14, 1837, d. Nov. 6, 1839.
4. *Margaret*, b. Sept. 15, 1840; m. George B. St. John. No issue.
5. *Mary E.*, b. Feb. 4, 1843, d. Aug. 12, 1867.
6. *William C.*, b. Nov. 21, 1844, d. March 2, 1847.
7. *Sarah*, b. Aug. 29, 1847, d. Sept. 4, 1848.
8. *Sophie B.*, b. Feb. 9, 1849; m. April 8, 1869, William H. Dermott, b. Jan. 24, 1844, and had Ellen Dermott,[9] b. Dec. 21, 1870; John T. Dermott, b. Jan. 17, 1874; Margaret Dermott, b. Dec. 24, 1880.
9. *Henry*, b. Dec., 1855, d. Feb. 22, 1856.

iv. JOHN, b. Sept. 26, 1812, d. Aug. 3, 1814.

v. JANE, b. Jan. 23, 1815; m. May 13, 1835, William Salt. Had nine children, viz.: William,[8] John, Phebe J., Elinor, Wellington, Caroline, Mary, Daniel, Sarah.

23. JEREMIAH[6] DODGE (*Jeremiah,*[5] *Jeremiah,*[4] *Samuel,*[3] *William,*[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. Nov. 16, 1805, Eliza Brown, b. April 15, 1783, d. June 17, 1860. Children:

i. CHARLES J.,[7] b. Dec. 7, 1806, d. Jan. 31, 1886; m. 1st, May 31, 1825, Maria J. Iliad, b. 1808, d. 1829; m. 2d, June 14, 1832, Mary F., Lowerree, b. Sept. 27, 1811. Like his father, he

was a ship carver in New York City, where he lived until 1874. He was colonel 10th Regt. N. Y. S. M., school trustee and commissioner, and alderman of the eleventh ward for eleven years. Children:

1. *Maria E.*,[8] b. June 7, 1829, d. July 17, 1830.
2. *Samuel W. L.*, b. Dec. 8, 1833, d. Nov. 5, 1836.
3. *Rebecca*, b. Aug. 8, 1836.
4. *Maria J. J.*, b. June 1, 1838; m. W. L. Dubois.
5. *Eliza J.*, b. March 29, 1839, d. June 11, 1840.
6. *Frances O. R.*, b. Aug. 8, 1841; m. April 14, 1863, Josiah P. Marquand, and had Charles J. D.[9] Marquand, b. June 5, 1864, d. June 13, 1868; Elizabeth M. Marquand, b. Oct. 20, 1865; Hetty W. Marquand, b. July, 14, 1870; Edwin Marquand, b. Oct. 3, 1875.
7. *Robert M. G.*, b. July 3, 1843; m. May 23, 1865, Lydia G. Webster, b. 1846; and had Stephen W.,[9] b. June 9, 1866; Charles J., b. June 12, 1868; Robert M. G., b. Aug. 18, 1871; Amos F. H., b. July 9, 1875· Lydia W., b. Oct. 5, 1879.
8. *Mary L.*, b. July 6, 1845.
9. *Amelia T.*, b. July 8, 1847; m. Feb. 6, 1872, George L. Hulin, and had David[9] Hulin, b. Nov. 6, 1872; Alice M. Hulin, b. Aug. 18, 1876; Caroline B. Hulin, b. Dec. 5, 1877; Georgiana D. B. Hulin, b. Aug. 5, 1881.
10. *John Ewen*, b. April 24, 1849; m. April 24, 1870, Hannah J. Chapin, and had Mary F.,[9] b. July 14, 1871; Rebecca L., b. Sept. 30, 1872.
11. *Charlotte F.*, b. Sept. 25, 1850, d. March 6, 1852.

ii. SARAH A., b. Aug. 10, 1808, d. April 16, 1877
iii. JEREMIAH, b. Aug. 30, 1810, d. Oct., 1867.
33. iv. WILLIAM HALLECK, b. Sept. 6, 1812, d. July 29, 1838.
34. v. EDWARD M., b. Aug. 17, 1816, d. Nov., 1874.
vi. JAMES P., b. Oct. 30, 1818.
vii. ELIZA J., b. Nov. 19, 1820, d. Dec. 17, 1831.
viii. JOHN R., b. May 30, 1823.

24. SAMUEL[6] DODGE (*Jeremiah*,[5] *Jeremiah*,[4] *Samuel*,[3] *William*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. Jane McIntyre. Children:

i. ELIZABETH.[7]
ii. JANE.
iii. PETER.

25. WILLIAM[6] DODGE (*William*,[5] *Samuel*,[4] *Samuel*,[3] *William*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. May 11, 1814, Susan Johnson. Children:

i. WILLIAM,[7] b. May 7, 1815, d. Oct. 28, 1858; m. 1851, Mary E. Mapes. Children:

1. *James M.*,[8] b. June 30, 1852.
2. *Harrington M.*, b. Nov. 15, 1855, d. 1881.

ii. JOHN T., b. Nov. 3, 1816, d. unmarried.
iii. SAMUEL, b. June 21, 1818, d. Feb. 23, 1827.
iv. ALEXANDER F., b. Feb. 17, 1820; m. Barbara Herwick. Children

1. *Herwick C.*,[8] m. Clara Hatfield and had Mabel C.[9]
2. *Edmund R.*, b. Feb. 16, 1851.
3. *William A.*
4. *John F.*
5. *Ella M.*
6. *Helen A.*

7. *Lesley E.*
8. *Victor E.*
9. *Irving N.*

v. HELEN M., b. Dec., 1821.
vi. JANE E., b. Oct. 15, 1823.
vii. ROBERT J., b. May 4, 1825; m. June 9, 1853, Antoinette C. Arnold, b. Feb. 23, 1836. Children:

1. *Arnold R.*[8]

26. JAMES RICHARD[6] DODGE (*Richard*,[6] *Samuel*,[4] *Samuel*,[3] *William*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. May 24, 1836, Susan Williams of Memphis, Tenn. Children

i. RICHARD IRVING,[7] b. Huntsville, N. C., May 19, 1837; m. New York, March 3, 1858, Julia Rhinelander Paulding. She was dau. of Frederick William Paulding of Tarrytown, N. Y., and Maria Paulding, his cousin. Mr. Paulding's mother was Maria Rhinelander of New York City. Colonel Dodge was grad. West Point July 1, 1848. Author and soldier. Served through Civil and subsequent Indian wars on frontier, passing through grades of promotion to colonel in the regular army. Child:

1. *Frederick Paulding*,[8] b. West Point, N. Y., Jan. 27, 1859. Noted actor under the stage name of Frederick Paulding. He has been an actor since 1879, and has supported Edwin Booth, Frank Mayo, Fanny Davenport, William J. Florence, Margaret Mather, Mrs. John Drew, Joseph Jefferson, and nearly all the great stars, besides appearing in many great productions and at the head of his own company. His two most noteworthy successes were "Romeo," which he played over twelve hundred times, including the one-hundred-night "run" in the J. M. Hill production at the old Union Square Theater, New York, in 1885; and "Jack Absolute" in the Joseph Jefferson-W. J. Florence production of "The Rivals" at the old Star Theater, New York, in 1889, which he acted nearly three hundred times. He is unmarried.

ii. SUSAN TAYLOR, b. Wilkesboro, N. C., April 20, 1859; m. May 30, 1853, Frank McMillan. No issue.
iii. ANN SARAH, b. Wilkesboro, N. C., May 31, 18—; m. Dec. 17, 1859, C. L. Glinn.
iv. MARY HELEN, b. Wilkesboro, N. C., March 15, 1853.

27. RICHARD JAMES[6] DODGE (*Daniel*,[5] *Samuel*,[4] *Samuel*,[3] *William*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. 1st, Nov. 16, 1837, Henrietta Despard (sister of Richard B. Despard). She was b. Feb. 24, 1813, d. May 26, 1874; m. 2d, Nov. 7, 1877, Jane Ann Andrews, b. March 6, 1824. Children:

i. RICHARD DESPARD,[7] b. Sept. 6, 1839; m. July 19, 1866, Annie W. Nourse, b. June 2, 1845, d. March 13, 1870. He is the author of an excellent chart of the Block Island Dodges, shown in Robert Dodge's work, and a valuable appendix to same entitled, "The Dodge Lands at Cow Neck." Res. Brooklyn, N. Y. Children:

1. *Francis Despard*,[8] b. Jan. 14, 1868; m. April 18, 1895, Ella B. Patterson.
2. *Richard Joseph*, b. March 11, 1870, d. Sept. 13, 1871.

ii. FRANCIS EDWARD, b. March 3, 1841; m. 1st, Feb. 13, 1866, Matilda B. Cumming, b. Jan. 14, 1848, d. May 5, 1872; m. 2d, Oct. 19, 1876, Magdalen Talmage, b. Nov. 3, 1854. Children

1. *Edith Matilda*,[8] b. April 3, 1867, d. May 17, 1872.
2. *Isabella Despard*, b. Oct. 5, 1868, d. April 2, 1872.
3. *Margaretta Bach Cumming*, b. Feb. 3, 1871.
4. *Helen*, b. Jan. 3, 1878.
5. *Dorothea Miller*, b. June 26, 1880, d. Dec. 24, 1882.
6. *Francis Talmage*, b. Feb. 25, 1882.
7. *Lyndon*, b. Nov. 28, 1885.

iii. JANE ISABELLA, b. Jan. 21, 1843, d. March 5, 1844.

iv. HENRIETTA LEONORA, b. May 23, 1845, d Jan. 19, 1877; m. July 17, 1866, Charles McMillan. Children:

1. *Charles Richard*[8] *McMillan*, b. May 8, 1868.
2. *Augusta Clementina McMillan*, b. Feb. 19, 1871.
3. *Henry Lyndon McMillan*, b. 1874.

v. AUGUSTA CLEMENTINA (twin), b. May 23, 1845, d. Nov. 3, 1869.

vi. ANNA ROSALIE, b. April 27, 1847, d. April, 16, 1849.

vii. EDMUND ARTHUR, b. July 7, 1850; m. Sept. 8, 1866, Caro F. Burwell.

viii. WILLIAM WHEELER, b. Aug. 18, 1854; m. April 18, 1888, Jeannie V. Jones. Child:

1. *Mildred*,[8] b. Jan. 30, 1890.

28. JEREMIAH EDWIN[7] DODGE (*John*,[6] *Rev. John*,[5] *Jeremiah*,[4] *Samuel*,[3] *William*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), lawyer and farmer. He attended Harvard College. He served in the Black Hawk War, and was a member of the Wisconsin legislature; m. 1st, June 17, 1834, Roccena Ashley, d. Feb. 21, 1841; m. 2d, at Waterloo, Wis., Dec. 28, 1843, Rachel Matilda Ashley, b. Springville, Pa., July 4, 1822, dau. of Charles and Rachel (Goss) Ashley of Springville, Susquehanna Co., Pa. Children:

i. JOHN W.,[8] b. Waterloo, Wis., Feb. 20, 1848, d. Oct. 5, 1855.

ii. ROCCENA MATILDA, b. Waterloo, Wis., June 18, 1845; m. at Lancaster, Wis., Sept., 1873, George F. Copeland. Res. St. Paul, Minn.

iii. JOHN WILBER DODGE, b. Waterloo, Wis., July 29, 1856; m. at Mauch Chunk, Pa., Oct. 14, 1879, Mary E. McMullen. He is Secretary of Chamber of Commerce, Seattle, Wash. Children

1. *Rachel Marguerite*,[9] b. Mauch Chunk, Pa., Aug. 23, 1880.
2. *Mary Ellen*, b. Centralia, Ill., Dec. 9, 1881.
3. *Anna Roccena*, b. Centralia, Ill., July 15, 1883.
4. *Elizabeth*, b. Cairo, Ill., April 25, 1885.
5. *Jeremiah Edwin*, b. Chicago, Ill., Aug. 3, 1889.
6. *John Wilber*, b. Seattle, Wash., April 24, 1891.

iv. JEREMIAH EDWIN, b. Waterloo, Wis., Nov. 9, 1860. Drowned Jan. 28, 1880, in Yellowstone, being in Engineering party of the Northern Pacific Railway.

29. JOHN[7] DODGE (*John*,[6] *Rev. John*,[5] *Jeremiah*,[4] *Samuel*,[3] *William*,[2] *Tristram*[1]). Grad. Albany Medical College, New York, 1841; m. at Beetown, Wis., Sept. 16, 1844, Catherine

Eliza Perrin, b. Sept. 16, 1823, dau. of Jonathan and Nancy (Van Antwerp) Perrin of Beetown, Wis. Children:

i. EDWIN,[8] b. Nov. 2, 1845; m. Jane E. Boughton. Res. Sioux City, Iowa.
ii. SARAH, b. April 29, 1847; m. at Bloomington, Wis., 1864, Stephen B. Higgins. Res. Woonsocket, S. D.
iii. JOHN, b. Jan. 29, 1851; m. Mary Boughton. Res. Woonsocket, S. D.
iv. SOPHIA, b. May 15, 1849, d. Aug. 20, 1859.
v. AGNES, b. Oct. 19, 1852, d. Aug. 27, 1867.
vi. WILLIAM, b. April 24, 1857; m. 1st, 1878, Rosa A. Simpson of Beetown, Wis.; m. 2d, 1884, Lydia L. Smith of Le Sueur, Minn. Res. Los Angeles, Cal. Grad., 1878, Keokuk Medical College.
vii. EMMA, b. July 15, 1859, d. Aug. 26, 1860.
viii. FRANKLIN ABRAM, b. Oct. 11, 1862; m. Dec. 31, 1890, Alma M. Poehler. Grad. University of New York City Medical College, 1886. Res. Le Sueur, Minn.
ix. ELIZA LAURA, b. Oct. 10, 1865.

30. WILLIAM[7] DODGE (*Samuel K.*,[6] *Rev. John*,[5] *Jeremiah*,[4] *Samuel*,[3] *William*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. Dec. 24, 1838, Susana C. Maloney. Children:

i. SAMUEL K.,[8] b. May 17, 1841; m. Dec. 19 1866, Emma R. Snyder. Children:
1. *William*,[9] b. June 12, 1869.
2. *Addie*, b. Feb. 15, 1874.
3. *Florence*, b. March 11, 1877.
4. *Myron S.*, b. April 4, 1879.

ii. DANIEL, b. July 11, 1843; m. June 21, 1866, Elizabeth T. Heath, b. Nov. 6, 1846. Children:
1. *Blanche H.*,[9] b. Sept. 2, 1870.
2. *Daniel H.*, b. Dec. 7, 1873, d. April 19, 1874.
3. *Bertha M.*, b. Feb. 1, 1876.
4. *Mary*, b. April 28, 1878, d. Jan. 25, 1879.
5. *Robert G.*, b. May 20, 1880.

iii. CYRENIUS, b. Oct. 31, 1844; m. March 22, 1874, Sarah B. Cushman. Children:
1. *Susan F.*,[9] b. June 6, 1875.
2. *Frederick W.*, b. April 9, 1878.

iv. ISABELLA, b. Feb. 4, 1847, d. Aug. 11, 1848.
v. ADELINE, b. Nov. 17, 1849, d. April 23, 1870.
vi. WILLIAM B., b. Sept. 9, 1852, d. Aug. 11, 1854.
vii. CHARLES E., b. March 12, 1855.
viii. BUEL, b. Aug. 13, 1857.
ix. ALICE A., b. April 25, 1862.

31 REV. HENRY W[7]. DODGE (*David S.*,[6] *Rev. John*,[5] *Jeremiah*,[4] *Samuel*,[3] *William*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. 1st, A. R. Brown, b. July 23, 1816, d. July 10, 1864; m. 2d, Mrs. Ida B. Latham, July 12, 1865. Children:

i. MARY E.,[8] b. Aug. 19, 1840, d. Aug. 25, 1841.
ii. WILLIAM E., b. Feb. 21, 1843, d. Oct. 17, 1844.
iii. DANIEL B., b. Dec. 12, 1844, d. March 1, 1853.
iv. MARGARET D., b. Dec. 26, 1846; m. Oct. 6, 1870, William F. Kerfoot. Children:

1. *Maria M.*,[9] *Kerfoot*, b. May 30, 1872.
2. *Daniel B. Kerfoot*, b. May 12, 1874.
3. *Susan E. Kerfoot*, b. Oct. 12, 1878.

v. MARY E., b. Dec. 5, 1848, d. June 19, 1851.
vi. HENRY W, b. Dec. 24, 1851.
vii. SARAH E., b. Nov. 15, 1853, d. 1864.
viii. EGBERT M., b. 1863, d. 1864.
ix. CLARENCE P., b. March 13, 1867.
x. WILLIAM R., b. Nov., 1870.

32. EGBERT[7] DODGE (*David S.*,[6] *Rev. John*,[5] *Jeremiah*,[4] *Samuel*,[3] *William*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. Jan. 27, 1852, Sarah L. Sherwood, b. May 10, 1832, dau. of Rev. Adiel Sherwood, D.D., b. Oct. 3, 1791, d. St. Louis, Mo., Aug. 18, 1879, who m. at Charleston, S. C., May 24, 1824, Emma C. Heriot, b. Jan. 12, 1806, d. St. Louis, Mo., Feb. 12, 1883. Children:

i. THOMAS J.,[8] b. Jan. 2, 1853, d. Sept. 27, 1853.
35. ii. ADIEL SHERWOOD, b. Cape Girardeau, Mo., Aug. 19, 1854.
iii. RAYMOND E., b. May 10, 1856; m. June 1, 1881, Georgia Clemson. Five children, two d. young. Res. Pine Bluff, Ark. Children living:

1. *Bessie*,[9] b. May 16, 1882; m. May 17, 1900, Samuel L. Hart, and had Samuel Clemson[10] Hart, b. Dec. 4, 1901
2. *Bertha*, b. June 7, 1885.
3. *Paul*, b. March 12, 1893.

iv. EMMA C., b. Jan. 25, 1858, d. Jan. 19, 1860.
v. ZULEIKA M., b. Oct. 22, 1859, d. May 26, 1864.
vi. ERNEST C., b. Feb. 11, 1862; m. St. Louis, Mo., April 17, 1895, Bertha G. Layton. He is a prominent attorney at St. Louis, Mo. Children:

1. *Odile*,[9] b. May 28, 1896.
2. *Phillis Lozano*, b. Oct. 2, 1897.

vii. HENRY WHITMORE, b. Belleville, Ill., June 16, 1864. Res. Commerce, Scott Co., Mo. He was educated in the public schools of St. Louis, Mo., and graduated from Salem Academy. Is now a farmer, and has held many offices in his town. He m. July 1, 1891, Emma Heuchan, b. July 1, 1870, dau. of Robert Burns Heuchan, b. Jan. 12, 1844, who m. Mary Elizabeth Arnold, b. Oct. 3, 1842, dau. of Moses and Sarah A. Arnold of Covington, Ky. Children:

1. *Julia Emma*,[9] b. July 18, 1892.
2. *Adiel Marvin*, b. Oct. 20, 1895.

viii. DAVID M., b. Dec. 15, 1866; m. Dec. 16, 1889, Camille Hughes, b. March 18, 1868, at Estill, Howard Co., Mo., dau. of J. Swan and Fannie (Cake) Hughes. J. Swan Hughes was son of Roland and Mary Ann Hughes. Fannie Cake was dau. of Rev. B. T. F. Cake and Harriet Fouts. Mr. Dodge was with the Missouri & Texas R. R. for eight years. In May, 1898, he went south and served in the Spanish-American War one year as lieutenant. In Nov., 1899, he went with his regiment to Manila, where he is now serving as regimental commissary. Children, b. in Sedalia, Mo.:

1. *Frances Sherwood*,[9] b. Oct. 17 1891.
2. *David M.*, b. July 16, 1900.

ix. EGBERT, b. Jan. 15, 1869, d. July 30, 1870.
x. EGBERT, b. June 1, 1873. Res. St. Louis, Mo. Unmarried.

33. WILLIAM HALLECK[7] DODGE (*Jeremiah*,[6] *Jeremiah*,[5] *Jeremiah*,[4] *Samuel*,[3] *William*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. Jan. 30, 1832, Mary A. Bissell, b. Nov. 25, 1809. Children:

i. JEREMIAH P. B.,[8] b. Oct. 17, 1832; m. 1st, Feb. 18, 1857, Jane E. Wilson, d. Aug. 18, 1865; m. 2d, Oct. 17, 1866, Harriet E. Wilson. Children:

1. *Jane E.*,[9] b. Dec. 5, 1857; m. F. C. Brown.
2. *Harriet M.*, d. Sept. 1, 1866.
By 2d wife:
3. *Jeremiah V*
4. *Harriet A.*
5. *Edwin V.*
6. *Sarah A.*

ii. WILLIAM H., b. Oct. 28, 1836, d. June 2, 1838.
iii. EDWIN M., b. Dec. 1, 1838.

34. EDWARD M.[7] DODGE (*Jeremiah*,[6] *Jeremiah*,[5] *Jeremiah*,[4] *Samuel*,[3] *William*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. Sarah A. Webb, b. Oct. 29, 1819. Children:

i. SARAH E.,[8] b. Sept. 13, 1840, d. March 29, 1855.
ii. EMMA L., b. Sept. 6, 1843; m. John W. Murray.
iii. MARY J., b. Dec. 10, 1845; m. Edward P. Wilson.
iv. AMOS C., b. March 22, 1848.
v. EDWARD M., b. Aug. 17, 1850.
vi. BERTRAM H., b. Oct. 29, 1852.
vii. CHARLOTTE A., b. Feb. 3, 1855.
viii. KENNEDY F., b. March 11, 1857.
ix. JERRY S., b. Dec. 29, 1858, d. July 20, 1859.
x. AMELIA, b. Dec. 29, 1858.
xi. JOHN F., b. June 11, 1861.

35. ADIEL SHERWOOD[8] DODGE (*Egbert*,[7] *David S.*,[6] *Rev. John*,[5] *Jeremiah*,[4] *Samuel*,[3] *William*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. May 28, 1878, Lucretia Yeaman of Kentucky, dau. of William Pope Yeaman of Kentucky, b. about 1832, and his wife Eliza Shackelford b. about 1833. Prior to 1887 Mr. Dodge was for five years general freight and passenger agent Texas & St. Louis Ry. and its successor, the St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas Ry., and was formerly for several years connected with the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Ry. in a clerical capacity; 1887 to Oct., 1888, general freight and passenger agent Kansas City, Wyandotte & Northwestern Rd.; Oct., 1888, to Nov., 1891, general freight agent Missouri, Kansas & Texas Ry.; Nov. 15, 1891, to April 1, 1892, traffic manager same road; April 1, 1892, freight traffic manager St. Louis, Southwestern Ry. After April, 1892, he was general traffic manager for St. Louis, Southwestern R. R.; in 1896 was member of Board of Administration for southwest roads, then with St. Louis, Southwestern as general traffic manager. In March, 1901, was general traffic manager of K. C. F. S. & M. R. R., until August 17, 1901, when it was consolidated with the St. Louis & San Francisco R. R.; and is freight traffic manager for the consolidated roads. Children:

i. POPE SHACKELFORD,[9] b. St. Louis, Mo., Dec. 27, 1879, d. Glasgow, Mo., July 18, 1880.
ii. POPE YEAMAN, b. Tyler, Texas, March 1, 1882, d. March 10, 1882.
iii. EGBERT SHERWOOD, b. St. Louis, Mo., May 1, 1884, d. July 18, 1890.
iv. ADIEL SHERWOOD, b. Sedalia, Mo., June 1, 1889, d. same day.
v. ADIEL YEAMAN, b. St. Louis, Mo., Dec. 5, 1891.
vi. POPE YEAMAN, b. St. Louis, Mo., Dec. 13, 1894.

# TRISTRAM[3] DODGE, OF LONG ISLAND

## AND HIS DESCENDANTS

1. TRISTRAM[3] DODGE (*Tristram*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), (see p. 8), settled at Cow Neck, L. I., 1718. His will, dated Oct. 20, 1760, proved Dec. 29, 1760, after providing for his wife Phebe, leaves all his real estate to his son Joseph. Child (and probably others):

   2. i. JOSEPH.[4]

2. JOSEPH[4] DODGE (*Tristram*,[3] *Tristram*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), boat-builder and farmer; m. Jan. 28, 1763, Sarah Hicks. He deeded the homestead farm to his son Isaac H., June 30, 1809. Children:

   i. FANNY,[5] d. 1843; unmarried.
   ii. PENELOPE, b. May 17, 1767; m. Schuyler Baxter.
   iii. MARGARET, d. 1806; unmarried.
   iv. TRISTRAM, d. 1816; m. Phebe Downing. No issue.
   v. WILLIAM, b. May 1, 1774; m. Susan Hawley.
   vi. CHARITY, d. 1815; m. Isaac Downing.
   3. vii. JOSEPH, b. Sept. 8, 1782, d. April 30, 1835.
   4. viii. ISAAC H., d. Sept. 19, 1877.
   ix. SARAH C., b. 1788; unmarried.

3. JOSEPH[5] DODGE (*Joseph*,[4] *Tristram*,[3] *Tristram*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), bookkeeper and farmer; m. June 22, 1816, Catherine Cheeseman, she b. Aug. 10, 1794, d. Sept. 30, 1852. He was county judge. Children:

   5. i. HAMPTON,[6] b. New York City, March 16, 1817.
   ii. CATHERINE MARY, b. Oct. 7, 1820, d. Sept. 21, 1828.
   iii. LOUDON, b. Sept. 7, 1824, d. April 7, 1825.
   iv. CHEESEMAN, b. Success, L. I.; m. Sept. 1, 1863, Martha Cornell.

4. ISAAC H.[5] DODGE (*Joseph*,[4] *Tristram*,[3] *Tristram*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. April 20, 1808, Jane Burtis. Children:

   i. MARTHA B.,[5] m. Henry Tredwell.
   ii. JOSEPH, b. 1810.
   iii. SARAH C., b. 1816.

5. HAMPTON[6] DODGE (*Joseph*,[5] *Joseph*,[4] *Tristram*,[3] *Tristram*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), of Buffalo, N. Y. He m. 1st Sarah Underhill, who was b. Bayside, L. I., and d. Buffalo, N. Y., dau. John Underhill and Maria Weeks. He m. 2d, Dec. 27, 1855, widow Mary E. Morrell, b. Flushing, L. I., June 22, 1822, d. July 10, 1870. Last three children by 2d wife.

   i. LOUDON UNDERHILL,[7] b. Bayside, L. I., Sept. 19, 1839, d. Rochester, N. Y., March 26, 1887; m. Rochester, N. Y., Sept. 2, 1862, Katherine Husbands, b. Waterville, N. Y., dau. of Joseph D. Husbands and Frances Buckingham. He was a dealer in art goods, Buffalo, N. Y. Belonged to N. Y. S. N. G., 74th regt. Children:

1. *Florence Louise,*[8] b. Buffalo, N. Y., July 19, 1863; m. Hiram Peasley Frear of Rochester, N. Y.
2. *Joseph Hampton,* b. Sept. 16, 1864.

ii. SARAH EMMA, b. Buffalo, N. Y.; m. ——— Seymour.
iii. JOSEPH CHEESEMAN, b. Buffalo, N. Y. Res. Detroit, Mich.
iv. FANNY.

# THOMAS[3] DODGE, OF LONG ISLAND

## AND HIS DESCENDANTS

1. THOMAS[3] DODGE (*Tristram*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), (see p. 8), b. Jan. 23, 1684 (N. S. Rec.), d. July 14, 1755; m. 1712, Susannah Hutchings, b. Dec. 28, 1690, d. April 11, 1778.

Richard Despard Dodge writes, May 8, 1902, the following concerning the birth of Thomas Dodge: "I went yesterday to Port Washington, L. I., and examined the old family Bible in possession of Henry T. Dodge, and find the Bible was published in 1684, and find the following entries are written therein:

" 'Thomas Dodge was born the 9th of Feb., 1690.'
" 'Thomas Dodge deceased 19th of July, 1755.'
" 'Susannah Hutchings was born the 28th of Dec., 1690.'
" 'Susannah Hutchings deceased the 11th of April, 1778.' "

Thus it will be seen that the New Shoreham Records conflict with the family Bible, unless the former refer to another Thomas Dodge. Children, b. Cow Neck, L. I., where he settled about 1718:

i. WILLIAM,[4] b. May 15, 1714.
ii. MARY, b. March 8, 1716; m. Dec. 12, 1738, Thomas Thorne.
iii. AMOS, b. Sept. 2, 1719.
2. iv. THOMAS, b. Jan. 17, 1722, d. May 12, 1789.

2. THOMAS[4] DODGE (*Thomas*,[3] *Tristram*,[2] *Tristram*[1]). His tombstone stands in the dooryard of the old homestead at Cow Neck. He m. 1749, Sarah Onderdonk. Children, b. Cow Neck:

i. MARIA,[5] b. 1751, d. Dec. 15, 1831.
ii. PETER, b. 1753, d. Nov. 30, 1776.
iii. THOMAS, b. June 15, 1755, d. May 30, 1840; m. Elizabeth Montford. No children.
iv. ANDRIES, b. 1757, d. Oct. 28, 1762.
3. v. WILLIAM, b. Oct. 16, 1761, d. Dec. 3, 1844.
vi. SARAH, b. 1764, d. Jan. 27, 1784.

3. WILLIAM[5] DODGE (*Thomas*,[4] *Thomas*,[3] *Tristram*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. Phebe Craft. Children:

i. SARAH,[6] b. Sept. 19, 1789, d. June 17, 1811; m. J. Davis.
ii. MARTHA, b. June 9, 1791, d. June 26, 1847; m. Wm. Remsen.
iii. THOMAS, b. July 2, 1793, d. Oct. 20, 1830.
iv. ROBERT, b. Oct. 17, 1795, d. Dec. 10, 1857; m. Susan Dodge and had Isaac.[7]
4. v. PETER, b. April 13, 1798, d. Dec. 3, 1871.
vi. MARIA, b. Dec. 29, 1803; m. W. Remsen.(?)
5. vii. HENRY ONDERDONK, b. Oct. 13, 1805.

4. PETER[6] DODGE (*William*,[5] *Thomas*,[4] *Thomas*,[3] *Tristram*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. 1st Rebecca Ketchum; m. 2d Hannah Ketchum. First three children by wife Rebecca. Children:

i. EDWARD.[7]
ii. GEORGE K.
iii. THOMAS.
iv. WILLIAM H.
v. ALONZO P.
vi. REBECCA.
vii. THOMAS R.

5. HENRY ONDERDONK[6] DODGE (*William*,[5] *Thomas*,[4] *Thomas*,[3] *Tristram*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. 1st Elizabeth Craft; m. 2d Julia Oakley. First child by wife Elizabeth. Children:

i. JORDAN C.,[7] b. Nov. 8, 1839, Glen Cove, L. I.; m. Clara E. Kirby and had Henry K.,[8] who m. Nov. 14, 1894, Gertrude E. Edmonds.
ii. MILES W., of Philadelphia; m. 1871, Nettie F. Snedeker and had Ella I.
iii. HENRY THOMAS, of Port Washington, L. I.; m. at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., April 16, 1884, Marie Antoinette Polhemus, and had Charles Forster,[8] b. June 19, 1886.

WILLIAM H. LAWRENCE
See page 174.

MRS. TABITHA (DODGE) LAWRENCE
See page 174.

JOSEPH MUNSELL DODGE
See page 174.

MRS. MARTHA M. DODGE
See page 174.

# HEZEKIAH DODGE, OF LONG ISLAND

## AND HIS DESCENDANTS

1. HEZEKIAH DODGE, b. Long Island, 1731, d. 1804, Coeymans, Albany Co., N. Y.; m. Elenor Hough, b. Long Island, 1734, d. 1811. Buried Coeymans, N. Y. His connection to the family of Tristram has not yet been ascertained. Children:

   2. i. EDMOND, b. Feb. 14, 1759, d. Dec., 1824.
   ii. HENRY, d. at Catskill; m. Ruth Doty. Had six boys, four girls.
   iii. HEZEKIAH, never married; d. at Detroit, Mich.
   iv. MARY, m. John Badgely; d. at Coeymans, N. Y. Had three boys, six girls.
   v. CATHERINE, m. Solomon Weeks; d. Green Co., N. Y. No issue.
   vi. SUSANNA, m. Mordecai Brown; d. Coeymans, N. Y. Had three boys.

2. EDMOND DODGE, m. Sarah Doty, b. Dec. 9, 1765, d. April 26, 1848. Farmer. Children:

   i. SAMUEL, b. June 5, 1784, d. March 28, 1863.
   ii. DANIEL, b. Oct. 13, 1785, d. Sept. 10, 1866.
   iii. MARY, b. June 29, 1787, d. Jan. 4, 1874.
   iv. LORENDA, b. June 24, 1789, d. Nov. 19, 1843.
   v. CATHERINE, b. Feb. 20, 1791, d. Feb. 5, 1871.
   vi. JOEL, b. Nov. 30, 1793, d. Oct. 3, 1873.
   vii. PHEBE, b. Aug. 3, 1796, d. Oct. 18, 1851.
   viii. HEZEKIAH, b. Sept. 6, 1798, d. Dec. 3, 1822.
   ix. ELIZABETH, b. July 15, 1800, d. Feb. 23, 1872.
   3. x. AMOS, b. June 13, 1802, at Coeymans, N. Y., d. Albany, N. Y., April 8, 1884.
   xi. SALLY, b. Dec. 29, 1804, at Coeymans, N. Y., d. Jan. 1, 1889.
   xii. CAROLINE, b. April 13, 1807, d. Feb. 8, 1855.

3. AMOS DODGE, m. 1st, 1824, New Baltimore, Green Co., N. Y., Helen, b. July 25, 1805, d. Albany, N. Y., March 31, 1850, dau. of Henry C. and Mary (Stean) Houghtaling; m. 2d, 1854, at Milford, Conn., Sarah T. Fenn of Milford, d. Dec. 7, 1863, at Albany, N. Y. Mr. Dodge was a builder, and coroner and crier of Court of Appeals for twenty-five years. Children:

   i. HEZEKIAH, b. New Baltimore, N. Y., Nov. 9, 1825, d. Oct. 13, 1879; m. Oct. 17, 1855, Helen M. Lavallie of Albany, N. Y.
   ii. MARY S., b. Albany, N. Y., March 9, 1828; m. Nov. 8, 1866, John T. Rablen.
   iii. SARAH DOTY, b. Dec. 9, 1829, d. Aug. 18, 1831.
   iv. HENRY HOUGHTALING, b. Albany, N. Y., Oct. 13, 1831, d. Nov. 23, 1849.
   v. ALBERT V. V., b. Albany, N. Y., March 6, 1834.
   vi. HOMER M., b. Albany, N. Y., Feb. 8, 1836; m. June 19, 1855, Mary S. Dean at Albany, N. Y.
   vii. HELEN A., b. Albany, N. Y., May 22, 1838; m. Aug. 31, 1871, Benj. F. Smead.
   viii. SARAH C., b. Albany, N. Y., Nov. 23, 1840; m. Aug. 27, 1865, John W. Coats.
   ix. CAROLINE E., b. Albany, N. Y., Dec. 9, 1848, d. March 7, 1877.

# JEREMIAH DODGE, OF LONG ISLAND

## AND HIS DESCENDANTS

1. JEREMIAH[3] DODGE (*William*,[2] *Tristram*[1]). The first record we find of him he bought land Cow Neck, Long Island, March 31, 1730. He has not been connected with the line until Mr. Richard Despard Dodge of Brooklyn, N. Y. (see his appendix to *Tristram Dodge and Descendants*) discovered a letter written June 16, 1776, by Samuel[4] Dodge (Samuel,[3] William,[2] Tristram[1]) to his "Loving Cousin," Thomas[4] Dodge (Thomas,[3] Tristram,[2] Tristram[1]), in which he requests that he be remembered to his Uncle Jeremiah's family. He adds that he saw Uncle Jeremiah's grandson Stephen Dodge at Fort Montgomery "last Wednesday," and that Stephen was again in Capt. Rosekrans' Company. *New York in the Revolution*, p. 49, gives Stephen Dodge as a soldier in the New York Line, 4th Regiment, in which Capt. James Rosekrans commanded a company. This evidence establishes Jeremiah Dodge as the son of William and grandson of the first Tristram. Judge A. W. Savary of Annapolis Royal, Nova Scotia, confirms the above parentage in his excellent *History of Annapolis County*, and writes me, April 29, 1902, that the line was given him by the late William E. Chute, compiler of the *Chute Genealogies*. Child (and probably others):

   2. i. TRISTRAM,[4] d. 1763 (or 1760).

2. TRISTRAM[4] DODGE (*Jeremiah*,[3] *William*,[2] *Tristram*[1]). He settled at Oyster Bay, Long Island, where he d. 1763; m. at St. George's Church, Hempstead, Jan. 13, 1726, Sarah[5] Hawxhurst of Oyster Bay, dau. of William[4] Hawxhurst (Christopher,[3] Samson,[2] b. 1571, Christopher[1]). The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. 32, p. 175, has an article on the Hawxhurst family by Robert B. Miller, stating that the parents of Tristram, who m. Sarah Hawxhurst, were Tristram and Dorcas Dodge. This seems an error. Children named in will (order not known):

   3. i. STEPHEN,[5] b. Oyster Bay, L. I., about 1748, d. Wilmot, N. S., June 6, 1808.
      ii. DANIEL, had a son, Daniel[6], who d. N. Y. City about 1814 without issue. This branch believed to be extinct.
      iii. FREELOVE, m. Townsend Parish, Dec. 9, 1761.
      iv. SARAH, d. unmarried.
      v. ANNE, d. unmarried.

3. STEPHEN[5] DODGE (*Tristram*,[4] *Jeremiah*,[3] *William*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. Feb. 17, 1771, Blanche Shadwin. *New York in the Revolution*, p. 49, says he was in Col. James Holmes' regiment, N. Y. Line, 4th Regiment, Capt. James Rosekrans'

Company. Service Aug. 3 to Oct. 17, 1775. (These troops were regiments in the United States service under General Washington.) The same work gives the following military service of Stephen Dodge, but it is thought that the second item (p. 83) refers to another Stephen.

Page 145: Stephen Dodge was a soldier in the Dutchess County Militia, 6th Regt., Col. Morris Graham. (The militia could not be called out of the state for more than three months. At the beginning of the war they volunteered, but later they were called out by the Convention.)

Page 83: Stephen Dodge was in Col. Albert Pawling's Regiment of The Levies. Service in 1781. (These troops were drafts from the different militia regiments and sometimes from the people direct as well.)

After the above service in the Continental Army, it seems that Stephen Dodge changed his mind as to the prospects of the result or as to the merits of the war.

Page 254 (Supplement): The Commissioners of Sequestration of New York reported, July, 1781, that the property of Stephen Dodge had been sold.

Page 270 (Supplement): The Commissioners of Forfeitures of New York listed the estate of Stephen Dodge among those forfeited. These commissioners sold the real estate of Tories or others who had either gone over to the enemy or were suspected of not being friendly to the American cause. They did not begin work until late in the war, and were more systematic in their accounts than the Committee of Sequestration, who dealt for the most part with personal property. Samuel Dodge was a commissioner for the counties of Dutchess, Orange, and Ulster, and as such he probably sold the estate of his kinsman, Stephen Dodge.

The comptroller of the state of New York writes as follows concerning the confiscation of the estate of Stephen Dodge:

"The name of Stephen Dodge mentioned in *New York in the Revolution* (Supplement) among those whose estates were forfeited and confiscated, appears on the original documents as follows:

"List of farms and houses sold by the Commissioners of Sequestration in Dutchess County states that the house and small lot of Stephen Dodge of Charlotte was sold to Gilbert Worden May, 1779, and that in March, 1780, he paid eight pounds.

"Alphabetical list of forfeited estates contains the name of Stephen Dodge. Name also appears on a list of forfeitures. No additional information.

"On a statement of sales of forfeited estates sold by the Commissioners of Forfeitures in the Middle District there appears the name of Stephen Dodge, opposite which is set the amount, one hundred and thirty pounds.

"A claim of Joseph Mabbett appears for thirty-four pounds fourteen shillings and seven pence against the forfeited estate of Stephen Dodge, and states the indebtedness was incurred previous to forfeiting the estate."

In Smith's *History of Dutchess County, N. Y.*, p. 49 (small, old edition), it is stated that Charlotte Precinct, just previous to the Revolution, was composed of the present towns of Clinton, Stanford, and Washington, in Dutchess County, a dozen miles or more northeast of Poughkeepsie. It was settled about 1750. Mabbettsville P. O. is in Washington. Joseph Mabbett had a claim against the forfeited estate of Stephen Dodge of Charlotte, and the P. O. name is a corroboration.

It seems probable that two of this name served in the Revolutionary War, and which of them suffered confiscation may not be certain, but all authorities seem to agree that Stephen[3] Dodge, son of Tristram, emigrated Oct., 1783, with wife and five children, to Nova Scotia and settled there pursuant to conditions of treaty of peace. Judge Savary, in his *History of Annapolis County, Nova Scotia*, calls him a "worthy Loyalist," and says that he settled first at Granville but afterwards in Wilmot, where he obtained a grant to the rear of the river grants, north of Middleton West. In a list or "muster roll" of discharged officers and disbanded soldiers and Loyalists taken in the County of Annapolis in June, 1784, the name of Stephen Dodge appears, "1 man, 1 woman, 3 children over 10, 3 children under 10, eight in all." Another reference to Stephen Dodge is made in the sketch of his grandfather Jeremiah on a preceding page. Children:

4. i. SARAH,[6] b. New York, Nov. 24, 1771, d. Dec. 20, 1864.
5. ii. CHARLES, b. New York, Sept. 18, 1773, d. May 17, 1832.
6. iii. SAMUEL, b. New York, Oct. 6, 1775, d. June 6, 1852.
   iv. MARY, b. New York, Sept. 20, 1778, d. 1845; m. 1804, Elias Moore and had:
      1. *Mary*[7] *Moore.*
      2. *Lindley M. Moore.*
      3. *Eliza Moore.*
      4. *Elias Moore.*
      5. *Sarah Moore.*
   v. FREELOVE, b. New York March 24, 1781, d. Feb., 1848; m. June, 1814, Isaac[7] Longley, b. 1771, who had 1st m. Dorcas Bent and by her had eight children. He was a farmer and son of Israel[6] Longley, b. 1745 (William,[5] John,[4] William,[3] William,[2] William[1]), and Anna, dau. of Isaac Kent. An interesting sketch of the Longley family may be found on p. 540, *History of Annapolis County, Nova Scotia.* Children of Isaac and Freelove:
      1. *John Fletcher*[7] *Longley*, b. 1815, d. unmarried.
      2. *Dorcas Emily Longley*, b. 1817; m. Reuben Balcom, b. 1772, son of Samuel and Mary (Brigham) Balcom, who removed from Massachusetts to Nova Scotia. Reuben had m. 1st

1796, Phebe Messenger, and by her had six children. Children by Dorcas were Lovicia,[8] b. 1814, d. unmar.; Eliza, b. 1816, m. Obadiah Neily, no issue; William Elder, b. 1819.

3. *Minetta Longley*, b. 1819, d. unmar.
4. *Isaac Longley*, b. 1823; m. Catherine, dau. of Arod and Catherine (Delong) Beals.

vi. STEPHEN b. Granville, Nova Scotia, March 21, 1784, d. Oct. 27, 1870, unmar.

vii. JACOB, b. Wilmot, Nova Scotia, Nov. 26, 1786, d. Oct. 23, 1870; master shipwright; m. Rachel, dau. of Richard[2] Clark, b. 1766 (William[1]) and Mary, b. 1770, dau. of Francis Miller. Children:

1. *William.*[7]
2. *John.*
3. *Maria.*
4. *Mary.*
5. *Susan.*

viii. JOHN, b. Wilmot, Feb. 26, 1789, d. July 18, 1875; m. Dec. 3, 1818, Mehitable Rulofson. Children:

1. *Lucinda*, b. April 19, 1820; m. William Morehouse.
2. *Alfred Gilpin*, b. March 25, 1822, d. Nov. 4, 1873; m. 1st Harriet Randall; m. 2d Amelia Chipman; m. 3d, Charlotte Lamont. He had Ellen,[8] Harry, Rupert, Alice, and Harriet.
3. *May Pricilla*, b. June 20, 1824; m. Artemus,[7] son of Ward[6] and Azubah (Gates) Wheelock (Elias,[5] Obadiah,[4] Obadiah,[3] Benjamin,[2] Rev. Ralph[1]). Azubah[6] Gates, b. 1789 (John,[5] Oldham,[4] Amos,[3] Simon,[2] Stephen[1]).
4. *John Alline*, b. Nov. 21, 1826, d. Dec. 27, 1826.
5. *Ethelinda*, b. March 10, 1828; m. William C. Bill.
6. *Isaiah Shaw*, b. May 3, 1830, m. 1st Anna Bill; m. 2d Martha Palfrey. He was justice, 1878.
7. *Arabella Adelia*, b. April 8, 1833; m. William C. Bill, M. P. P.
8. *Henrietta*, b. Dec. 6, 1835, d. unmar.

ix. ISAAC, b. Wilmot, Feb. 21, 1792, d. Dec. 21, 1878; m. 1st, July 8, 1815, Letitia, b. 1795, dau. of Aaron, b. 1765, d. 1838, and Grace[4] (Dunn) Charlton; m. 2d, Jan., 1825, Grace Young, b. 1804, dau. of Samuel[3], b. 1765 (Job,[2] Samuel[1]) and Lydia (Morse) Young. Lydia[3] was dau. of Samuel[7] Morse, b. Sherborn, Mass., 1739 (Obadiah,[8] Daniel,[5] Daniel,[4] Daniel,[3] Samuel,[2] b. 1585, Rev. Thomas[1]). Children:

1. *Evalina*[7] *Grace*, b. April 19, 1816; m. David N. Fitzrandolph, b. March 13, 1815, son of Robert[6] (Robert,[5] Nathaniel,[4] Edward,[3] Nathaniel,[2] Edward,[1] b. 1614) and Sarah[3] Nichols, b. 1790 (David,[2] m. Sarah Dodge, William[1]).
2. *Edward Henry*, b. April 19, 1820, d. Dec., 1824.
3. *Sarah*, m. Henry Munroe.
4. *Henry*, b. Jan., 1826.
5. *John Wesley*, b. Feb., 1828; m. Samantha Covert.
6. *Letitia*, b. June, 1829; m. George Hewling.

4. SARAH[6] DODGE (*Stephen*,[5] *Tristram*,[4] *Jeremiah*,[3] *William*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. May 19, 1789, David, son of William and Mary (Richards) Nichols. Children:

i. SARAH[7] NICHOLS, b. Aug. 30, 1790, d. May 17, 1816; m. Oct. 29, 1812, Robert[6] Fitzrandolph (Robert,[5] Nathaniel,[4] Edward,[3] Nathaniel,[2] Edward,[1] b. 1614). He m. 1st, Sept. 15, 1802, Jane Lee; m. 2d Sarah Nichols; m. 3d Mary Nichols; m. 4th Phoebe Tupper. By his first wife he had Ann, b. July 29, 1803; Mary, b. Oct. 4, 1805; Eliza, b. May 12, 1808; Phebe, b. May 13, 1811, d. July 29, 1813. By Sarah he had:

1. *Samuel Rowland*[8] *Fitzrandolph*, b. Nov. 4, 1813; m. Mary Ann[4] Bishop, b. 1818 (George,[3] William,[2] Peter[1]). Her mother was Diadama[8] Longley, b. 1799 (Isaac,[7] Israel,[6] William,[5] John,[4] "The Captive," William,[3] William,[2] William[1] of Groton, 1636).
2. *David Nichols Fitzrandolph*, b. March 13, 1815; m. Evaline[7] Dodge (Isaac,[6] Stephen,[5] Tristram,[4] Jeremiah,[3] William,[2] Tristram[1]).

ii. MARY NICHOLS, b. July 20, 1792, d. April 23, 1821; m. May 18, 1817, Robert Fitzrandolph above. Besides the following he had by his 4th wife, Robert Elias Fitzrandolph, m. Isabella Runciman, making ten children by his four wives. Children of Mary:

1. *Mary Charlotte*[8] *Fitzrandolph*, m. E. Kinsman[4] Neily, son of Joseph[3] (Joseph,[2] John[1]) and Catherine Durland, dau. of Daniel and Sarah (De Mothe) Durland.
2. *Henrietta Fitzrandolph*, b. Feb. 24, 1819.
3. *John Lindley Fitzrandolph*, b. Nov. 23, 1820; m. Maria,[4] dau. of John[3] and Rebecca (Bishop) Schafner (Ferdinand,[2] Adam[1]).

iii. WILLIAM NICHOLS, b. Oct. 22, 1794, d. Feb. 15, 1881; m. 1st Phebe[4] Young, b. 1801 (Timothy,[3] Joh,[2] Samuel[1]); m. 2d Mary[3] Milbury, b. June 21, 1807 (James,[2] Thomas[1]). He had several children.

iv. AMY NICHOLS, b. Oct. 22, 1797; m. March 5, 1822, Henry Dunn Charlton, b. 1797, son of Aaron, b. 1765, d. 1838, and Grace (Dunn) Charlton, and grandson of Henry Charlton, b. 1723, d. 1816, m. 1762, Mary Crane, b. 1739, d. 1815. Children:

1. *Eliza*[8] *Charlton*, b. July 14, 1823, d. Feb. 6, 1829.
2. *Edward C. Charlton*, b. Feb. 14, 1825.
3. *William H. Charlton*, b. Dec. 17, 1826.
4. *Ann Eliza Charlton*, b. Nov. 2, 1831.
5. *Mary Charlton*, b. July 22, 1833.
6. *Randolph Charlton*, b. July 12, 1835; a master mariner.

v. STEPHEN NICHOLS, farmer, b. Dec. 16, 1799; m. 1st, Nov. 3, 1823, Mary Rulofson; m. 2d his cousin Miriam Nichols, who was then the widow of Anthony Wilkins. The following children were all probably by his first wife:

1. *Amy*[8] *Nichols*, b. July 31, 1824.
2. *Seraphine Nichols*, b. March 2, 1826.
3. *Rulof A. Nichols*, b. Dec. 31, 1828.
4. *William H. Nichols*, b. Dec. 2, 1829.
5. *David Nichols*, b. Dec. 7, 1831.
6. *Stephen James Nichols*, b. May 8, 1834.

vi. FREELOVE NICHOLS, b. 1802, d. 1821; unmar.

vii. LOIS NICHOLS, b. 1804; m. James Payzant.

5. CHARLES[6] DODGE (*Stephen*,[5] *Tristram*,[4] *Jeremiah*,[3] *William*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), of Wilmot, Nova Scotia, where he was a master shipwright. He built the first vessel ever launched at Port

George. It was a privateer intended for service against the United States, but was captured by the enemy in 1813 on her way to Halifax for her armament. (See *History of Annapolis County*, p. 286.) He m. 1st, Sept. 24, 1794, Mehitable[6] Gates, d. April 15, 1802, dau. of Jonas[5] Gates, b. Spencer, Mass., 1746, and Hepzibah Baker. She was granddau. of Capt. Oldham[4] Gates, b. 1716 (Amos, [3]Simon,[2] Stephen[1]) and Mehitable, dau. of John Trowbridge. Charles Dodge m. 2d Margaret Rulofson Nov. 11, 1806. Children:

i. AMBROSE,[7] farmer, b. Dec. 4, 1795, d. June 6, 1873; m. April 8, 1819, Abigail,[6] dau. of Obadiah,[5] b. 1775, and Keziah (Morse) Parker, and granddau. of Abijah[4] Parker (Obadiah,[3] Nathaniel,[2] Thomas[1]) and Miriam Johnson, widow of Timothy Ricketson. Children·

1. *James P.*,[8] b. Sept. 20, 1820.
2. *Samuel*, b. Sept. 2, 1822, d. Oct. 17, 1840.
3. *Obadiah*, b. Nov. 21, 1824.
4. *Keziah*, b. Aug. 3, 1826, d. Jan. 25, 1866.
5. *Susan M.*, b. July 31, 1828.
6. *Hannah*, b. Jan. 8, 1831, d. Jan. 27, 1849.
7. *Isabel*, b. April 5, 1833.
8. *Ingram B.*, b. March 11, 1835.
9. *Charles E.*, b. July 25, 183—.
10. *Stephen A.*, b. May 27, 1839.
11. *Robert*, b. Feb. 2, 1841.

ii. SUSANNAH, b. Dec. 16, 1797, d. Aug. 21, 1852; m. Nov. 4, 1819, Christopher, son of Gideon Margeson, a Loyalist of 1783, who settled in Wilmot, N. S., with his wife, who was Lavinia, dau. of Robert Wilson of New York and sister of Christopher Wilson, an immigrant from Yorkshire in 1774. Children:

1. *Bayard*[8] *Margeson*, b. Oct. 16, 1820; carriage maker.
2. *Ambrose Margeson*, b. July 12, 1822, d. May 28, 1849.
3. *Gilbert Margeson*, b. Feb. 13, 1824; blacksmith.
4. *Parker Margeson*, b. Nov. 2, 1826.
5. *Thomas A. Margeson*, b. Oct. 11, 1828; justice and merchant.
6. *Harris H. Margeson*, b. Oct. 31, 1830; carriage maker.
7. *James Margeson*, b. Sept. 7, 1832.
8. *John Margeson*, b. Feb. 17, 1835.
9. *Lavinia Margeson*, b. March 6, 1837.
10. *Christopher Margeson*, b. Sept. 14, 1839.
11. *Susannah Margeson*, b. Oct. 11, 1842, d. July 19, 1865.

iii. MARIA, b. April 25, 1800; m. Robert, son of Thomas Richards Nichols and Mary Robinson, and grandson of William and Mary (Richards) Nichols. William Nichols is said to be a grandson of Governor Nichols of New York. He was a Loyalist and served with the British troops, but was captured and died from exposure in swimming a river while making his escape.

iv. MINETTA, b. Sept. 19, 1808; m. George Nichols, a brother of her sister Maria's husband Robert.

v. MARY HELEN, b. Sept. 27, 1810; m. Walter, b. 1809, son of Cephas and Lucy (Parker) Welton and grandson of Ezekiel Welton, who m. widow Mary (Richards) Nichols above.

vi. MEHITABLE, b. Jan. 1, 1813; m. Lemuel Nichols, brother of Robert and George, who m. her sisters.

vii. EMILY, b. Feb. 27, 1815; m. John,[6] b. July 28, 1811, son of Abel[5] Wheelock (Abel,[4] Joseph,[3] Gershom,[2] Rev. Ralph[1]), b. April 23, 1777; m. Nov. 20, 1801, Parney, dau. of Major Nathaniel Parker.

viii. CHARLES RULOF, b. April 18, 1817; m. Jane Walker.

ix. LOUISA, b. June 12, 1819, d. Aug., 1880; m. Joseph Spinney.

x. AMY ELIZABETH, b. April 19, 1821; m. Ezekiel Cleveland Wheelock, b. Oct. 3, 1818, brother of John, who m. her sister Emily.

xi. LINDLEY MOORE, b. Oct. 10, 1824; m. Harriet Sandford.

xii. WILLIAM ALLEN, b. April 29, 1826; m. 1849, Lois[8] Ruggles, dau. of Thomas Richards[7] Ruggles (Joseph,[6] Joseph,[5] Rev. Timothy,[4] Samuel,[3] Samuel,[2] Thomas[1]) and Margaret Nichols.

xiii. JAMES FOWLER, b. Jan. 7, 1829; m. Lydia McGill.

6. SAMUEL[6] DODGE (*Stephen*,[5] *Tristram*,[4] *Jeremiah*,[3] *William*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), farmer and carpenter, m. Jan. 26, 1806, Lydia, dau. of Foster[7] Woodbury, b. 1763 (Jonathan,[6] Jonathan,[5] Jonathan,[4] Thomas,[3] Humphrey,[2] John,[1] b. 1579) and Elizabeth Webber. John[1] Woodbury came from Somersetshire, England, and settled at Salem, Mass. Children:

i. ELIZABETH,[7] b. Sept. 17, 1806; m. Feb. 19, 1838, William Huston Chipman, a descendant of John Chipman of Dorsetshire, England, who came to Plymouth 1631, and m. Hope, dau. of John Howland of the Mayflower. Children:

1. *Charlotte R.*[8] *Chipman*, b. June 8, 1840.
2. *Janet B. Chipman*, b. Nov. 10, 1842.
3. *Elizabeth R. Chipman*, b. Sept. 23, 1845.
4. *Harriet A. Chipman*, b. March 8, 1848.

ii. ARTHUR, b. Nov. 9, 1808, wheelwright of Wilmot, N. S., justice, town clerk and treasurer of his town; m. May 24, 1832, Rebecca Chipman. Children:

1. *Samuel H.*,[8] b. Feb. 27, 1833; m. Mary North and had Louisa,[9] Frank, Anthony, Eva, and Rebecca.
2. *Sarah E.*, b. July 7, 1837.
3. *William W.*, b. Nov. 20, 1843; farmer.
4. *Annie A.*, b. Oct. 14, 1846; m. Dec., 1877, Handley Cheslay, farmer, and had Addie B.[9] Cheslay, b. Jan. 17, 1879, and Edward Percy Cheslay, b. Feb. 15, 1881.
5. *Jessie R.*, b. Dec. 2, 1850, d. May 31, 1851.

iii. EMILY, b. Dec. 7, 1810; m. Nov. 26, 1850, Luther Morse, farmer. No issue.

iv. JOHN, b. Feb. 3, 1813, d. 1887; farmer; m. Dec. 10, 1842, Harriet Woodbury, b. 1809, dau. of William Fairfield[7] Woodbury, b. March 15, 1766, and Mary, dau. of Austin Smith. Children:

1. *Ella*,[8] b. Jan. 26, 1845.
2. *Albert*, b. March 10, 1847; m. Adelia Banks. Had two or more children.

v. GEORGE, b. Feb. 22, 1815; farmer; m. Feb. 14, 1846, Harriet,[6] b. 1817, dau. of Obadiah[5] Parker (Abijah,[4] Obadiah,[3] Nathaniel,[2] Thomas[1]). Children:

1. *Sophia*,[8] b. Nov. 15, 1848.
2. ———, b. April 14, 1852.
3. *Clara*, b. Feb. 23, 1855.
4. *Charles P.*, b. Feb. 27, 1858.

vi. MARY, b. Aug. 11, 1817; m. Feb. 15, 1844, Zachariah Banks, a carriage builder. Children:

1. *Lydia Adelia*[8] *Banks*, b. June 26, 1847; m. Albert Dodge.
2. *Thomas Banks*, b. Sept. 20, 1849.
3. *Emma Banks*, b. Aug. 15, 1852; m. Marius Cooley.
4. *Jacob Banks*.

vii. EDWIN GILPIN, b. Dec. 19, 1819; farmer and justice, 1848; m. Dec., 1849, Keziah[8] Dodge (Ambrose,[7] Charles,[6] Stephen,[5] Tristram,[4] Jeremiah,[8] William,[2] Tristram[1]). Children:

1. *Susan Alida*,[8] b. July 10, 1851, d. May 25, 1874.
2. *Bessie C.*, b. April 4, 1854.
3. *Willard P.*, b. Nov. 3, 1858, d. Oct. 14, 1878.

viii. CHARLOTTE, b. Nov. 6, 1822; m. June 18, 1884, James Parker Dodge, brother Keziah Dodge above. Children:

1. *Edwin*,[8] b. June 26, 1845.
2. *Eugene*, } twins, b. Dec. 28, 1848.
3. *Augusta*, }

ix. HARRIET, b. May 15, 1825; m. Sept., 1854, Obadiah Dodge, brother of Keziah Dodge above. Children:

1. *Abigail*.[8]
2. *Arthur P.*
3. *Carsy* (?).

x. LAVINIA, b. Sept. 1, 1829; m. Jan. 15, 1855, Valentine,[4] b. 1822, son of Abner[3] Troop, b. 1786 (Jacob,[2] Valentine,[1])and Henrietta Cooper Bath, b. 1792, dau. of John and Keziah (Hill) Bath. Children:

1. *Jessie B.*[8] *Troop*.
2. *Minnie Troop*.

# JEREMIAH DODGE, OF EAST HADDAM, CONNECTICUT

1. JEREMIAH[1] DODGE, b. East Haddam, Conn., May 23, 1742, d. Rome, Ohio, Oct. 9, 1825; m. Elizabeth Chapman, b. May 12, 1750, in East Haddam, d. March 12, 1846, in Rome, Ohio. In 1785 Jeremiah Dodge and wife Elizabeth of Lyme, Conn., deeded land for an open highway to the town of Lyme. In 1811 Jeremiah Dodge and wife Elizabeth of Lyme, Conn., sold land in that town (Lyme Rec.). Probably the Jeremiah Dodge who was in 3d Co., 7th Regt., Col. Chas. Webb, in Capt. Nathan Hale's Co. Enlisted July 14, 1775.

   Jeremiah Dodge and his wife Elizabeth emigrated to New Lyme, Ohio, from East Haddam, Essex Co., Conn., in company with their son, Edward C. Dodge. They arrived at New Lyme in the month of October, 1817, where they resided until the summer of 1818, when they settled in the east part of Rome, Ohio. They built the house and cleared up the farm which is the present residence of Mr. Callender, where they lived with their son Edward until their deaths. At the death of Mrs. Dodge their descendants numbered something over five hundred. Mr. Dodge was descended from the Block Island family, but the name of his father has not been found. Children:

   i. BATHSHEBA,[2] b. Sept. 22, 1769.
   2. ii. EUSEBIUS, b. July 28, 1771, d. New Lyme, Ohio, Aug. 8, 1854.
   iii. GRACE, b. Sept. 15, 1773, d. Sept. 24, 1825.
   iv. ELIZABETH, b. Sept. 25, 1776, d. April 28, 1837.
   v. BETHIAH, b. Feb. 6, 1779.
   vi. MARGARET, b. Aug. 24, 1781.
   vii. EDWARD C., b. May 14, 1785.

2. EUSEBIUS[2] DODGE (*Jeremiah*[1]), m. Lyme, Conn., Feb. 2, 1794, Anne Merchant, b. Horton, Nova Scotia, July 27, 1776, d. New Lyme, Ohio, Jan. 25, 1838. His marriage and births of first five children are taken from Lyme, Conn., town records. He removed to Lyme, Ohio, Sept. 20, 1811. Children:

   (All deaths at New Lyme, Ohio.)
   i. JOHN,[3] b. March 24, 1795, d. April 4, 1865.
   3. ii. JEREMIAH, b. March 25, 1798, d. May 15, 1879.
   iii. NANCY, b. May 2, 1800, d. New Lyme.
   iv. PATTY (or Polly), b. June 29, 1803, d. May 2, 1873.
   4. v. EUSEBIUS MERCHANT, b. May 22, 1806, d. Jan. 2, 1852.
   vi. MARIA, b. Feb. 16, 1809, d. April 15, 1872.
   vii. JOHANNA, b. July 18, 1811, d. Jan. 2, 1864; m. Dr. Fuller.
   5. viii. EDWARD C., b. Lyme, Conn., March 8, 1814, d. Oct., 1816.
   ix. MATTHEW G., b. May 15, 1816, d. Jan. 12, 1832.
   x. HENRY G., b. July 20, 1817, d. Jan. 24, 1850.

3. JEREMIAH[3] DODGE (*Eusebius*,[2] *Jeremiah*[1]), m. Harriet Jackson, b. Bennington, Vt., June 8, 1799, d. Jan. 28, 1884. Children:

   i. CALVIN,[4] m. Ruhamah Willey, and had:

      1. *Alice R.*
      2. *Emma A.*, m. S. T. Fuller.
      3. *W. H.* (son).

   ii. JOHN JACKSON.
   iii. LUCINDA.
   iv. TEMPERANCE.
   v. JOANNA.
   vi. OLIVE A., b. Oct. 3, 1843, d. Jan. 14, 1873; m. June 3, 1866, E. J. Betts. Child:

      1. *Ella J. Betts*, b. Aug. 16, 1872, d. Nov. 19, 1872.

   vii. NANCY.
   viii. HIRAM, L., b. Jan. 11, 1831; m. Dec. 4, 1859, Mary A. Westcott of Sheffield, Ohio. Children:

      1. *Warren L.*, b. Aug. 12, 1863, in New Lyme, Ohio.
      2. *Jay P.*, b. April 14, ——.
      3. *Charles R.*, b. Oct. 22, 1866 m. Anna B. Oatley, b. Cortland, Ohio, March 12, 1869, and have Virginia, b. March 12, 1892, and Robert O., b. Oct. 26, 1896. Res. Cortland, Ohio.

4. EUSEBIUS MERCHANT[3] DODGE (*Eusebius*,[2] *Jeremiah*[1]), minister and farmer of New Lyme, Ohio; m. Hannah Hall. Child:

   i. PHILO GATES,[4] b. New Lyme, Ohio, Nov. 18, 1840, d. Chicago, Feb. 11, 1892. Member of the firm of P. G. Dodge & Co., lumber merchants of Chicago; south town collector Chicago, and county commissioner. He m. in New Lyme, Ohio, Nov. 27, 1864, Lovisa L. Jones, b. July 2, 1843, dau. of Silas and Jane (Lafferty) Jones. Child:

      1. *Edmond F.*,[5] b. New Lyme, Ohio, Nov. 30, 1866. Succeeds to his father's business at Chicago.

5. EDWARD C.[3] DODGE (*Eusebius*,[2] *Jeremiah*[1]), of Rome, Ohio (six miles from New Lyme, Ohio). Nothing is known of his family except that he had son:

   i. WILLIAM E.,[4] b. in Lyme, Conn., and d. in New Lyme, Ohio; m. Delilah Stults, b. Bethel, N. Y. He had:

      1. *Maurice M.*,[5] of Tacoma, Wash., b. New Lyme, Oct. 28, 1842; m. 1st in 1865, Celia M. Newman, Hartford, Ohio, and had William Austin[6] Dodge; m. 2d, Feb. 24, 1872, Lucy H. Norton, Chicago, and had Louis Norton[6] Dodge.
      2. *Chester O.*, b. Oct. 12, 1839, New Lyme, Ohio.

# RELATED DODGES WHOSE CONNECTION HAS NOT BEEN FOUND

## MARRIAGES RECORDED AT NEW SHOREHAM. R. I. (BLOCK ISLAND)

Samuel Dodge of Newport and Elizabeth Ball of N. S. were m. Jan. 17, 1739-40.
Thomas Dodge and Caty Dunn, m. Feb. 25, 1759.
Mary Dodge and John Wright, m. Dec. 1, 1763.
James Dodge and Betty Rathburn, m. Feb. 3, 1767.
Samuel Dodge and Alice Dunn, m. April 3, 1778.
Lydia Dodge and Jonathan Sprague, m. Nov. 15, 1782.
Joshua Dodge, of Nathaniel, and Penelope Littlefield, m. 1787.
Samuel Dodge and Lydia Sprague, m. Oct. 23, 1788.
Edmund Dodge and Hepsabeth Rose, m. Dec. 2, 1788.
Thomas Dodge and Willaby King, m. Feb. 17, 1792.
Caty Dodge and Samuel Ball, m. Jan. 28, 1796.
Edward Dodge and Easter Sims, m. April 26, 1799.
Abigail Dodge and George Washington Ball, m. Jan. 3, 1805.
Capt. Robert C. Dodge, of Samuel, and Hannah Rose, of John, m. Jan. 27, 1808.
Anna Dodge and Josias Mott, m. April 14, 1808.

## BIRTHS RECORDED AT NEW SHOREHAM, R. I. (BLOCK ISLAND)

Mary Dodge, of John, b. Dec. 29, 1697.
Desire Dodge, of Samuel and Sarah, b. May 2, 1729.
Mary Dodge, of Samuel and Sarah, b. Aug. 6, 1731.
Edmond Dodge, of William Jr. and Anne, b. Jan. 21, 1733.
Marcy Dodge, of Samuel and Elizabeth, b. Sept. 1, 1741.
Sarah Dodge, of Samuel and Elizabeth, b. March 28, 1744.
Edmund Dodge, of Samuel and Elizabeth, b. Oct. 20, 1747.
Elizabeth Dodge, of Samnel and Elizabeth, b. Oct. 26, 1749.
(The above said Samuel Dodge b. March 24, 1719.)
Elizabeth Dodge, of Thomas and Caty, b. Dec. 27, 1759.
Edmund Dodge, of Thomas and Caty, b. Feb. 24, 1762.
Patience Dodge, of Thomas and Caty, b. May 26, 1764.
Sarah Dodge, of Thomas and Caty, b. March 30, 1766.
Samuel Dodge, of Thomas and Caty, b. Aug. 20, 1768.
Thomas Dodge, of Thomas and Caty, b. July 30, 1770.
Catherine Dodge, of Thomas and Caty, b. April 21, 1773.
Priscilla Dodge, of Thomas and Caty, b. April 10, 1777.
Lucretia Dodge, of James and Betty, b. Oct. 16, 1767.

Lucretia m. Feb. 8, 1789, John Bliven of Westerly.
Rozina Dodge, of James and Betty, b. April 13, 1772, d. July 4, 1800; m. April 6, 1791, Wm. Bliven 2d of Westerly, and had Rozina, b. Aug. 7, 1793, at Westerly.
Edward Dodge, of Samuel and Alice, b. Oct. 3, 1778.
Bathsheba M. Dodge, of Samuel and Alice, b. Sept. 2, 1780.
Robert Chitty Dodge, of Samuel and Alice, b. Sept. 30, 1782.
Anne Dodge, of Samuel and Alice, b. Dec. 17, 1784.
Elizabeth Dodge, of Samuel and Alice, b. March 27, 1787.
Elizabeth Dodge, of Edmund and Hepsabeth, b. July 20, 1789.
Mary Dodge, of Edmund and Hepsabeth, b. Sept. 11, 1791.
Patience Dodge, of Edmund and Hepsabeth, b. Feb. 20, 1794.
Catherine Dodge, of Edmund and Hepsabeth, b. June 26, 1796.
Anne Dodge, of Samuel and Lydia, b. June 21, 1790.
Mercy Dodge, of Samuel and Lydia, b. June 24, 1792.
Charlotte Dodge, of Samuel and Lydia, b. Oct. 27, 1793.
Edmund Dodge, of Samuel and Lydia, b. Sept. 20, 1796.
Lydia Dodge, of Samuel and Lydia, b. May 26, 1799.
Samuel Dodge, of Samuel and Lydia, b. July 19, 1802.
Sarah Dodge, of Joshua and Penelope, b. March 14, 1793.
John Dodge, of Joshua and Penelope, b. March 8, 1796.
Samuel Dodge, of Joshua and Penelope, b. March 12, 1799.
Abigail Dodge, of Joshua and Penelope, b. April 12, 1800.
Prudence Dodge, of Joshua and Penelope, b. Aug., 1804.
Betsy Dodge, of Joshua and Penelope, b. Sept., 1807.
Mary Dodge, of Joshua and Desire (2d wife), b. Dec. 25, 1810.
Dorcas Dodge, of Thomas and Willaby, b. Nov. 22, 1793.
David Dodge, of Thomas and Willaby, b. April 28, 1796.
William Dodge, of Thomas and Willaby, b. Nov. 4, 1780.
Elisha Dodge, of Thomas and Willaby, b. May 10, 1800.

## DEATHS RECORDED IN NEW SHOREHAM

Mary Dodge, of John, d. Jan. 4, 1685.
Lydia Dodge, of Oliver and Lydia, d. May 21, 1753.

NOTE.—Very few deaths were recorded. They can only be found *approximately*, even by search of probate papers, etc.

# MISCELLANEOUS RECORDS OF DESCENDANTS OF TRISTRAM[1] DODGE

William Dodge, m. June 30, 1757, Anna Welch (Col. Rec.).

Phebe, b. March 27, 1781, dau. Thomas and Abigail Dodge (Sturbridge, Mass., Rec.).

Thomas Dodge, m. Feb. 23, 1779, Abigail Putney, both of Dudley (Sturbridge Rec.).

Sarah Dodge, m. Dec. 24, 1781, Samuel Work (Sturbridge Rec.).

Levi Dodge, m. Nov. 15, 1796, Kezia Ellis (Sturbridge Rec.).

Richard Dodge Jr. of New Grantham, m. Nov. 29, 1802, Levina Ellis (Sturbridge Rec.).

Child of Mr. Dodge, d. Sept. 23, 1782 (Sturbridge Rec.).

Grace Dodge, m. March 24, 1757, Lewis Loveridge, b. Jan. 4, 1711 (Col. Rec.). Children:

i. Anna Loveridge, b. March 15, 1760.
ii. William Loveridge, b. May 28, 1761.
iii. Amasa Loveridge, b. Dec. 3, 1762.
iv. Noah Loveridge, b. Sept. 27, 1764.
v. Grace Loveridge, b. July 24, 1768.

George[5] Dennison (Robert,[4] John,[3] George,[2] William[1]), b. 1719; m. 1742, Hannah[4] Dodge (see p. 10), and had George Dennison, b. 1744.

Amos Dodge was at Windham, Conn., soon after 1700, where he m. Oct. 14, 1713, Mary Webb. He d. March 28, 1765, aged 66. Children:

i. Amos, b. Nov. 27, 1714.
ii. Zebulon, b. March 20, 1716.
iii. Mary, b. Sept. 23, 1717.
iv. Martha, b. July 25, 1720.
v. Elizabeth, b. Aug. 17, 1722.
vi. John, b. June 14, 1724.
vii. Ruth, b. Feb., 1728.
viii. Samuel, b. April 3, 1731; m. March 18, 1761, Hannah Palmer.
ix. Thomas, b. June 14, 1734, d. July 11, 1773, aged 39.

John Dodge, m. Elizabeth Dodge of Colchester, Conn., 1747. John Dodge of Colchester, Conn., had a son Israel, baptized Nov. 4, 1732.

Ashoda, dau. of Daniel and Ann Dodge, d. Jan. 9, 1774, in the fifth year of her age (gravestone, Colchester, Conn.).

Ezra Dodge, b. Pomfret, Conn., 1764; m. in New London, Conn., 1790, Elizabeth Hempstead.

Amos Dodge and widow Sarah Smith were m. in Scotland, Conn., Jan. 23, 1755.

Joseph Dodge and Elizabeth Flowers, m. Jan. 23, 1777.

Calvin Dodge and Hulda Robbins, m. Feb. 26, 1799.

William Dodge and Lydia Nichols, m. in Canterbury, Conn., July 11, 1781.

Samuel Dodge of New London and Sarah Chapman of Colchester, m. Jan. 14, 1734. Col. Rec.

Joseph Davey Jr. and Esther Dodge, m. Feb. 20, 1752. Col. Rec.

Elijah Dodge and Hulda Tiffany, m. May 15, 1774. Col. Rec.

Ann[5] Rathbone (William,[4] John,[3] John,[2] Richard[1]), b. July 9, 1693; m. June 20, 1728, William Dodge (Rathbone Gen.). William[4] Rathbone d. in Westerly, 1727. Will, proved Oct. 30, 1727, mentions Ann Dodge, his daughter. Therefore she was b. before 1728, probably in 1723 or 1718.

Sarah Dodge, m. April 8, 1767, John Abbe of Windham, Conn., as his fourth wife. She d. April 11, 1776.

Andrew Dodge of Windham, Conn., will dated Sept. 11, 1740, proved June 23, 1741; wife, Lydia, eldest son, a minor, each son to have twice as much as each daughter. No names given. He m. Jan. 27, 1726, Lydia Bridgman, and had children at Windham, viz.:

i. Andrew Jr., b. 1727, d. 1729.
ii. Hannah, b. April 12, 1728.
iii. Irena, b. 1729.
iv. Lydia, b. 1730.
v. Andrew Jr. 2d, b. April 4, 1732, d. 1732.
vi. Rufus, b. March 22, 1734.
vii. Andrew 3d, b. Feb. 21, 1735.
viii. Abel, b. Feb. 9, 1736.
ix. Sarah, b. 1737.
x. Andrew 4th, b. Feb. 14, 1739.
xi. Isaac, b. Feb. 25, 1740; m. Sarah Utley, Oct. 20, 1762. Baptized in Scotland church July 6, 1740, Isaac, child of Andrew Dodge.

Alexander Dodge of Colchester, Conn. (see p. 10) had a son, Alexander, bapt. Sept. 4, 1743.

Alexander Dodge Jr., who m. Susanna Waller, 1764, had a dau., Mehitable, b. at Colchester, 1765.

GEORGE DODGE, b. about 1777, New London, Conn.; m. Sally Dodge, his cousin. Farmer. Probably son of George[4] Dodge (see p. 15). Child:

i. ERASTUS, b. May 10, 1793, d. 1843 in Nauvoo, Ill. Occupation, stone mason. He saw military service on the frontiers. He m. in Jefferson Co., N. Y., Melissa Morgan, b. Jefferson Co., N. Y., Oct., 1798, d. Nauvoo, Ill., Nov., 1845, dau. of Nathaniel and Mary (Wheeler) Morgan. Children:

1. *George*, b. June 5, 1819, d. young.
2. *Nathaniel Morgan*, b. May 28, 1820, d. young.
3. *Seth George*, b. April 22, 1821; m. 1st Lovenia Braden; m. 2d Maria Davison.
4. *Capt. Augustus Erastus*, b. Dec. 6, 1822; m. 1st in 1842, Sarah Yulley; m. 2d Marion Wallace Clark, Sept. 5, 1850; m. 3d Martha Jane Calvert, April 17, 1893. He resided in 1896 at Toquerville, Utah. He crossed the Great American Desert in 1846, and explored the Pacific

shores from San Diego to where Sacramento now stands. He also served in the Mexican War. He wrote in 1873 that he was a great grandson of George Dodge.

5. *Charles*, b. Sept. 15, 1824, d. young.
6. *Sally Morgan*, b. June 7, 1826, d. young.
7. *Sarah Melison*, b. June 7, 1827; m. Joshua Willis.
8. *Mary Margaret*, b. Aug. 27, 1829; m. Christopher Jacobs.
9. *Nathan*, b. June 26, 1831, d. young.
10. *Nathaniel Morgan* (twin), b. June 26, 1831; m. Yarath Haydon.
11. *Zenos Wing*, b. May 11, 1834; unmar.
12. *Joseph Nathan*, b. July 19, 1836, d. young.
13. *Enoch Ephraim*, b. Caldwell Co., Mo., Sept. 2, 1838; m. 1st Harriet Young; m. 2d, Louisa Johnson.
14. *John Peter*, b. Nauvoo, Ill., Jan. 8, 1841, d. young.
15. *Irena Rebecca*, b. March 8, 1843, d. young.

## WESTERLY, R. I., RECORDS

John Bliven of W., m. Feb. 8, 1789, Lucretia Dodge of New Shoreham.

Deacon Oliver Dodge of W. and Miss Dorothy Lanphear of W., m. March 26, 1800.

George Wells of Hopkinton, R. I., and Miss Lydia Dodge of W., m. Oct. 15, 1789.

Oliver Dodge Wells, son to the above, b. Sept. 2, 1802.

Wm. Bliven 2d, of W., m. Miss Rozina Dodge of N. S., April 6, 1791.

Rozina Bliven, dau. to the above, b. Aug. 7, 1793.

Rozina Bliven, wife and consort to the above-named Wm. Bliven 2d, d. July 4, 1800.

Lydia Dodge, dau. of Oliver and Mary Dodge, b. in W., Jan. 22, 1768.

DODGE ARMS

# APPENDIX

# DODGES IN ENGLAND

Something may be expected in relation to our ancestors in England. We have heard considerable about a grant of arms to Peter Dodge, of Stopworth, County of Chester, in 1306, and a later patent to John Dodge, of Rotham, in the County of Kent, in 1546, in which he is declared to be descended from the Peter Dodge born in Stopworth. These patents are on record in the College of Arms, London.

In Earwaker's history of East Cheshire, 1877, Vol. II, pages 108-9, occurs as follows:—"The Dodge family were connected with Offerton for many generations. The name at first was spelt Dogge (the g's being pronounced soft), and sometimes Doggeson. One of the earliest references to them is the record of a very curious grant of arms, which was granted to Peter Dodge, of Stockport, so early as the 34th Edward I., 1306. From this date down to the end of the last century I have met with a large number of references to this family, chiefly in connection with Stockport and Offerton, and their names are frequently found in the Stockport registers, and also in those of Cheadle, Marple, etc. In 1384-5 is mention of Robert, son of Robert Doggeson, and in 1390 of William, his son, holding lands in Stockport. In 1422-3 William Doggeson, Stockport, had lands in the Hillgate, and in 1428 he is spoken of as William Dogge, mercer, of Stockport. The name then becomes more common, and members of this family are found filling the office of Mayor of Stockport. I have a pedigree of this family going back to the fourteenth century, in my MS. collections, but it is not sufficiently verified to entitle it to be here printed. Their connection with Offerton is shown from entries in the Stockport registers as early as 1592, and in the Parish Church a black marble tablet on the south wall records the burial of "Mr. Robert Dodge, of Holliday Hill, in Offerton, interred in Offerton pew, May 7th, 1765, aged 54." "A group of houses in this township is still known as Dodge Fold, on one of which are the initials and S. D., 1742; but there are traces of an earlier building." In a foot note on page 109 of the same work: "The Charity Commissioners, in their report for Cheshire, 1839, refer to a previous return, wherein it was stated that Samuel Dodge, about 1720, gave £8 for apprenticing poor children in Offerton; and that about 1765 Robert Dodge gave land, producing 10s per annum, for teaching poor children. After many inquiries, no trace could be found of either of these charities in 1839, and the commissioners came to the conclusion that they were irretrievably lost."

In Vol. I, pp. 346-7, we find: "The following members of the Dodge family filled this office up to 1674, and it is extremely

probable that during the 126 years of which there is at present no published list of names, other townsmen of this name acted in the same capacity: 1433-4, William Dodge; 1454, William Dodge; 1475, William Dodge; 1483-4, William Dodge; 1485-6, William Dodge; 1499-1500, Oliver Dodge; 1571, Oliver Dodge; and 1671, Robert Dodge. In 1812 Samuel Dodge was mayor.

In Vol. I, p. 346: "In a deed, 1512, are the names of Ralph Dodge, Nicholas Dodge and Robert Dodge, burgesses of Stockport. On page 108, same volume, in the pedigree of Thomas Winnington, of Offerton. Elizabeth[6] Winnington (*Randle*,[5] *d. 1591-2*, *George*,[4] *Richard*,[3] *Nicholas*,[2] *Thomas*[1]) m. Oliver Dodge, of Stockport. She was living 1553.

Page 348. In a warrant of 1607, "Stopport" seems to stand for Stockport.

Page 349. William Doggeson, in 1422-3, and Ralph Dodge, 1437-8, were grantees of land. Rundle Dodge in 1511 appears as lessee.

On page 350 George Dodge, in 1577, makes oath.

Page 351. "Stopworth, a town of Cheshire," seems, in 1644, to be the name for Stockport; in 1538, Stopford; and in 1545, Stopforthe.

The Stockport *Advertiser* of 14 August, 1891, quotes Ormerod's History of Cheshire, p. 838, note, but in the edition of 1819 the note is not found. The quotation refers to the grant of Arms to Peter Dodge in 1306. It says "a family named Dodge held a "small property in Offerton in the reign of Elizabeth, and were of "Holliday Hill, in the same township, in the middle of last "century. Dodge Fold is the name of a hamlet in Offerton, "having acquired its name from some yeomen of the family."

Hence there is no doubt about Stockport, in the County of Chester, being the seat of a long list of Dodges who have been known there for nearly or quite 600 years. It is difficult to assign a limit to the probable descendants of Peter Dodge.

In Earwaker's "East Cheshire," before quoted, p. 231, William Dodge [prob. of Stockport] m. 26 August, 1639, Margaret Heginbotham; p. 410, Elizabeth, wife of Robert Dodge, Sen., Alderman, 27 March, 1704, was buried; p. 470, Robert Dodge, of Swyndells, gent., was juror 25 January, 1624; p. 411, 12 April, 1722, Samuel Dodge, of Offerton, yeoman, was buried at his house; p. 465, William Dodge is mentioned in 1408. In "Marriage Licenses by the Bishop of London," Vol. I, p. 17, John Dodge, of Christ Church, Newgate, and Agnes Goodwyne, of St. Margarets, Westminster, at St. Margarets, aforesaid, 1 September, 1555; Vol. I, p. 28, 1520-1610, John Dodge, of the city of London, and Anne Parrett, widow, of St. Clement Danes, were granted a general license 22 July, 1564.

In Berry's Genealogies of Kent, 1830: Francis Champney, son of Sir John Champney, who d. 1556, m. Mary, dau. of Edward Dodge, of Wrotham and died without issue. Perhaps the most

tangible evidence that the Dodges of Essex County, Mass., are descended from Peter Dodge, of Stopworth, Cheshire, is to be found in a letter from the poet Tupper to Robert Dodge, of New York, in 1847, while the latter believed he was descended from William or Richard Dodge. Robert Dodge was b. in N. Y., 15 Dec., 1820, and is author of "Tristram Dodge and his Descendants."

Martin Farquar Tupper, D. C. L., was b. in London in 1810, educated at the Chester House and Christ Church, Oxford, where he grad. in 1831, and was admitted to the bar at Lincoln's Inn. He is the author of about 35 volumes; one of the most famous and most criticized was "Proverbial Philosophy," 1846.

(Copy.)

ALBURY NEAR GUILFORD, SURREY, ENGLAND.
October 14th, 1847.

MY DEAR DODGE:—

Before I answer your kind letter just received, I will descant on the interesting topic of your Coat Armor; and here I have to congratulate you on a matter always pleasing to an intellectual and high minded man; the undoubted antiquity and gentle blood of which you can boast.

Long before Virginia was christened, aye, long before Columbus found out your western world, your goodly ancestry were of honorable station in the dear "Old Land" and gladdened Norfolk and Kent and Cheshire with all the hospitality of good old English gentlemen, all of the olden time.

Now let me tell you that this is a point of respectability which many an ennobled man cannot boast, and I think it is one too, which gives secret satisfaction, even to a republican nature.

My heraldic friend has been able to collect this much about your Coat Armor and ancestry, and he tells me that on your return you can have as copious extracts as you please, with an authorized drawing of your Arms for a trifling fee. I send you a sketch of your true Coat, and extract from my friend's note the following: "In the Herald College a manuscript volume of the time of Charles 2d. has the following entry

DODGE, (Cheshire).

'Barry of 6 or and sa: on a pale gule: a woman's dug distilling milk proper. The above is the only record or allusion to the 'Weeping Eye' and it is supposed to have arisen from ill done or defective emblazonment, which has mistaken the breast for the eye.

"In the College Books we find the second Coat granted to Peter Dodge, Stopworth, Cheshire temp: Edward 1st., the crest being a demi Sea Lion. These arms are repeated in three different MS. volumes in the College Library; once in pen and ink and twice in

colors; with one is a notice of three generations of Dodges, with another, where the arms of Houghton and Dodge are in juxtaposition, is a record of the marriage of John Houghton, Alderman, and Sheriff of London to one of the Dodges."

Some of these days when you return, the thing will be worth looking into. Possibly you continue both Coats, but "Rouge Dragon" considers that your legitimate one is as within (Cheshire).

But enough; you will think me unphilosophic in having dwelt so long upon this, but I knew it would interest you.

Yours very sincerely,
Signed, MARTIN F. TUPPER.

MR. ROBERT DODGE,
Care HON. H. STILES,
Charge D'Affaires, Vienna.

Based upon the foregoing we find in "America Heraldica," by E. de V. Vermont, 1886:

## DODGE.

The emigrant, *William* Dodge, came over from Cheshire, England, to Salem in 1629. He was issued from an old Kentish stock, the only one of the name noticed in Burke.

Several patents, granting arms or confirming preceding grants, are preserved in the family to this day.

### CREST.

A demi-sea lion, azure collared and finned, or.

[Authorities.]

See: Meeting of the Dodge family in Salem, Mass., 1879, by Robert Dodge. Sir Bernard Burke. *The General Armory of England*, etc., 1883. The Book of Family Crests, II., 145.

HARLEIAN SOCIETY PUBLICATIONS, 1891.

*Visitations of Norfolk, 1563, 1589 and 1613. p. 107.*

## DODGE.

Har. 1552, ink fo. 114[b], pencil 108[b].

ARMS.—*Barry of six or and gules, on a pale of the second a woman's dugg proper distilling drops of milk argent.*

CREST.—*A demi sea-dog guardant sable, finned and purfled or, collared of the last.*

### AMHERST COLLEGE

1834 Franklin Dodge, d. 1872.
1856 John Henry Dodge, d. 1863.
1857 John Webster Dodge.
1861 Austin Dodge.

### BOWDOIN COLLEGE

1827 Asa Dodge.
1834 John Calvin Dodge.
1838 Moses Dodge, M.D.
1865 Lorenzo Dodge, M.D.
1883 Mark Trafton Dodge, M.D.

### BROWN UNIVERSITY

1797 Paul Dodge, d. 1808.
1839 John Wm. Dodge, d. 1875.
1840 Ebenezer Dodge, d. 1890.

### COLUMBIA COLLEGE, N. Y.

1807 Henry S. Dodge, A.M
1832 Henry S. Dodge, A.M.
1834 William Dodge, A.M.
1853 Joseph S. Dodge, A.M., M.D.
1865 Alvan Dodge, M.D.
1868 Frederick N. Dodge, LL.B.
1868 Henry N. Dodge, M.D.
1870 John H. P. Dodge, LL.B.

### UNION COLLEGE

1807 William I. Dodge.
1819 Seabried Dodge, d. 1850.
1824 Perley Dodge, A.M.
1847 Edward C. Dodge, A.M.
1849 Nathan Dane Dodge, d. 1853.
1850 Robert L. Dodge.

### ANDOVER THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

1838 Allen W. Dodge.
1859 John H. Dodge.
1860 John W. Dodge.
1865 Austin Dodge.
1865 Nathaniel S. Dodge.

# COLLEGE GRADUATES

### HARVARD COLLEGE

1700 Daniel Dodge, d. 1740.
1749 Ezekiel Dodge, d. 1770.
1771 Joshua Dodge, d. 1814.
1777 Nathaniel Dodge, d. 1792.
1786 William Dodge, d. 1826.
1788 Oliver Dodge, d. 1802.
1822 Samuel Dodge, M.D., d. 1833.
1823 Pickering Dodge, d. 1863.
1826 Allen W. Dodge, d. 1878.
1865 Levi Allen Dodge.
1867 Frederic Dodge, LL.B., 1869.
1869 James Albert Dodge, Ph.D.
1869 Wm. Lovell Dodge, M.D.
1870 Wm. Walter Dodge, LL.B. 1873.
1870 John Fred Dodge, LL.B.
1873 Edward Sherman Dodge, LL.B., 1877.
1873 Joshua Cleaves Dodge.
1880 Francis Faden Dodge.
1882 George Smith Dodge, M.D.

### WILLIAMS COLLEGE

1841 Charles Dodge, Lawyer.
1877 Samuel Douglas Dodge.

### YALE COLLEGE

1826 David S. Dodge, M.D.
1835 John Varick Dodge, M.A.
1840 Richard Varick Dodge.
1857 David Stuart Dodge, M.A.
1866 Frederic Nevins Dodge.
1870 George Eggleston Dodge.
1872 Charles C. Dodge (hon.).
1874 Arthur Murray Dodge.
1880 Arthur Dodge.
1884 Fred Herbert Dodge.
1885 Charles Stuart Dodge.
1890 Walter Dodge.

### MIDDLEBURY COLLEGE, VT.

1876 Orange Wood Dodge.

### DARTMOUTH COLLEGE

1806 Joshua Dodge, Clergyman.
1833 James Madison Dodge.
1834 Roderick L. Dodge, med.
1838 Franklin Dodge, med.
1843 William Dodge, med.
1844 Albert Dodge.
1850 George W. Dodge, M.A.
1860 Frederick Blake Dodge.
1863 Samuel Delano Dodge.
1864 Levi P. Dodge, med.

### COLBY UNIVERSITY, WATERVILLE, ME.

1827 Harvey Bingham Dodge.
1833 Oliver Augustus Dodge.
1852 Francis Macumber Dodge.

### UNIVERSITY OF VERMONT

1818 Nehemiah Dodge, d. 1876.
1834 William Dodge, M.D.
1845 Joseph T. Dodge.
1846 Wm. Appleton Dodge.
1851 Henry Lee Dodge (hon.).
1860 Bradley W. Dodge, M.D.
1873 George Moore Dodge, C.E.
1875 Sidney Wallis Dodge, M.D.
1887 Henry Dodge, M.D.
1889 Frank E. Dodge.

### UNIVERSITY OF WISCONSIN

1874 Marion V. Dodge, Ph.B.
1879 Flora E. Dodge, A.B.; B.L.
1883 Martha M. Dodge, B.L.
1884 Joseph Dodge, B.M.E.
1884 McLellan Dodge, B.C.E.

"In the English roll of armes to-day there are some sixty-six thousand blazonings. Of these less than three thousand are in the peerage and baronetage, the others are in the gentry or people of England.

"Again, we find coat-armor in the earliest times was closely connected with the bearing of surnames, the one begetting the other. Not until after the 13th century were surnames established, and almost, if not quite at the same time, heraldry became a regulated usage. So armes and surnames in Europe have been synonymous for centuries. For a man without armor—that is, not bearing coat-armor—it was unnecessary to have a surname, as he was either a vassal, servitor, retainer or peasant. When he had gained or assumed a surname the possession of coat-armor soon followed. As to the right of inheriting a name, that is so established as to be understood and never disputed. A grant of coat-armor indicates an attachment to name, and implies that it is a hereditament—never going with a title or estate, but strictly and solely with the name to the immediate heir. As we accepted the right of inheriting family names, and through usage the right to bear armes jointly, naturally it follows that the right still exists, only ending when all branches of the house are extinct. In fact, the right cannot be vacated by disuse on the part of a family in the line of descent, as is often the case, and any generation, after first establishing the right by connecting the lineage thus broken, can claim and bear the coat-of-armes." The above is somewhat abridged from Mortimer Delano, Pursuivant of Armes, in VOGUE.

## THE DODGE ARMS.

Contributed by Captain Charles Dodge.

(Copy.)

From Rev. S. Baring Gould to Charles Dodge, Jr.

Lew Trenchard, N. Devon, Eng., 9 May, 1895.

Dear Sir:—The Doidge family of this county came from Milton Abbott near [5 ms. n. w. of] Tavistock [on river Tavy, 16½ ms. n. of Plymouth] where they were tenants of the abbots of Tavistock in Henry VII's reign [1485-1509], they occupied a fine old house, Coombe, not their own but subject to the Duke of Bedford. They got reduced at the beginning of this century & were dispersed. The ante-penultimate Duke pulled Coombe down. Somewhere about 1750-80 this [Duke] had Hurlditch in Larneston [parish], and the shield in the arms in plaster was over the doorway. Hurlditch has been rebuilt but the present owner, R. Mushead, Esq., has the original plaster cast. The arms are the same as those you describe.

The representative of the Doidges now is a surgeon, Mr. Maurice Doidge, who has, I believe, some mementos of the family,

# THE INHERITED RIGHT TO BEAR COAT-ARMOR IN AMERICA

"Most conclusive of all the mass of proof of the American right to use coat-armor is set forth in these words of Washington: 'It is far from my design to intimate any opinion that heraldry, Coat-armor, &c., might not be rendered conducive to public and private use with us, or that they can have any tendency unfriendly to the purest spirit of republicanism. On the contrary, a different conclusion is deducible from the practice of Congress and the states, all of which have established some kind of Armorial devices to authenticate their official instruments.'—Maxims of George Washington, &c. J. F. Shroeder, D.D., p. 22.

"Many seals are now in possession of descendants, and give substantial proof of the inheritance of coat-armor. The Colonial governors all used armes, as shown by the seals of Sir Wm. Phipps and many others, of which copies are extant.

"General Washington had two seal forms as well as the book plate. Heraldry, though applied to coat-armor, is in truth a term for the work of the herald, and is much more than blazoning and marshalling armes. The coat-of-armes is literally a dignified trade mark, in the genealogical sense, or badge of the name and family to which it pretends. It is useful for the identification of persons and property, and is more to be relied on in research than the family names, which, by reason of variations in spelling in old records, etc., are difficult to follow, while the accuracy of a coat-of-armes can always be relied on. It shows connection, descent and important marriages—being the most useful guide to historians, genealogists and pedigree compilers. It began seven hundred years ago as an aid to the identification of persons, and to-day it exists exactly in the same sense. The use of heraldic bearings is not indicative of rank or title. It is, and always has been, the distinction of a house, whether commoners, gentles or nobles. In all countries this is true to-day, and in them all men, if gentlemen —as we in America understand the term—are entitled to this name distinction, for legal as well as social purposes. This is equally true of the helmet, crest, mantle, or flourish and motto.

"In this country we preach that all men are equal, and long before that doctrine was accepted politically, coat-armor made all men above servants equal. There is absolutely no class or distinction in heraldic bearings; all coat-armor is complete, finished and equal, one shield to another, the armes of a king are no more, no less, and no better than those of the poorest commoner in the kingdom.

correctly described in the account you quote of it in Mr. Tupper's letter; it should be called a "demi-sea dog" not "sea-lion," so I have always been told. I have records of the Doidges being seated at Milton Abbot, near Tavistock in West Devon, for more than two centuries past; really they have been in that neighborhood it is almost certain for over three centuries if not four; but I have no precise date earlier than 1655. From this you will see that I cannot tell you anything of William of Somersetshire who was the founder of the American branch. But in all the old county histories of Devon, and Cornwall also, (parish of Stoke, Clairsland) there are notes of a gentle family of this name residing in West Devon for centuries past. At one time they held considerable properties in that part of the county of Devon. I have a photograph of the manor-house of Hurlditch in the parish of Larneston, near Tavistock, with the arms of Doidge over the chief entrance; this place belonged to the family in the early part of the last century and has been pulled down to be rebuilt within the last few years. The present owner who has built the new house, sent me the photo. of the old one. There was also Coombe House, in Milton Abbot, Devon, which I saw once, and which was pulled down about 30 years ago. This was a fine old house, and with an estate round it, had belonged to the Doidges till sold to the Duke of Bedford on the death of Maurice Doidge, my grandfather's grand uncle; the house had stood and belonged to the Doidges (according to Mr. Baring Gould) since Elizabeth's time.

How the family got into Devonshire I do not know, but certainly they spring from the Cheshire family, the founder of which was Peter Doidge of Stopworth to whom Edward I. granted the arms we now bear in the year 1273 (April 8 is the exact date of the grant) (not 1305).

I have never heard the connection of the Devon branch with the original family of Cheshire traced; but it is the same family, and evidently from the arms the Norfolk and Kent families were also descendants of the Cheshire stock. These two branches in Norfolk and Kent appear to be extinct. Doubtless the Somersetshire family from whom you trace descent had emigrated from the adjoining county of Devon—I do not know that any Doidges are now found in Somerset. Do you happen to know in what parish of that county the death of John Doidge, the father of William of Salem, is registered? If so I should much like to know.

I have a few bits of old plate in my possession, but none dating back to the date of the emigration to America. I have two fine old silver tankards, one bearing date 1707 and the initials H. D., another of almost exactly the same date (as the marks show) bearing the arms of Doidge; a smaller one bearing the date 1720, and also a few old spoons bearing either crest or initials, the oldest of which is 16—. I have also in my possession the official seal of Richard Doidge who was High Sheriff of Devon in 1771 (an office of great dignity in England). I do not know if a photo. of any of

old plate, &c, but he does not know anything of the pedigree. He was at Lifton [4 ms. e. of Launceston] but has left. His address now is Elmhurst, Haverhill, Suffolk.

There are a number of Doidges, farmers & laborers in this neighborhood. Farmers of this name still in Milton Abbott. The name hereabout is spelled Doidge, but pronounced Dodge.

There is a Maurice Doidge in Larneston p'sh, N. Tavistock yeoman, owner of Woodley, which has been in the Doidge possession for some centuries.

I remain yours truly,
S. Baring Gould.

Charles Dodge, Jun'r
Fort Bayard,
New Mexico, U. S. A.

(Copy.)

Hurlditch Court, Tavistock,
9th. July, 1895.

Dear Sir:—I shall be most pleased to do anything I can for you in the matter of the Coat-of-Arms but the same is much worn by exposure and I scarcely think it would be worth photographing.

I am leaving home to-day for a couple of weeks and on my return will see Mr. Baring Gould and get his opinion on the matter. I will then write you again. Please excuse haste.

Yours truly,
(Signed) R. Mushead.

Lieut. Charles Dodge, Jr.

(Copy.)

Elmhurst, Haverhill, Suffolk, England,
July 21, 1895.

My dear Sir:—I must ask your pardon for my delay in answering your letter. I have been much from home of late and my time has been fully occupied. I am much interested to hear of an American branch of the family, for such no doubt yours is.

I fear that my information as to the family is very meagre. I have never had time to thoroughly investigate the subject: certainly I claim the right to the use of the arms. The Devonshire Doidges have always used them for the past two centuries and I have believed ours to be really the only direct line of Doidges left, for the name is very rare in England—the other form of it—Dodge—your form, is much more common in the States, I fancy, than in England. You will see from the slip I enclose (which I use for pasting inside any books I value) what the arms are. You will also see from the head of this sheet of paper that we—I mean many generations past—have been in the habit of using the crest as is the custom in this country. I do not think the crest is quite

the tone of your letter they will, I am sure, possess some interest for you.

I have to thank you very much for the volume you sent me, the pedigree of the American Dodges, which is of course of much interest to me. I hope that some day you will be able to carry out your desire to visit the old country, in which case pray remember that Glastonbury is in itself a most interesting town, and that you will not be without a welcome if you pay it a visit. I am, my dear Sir, faithfully and sincerely yours,

MAURICE J. DOIDGE.

these things would interest you as you ask me for photographs of family possessions; if so, of course it will give me pleasure to obtain one and send to you. I wish it was in my power to tell you more of the Cheshire Doidges from whom we both spring. I have often thought of going into Cheshire to endeavor to trace the family, but have never had the time to spare for what is a long and troublesome search. But if the small amount of information I have been able to give you is of the slightest interest to you I am very glad to have been able to do it. Believe me to be

My dear Sir,

Very faithfully yours, MAURICE J. DOIDGE.

CHARLES DODGE, ESQ.

(Copy.)

From Maurice J. Doidge.

Glastonbury, Somerset, England.

March 15, 1896.

My dear Sir:—I greatly regret leaving your last letter so long unanswered, but my time has been very fully occupied. I have been compelled to shift my quarters from the county of Suffolk to this place, thus returning once more to the West of England. I find that Chinnock, of which you speak, is not very far distant from Glastonbury and I hope one day to be able to go there and perhaps I may collect any interesting item of news relative to your branch of the family; if so I will not fail to communicate them to you. I find that the name Dodge is still known in this immediate neighborhood, so that evidently it has lingered in this part of Somerset since the emigration of William in the 17th century. I can only answer your question as to the spelling of the name by telling you that so far as I know it has always been spelt in that way by the West Devon branch: in some old county histories & books of that sort dating some centuries back you will find the family mentioned as that of "Doidge or Dodge."

The translation of the motto "Leni perfruar otio" is "Let me enjoy gentle ease." So many of the family have acted thoroughly on the motto that the last few generations have not enjoyed any of the ease due to the possession of property, as it has long ago disappeared.

St. Badeaux, the place in Devonshire which you mention, is not far distant from Tavistock, both being in the western part of the county,—so no doubt can exist of the Devonshire origin of the Somersetshire Dodges. The photographs of the silver plate represent four silver tankards, the earliest of Queen Anne's time, —the seal is that of Richard Doidge who was High Sheriff of Devon in the last century sometime, and the largest of the three tankards also belonged to him and bears on it the arms of Doidge impaled with those of some other family, probably his wife's. These things of course are of no interest to any one else but from

# REVOLUTIONARY PENSIONERS

The Massachusetts Archives are being published in a number of volumes of a thousand pages, each under the title of Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolution, the first three volumes embracing the first three letters of the alphabet to Cor.; and the New Hampshire Archives are published in the N. H. state papers and embrace three volumes called Revolutionary Rolls, from which the list below is taken.

U. S. Senate Document, Pension Roll. First Sess. 23d Cong.

Abner Dodge, Sergt., Mass. Line. Cumberland Co., Maine. $8 per mo. from April 28, 1818; total, $1416; d. 28 Jan., 1833, age 77.

Abraham Dodge, priv., Essex Co., Mass. $8 per mo. from April 1, 1818; total, $1528.80. Age 73.

Amos Dodge, priv., Mass. Line. Chenango Co., N. Y. $8 per mo. from April 14, 1818; total, $1214.85; d. Dec. 9, 1830, age 72. Act of March 18, 1818.

Benjamin Dodge, priv., Conn. Line. Cortland Co., N. Y. $8 per mo. from April 21, 1818; total, $1073.06; d. June 24, 1829, age 85.

Brewer Dodge, priv., N. H. Continental Line. Grafton Co., N. H. $8 per mo. from June 5, 1818; total, $1012; d. 29 Dec., 1828, age 69.

Ebenezer Dodge, priv., Mass. Militia. Washington Co., Vt. $2.50 per mo. from March 4, 1831; total, $67.25; d. June 1, 1833, age 87; [d. June 1, 1833, age 89-5].

Edward Dodge, priv. & sergt., Mass. Militia. Orange Co., Vt. $86.66 per year from March 4, 1831; total, $239.97; d. 11 Dec., 1833, age 80. Increased from $66.06.

Elihu Dodge, corp., Conn. Line. New London Co., Ct. $8 per mo. from March 31, 1818; total, $1215.18; d. 26 Nov., 1830, age 74.

Francis Dodge, priv., Mass. Line. Madison Co., N. Y. $8 per mo. from April 8, 1818; total, $1526.89. Age 77.

Ira Dodge, priv., Conn. Militia. Genesee Co., N. Y. $43.33 per an. from March 4, 1831; total, $108.32. Age 75.

Israel Dodge, priv., Mass. Line. Essex Co., Mass. $8 per mo. from April 11, 1818, to May 1, 1820; total, $182.40; age not given; b. 17 Feb., 1759.

Joel Dodge, artillerist, Conn. Militia. Jeff Co., N. Y. $25 per year; total, $50, from March 4, 1831. Age 71.

MARBLE BUST OF GOV. HENRY DODGE

Standing in the Governor's Room in the
Wisconsin State Capitol.

John Dodge 1st, priv., R. I. Line. Oneida Co., N. Y. $8 per mo. from April 7, 1818, till susp. May 1, 1820; total, $183.43. Age 67.

John Dodge 2nd, priv., N. H. Line. Orange Co., N. Y. $8 per mo. from April 2, 1818; total, $1136.87; d. 4 Feb., 1830, age 70. Widow Jane had pension.

John Dodge, 3d, priv., Mass. Line. Genesee Co., N. Y. $8 per mo. from Dec. 18, 1819; total, $1028.67; d. age 77. Wife Lucy (wid.) recv'd pension.

John Dodge, priv., Mass. Militia. Middlesex Co., Mass. $77 per an. from March 4, 1831; total, $231. Age 75.

John Dodge, sergt., Olney's R. I. Reg. Herkimer Co., N. Y. $10 per mo. from March 3, 1826; total, $331. He d. 5 Dec., 1828. Act 15 May, 1828. Sarah and Daniel Dodge, executors.

John T. Dodge, priv., Mass. Militia. Essex Co., Mass. $3.75 per mo. from March 4, 1831; total, $120. Age 70.

Josiah Dodge, priv., 13 Reg. Inf'y. Windham Co., Vt. $4 per mo. from 17 Feb., 1815, to 17 Feb., 1820; total, $240 to heirs, Josiah, Thankful, William. He d. 6 Feb., 1814, per Pension Roll.

Levi Dodge, lieut., Mass. Line. N. Y. Co., N. Y. $20 per mo. from Apr. 22, 1818; total, $448.58. Age 67 [in 1818].

Levi Dodge, lieut., 1st Reg. Mass. Line. Orange Co., N. Y. $320 per an. from March 3, 1826; total, $2880.

Nathaniel Dodge, priv., N. Y. Militia. Orange Co., N. Y. $32.66 per year from March 4, 1831; total, $81.65, 2½ years. Age 78.

Nathaniel B. Dodge, priv., Mass. Line. Washington Co., Vt. $8 per mo. from April 22, 1818; total, $515.40. Age 83 [d. 20 Aug., 1823, age 83 y. 5 mo., g. s.].

Nicholas Dodge, priv., N. H. Line. Kennebec Co., Me. $8 per mo. from April 29, 1818; total, $923.19; d. 10 Dec., 1827; b. 1752; age 75.

Paul Dodge, lieut., Mass. Line. Lincoln Co., Me. $20 per mo. from April 9, 1819, till dropped, Act May 1, 1820; total, $210; d. 20 Dec., 1820, age 65 [age 75].

Peter Dodge, priv., North Carolina Cont. Line. North Carolina. $8 per mo. from Sept. 1, 1818; total, $49.03. Age 75.

Phineas Dodge, priv., Mass. Continental Line. Genesee Co., N. Y. $8 per mo. from April 23, 1818; total, $179.43; dropped, Act May 1, 1820; restored from March 4, 1831, at $6.66 per mo.; age not given.

Reuben Dodge, priv., Conn. Line. Otsego Co., N. Y. $8 per mo. from Apr. 20, 1818; total, $179.96; dropped, Act May 1, 1820; from June 17, 1823, restored by Act March 1, 1823; total $452.76; d. March 4, 1828.

# DODGES IN THE REVOLUTION

## FROM MASSACHUSETTS AND NEW HAMPSHIRE

Abel Dodge, 36 years, in 1779 of Rowley, Mass. Records.
Abel Dodge, Sept. 28, 1776, to Nov. 16, 1776; 15 Aug., 1777, to 30 Nov., 1777. M. Rec.
Abel Dodge, of Wenham.
Abimel Dodge, in Capt. Abel Dinsmore's Co., 1777.
Abner Dodge, Beverly, Capt. John Baker's Co.
Abraham Dodge, Ipswich, Capt.
Abraham Dodge, Newburyport; 16 y., in 1779.
Abraham Dodge, Wenham; 19 y., in 1779.
Abraham Dodge, Capt. Noble's Co., Berkshire Co. Reg., Sheffield; Capt. John King's Co., 21 July to 15 Aug., 1777.
Ammi Dodge, Ipswich, May, 1775.
Ammi Dodge, Rowley. Enlisted for 3 years early in 1781.
Ammi Dodge, Wenham, in 1777.
Amos Dodge, Shelbourne, age 20 in 1778; 10 July, 1777, to 12 Aug.; and in 1778 and in 1781 & 2.
Amos Dodge, Capt. John Dodge's Co.
Andrew Dodge, Winchester, N. H.
Andrew Dodge, Woburn.
Andrew Dodge, Salem.
Andrew Dodge, Wenham, Sergt. Capt. Richard Dodge's Co., 30 Sept., 1777, to 7 Nov., 1777, at Cambridge.
Antipas Dodge, Brookfield, 3 years or more.
Antipas Dodge, Watertown, age 20, 1780; 3 years, 1777, 8 & 9.
Antipas Dodge, Goffstown, N. H.
Asa Dodge, Sutton. Several enlistments.
Asahel Dodge. Prob. b. 1756, d. Aug., 1827. Had son, Abraham, b. 1780. Berkshire Co., 1777 & 1780, under Maj. Rossiter, 1777, & Col. Rossiter, 1780.
Barnabas Dodge, Gloucester, captain.
Barnard Dodge, Ipswich.
Bartholomew Dodge, Wenham, 3 years.
Benjamin Dodge, New Boston, N. H.
Benjamin Dodge, Wakefield, N. H.
Benjamin Dodge, Danvers? In 1777, '78 & '79. Under Captains Asa Prince, Miles Greenwood, Jos. Jones.
Bezaleel Dodge, under Capt. Gideon Parker. 5 Jan., 1776 to April, 1776.
Billy Dodge, fifer, Wenham.

Richard Dodge, musician, 2d Reg., N. Y. Line. Montgomery Co., N. Y. Son of Samuel[4] (Bl. Island), p. 123 of T. D. & Desc. $7.33 per mo. from March 3, 1826; total, $572. Jane Ann Frothingham, Jas. R. and Wm. J. Dodge heirs and rep. He d. Sept. 2, 1832. [Correct per g. s. at Johnstown, N. Y.]

Robert Dodge, sergt., Mass. Cont. Line. Hillsborough Co., N. H. $8 per mo. from June 15, 1818; total, $1173.06. Age 81.

Rufus Dodge, priv., Mass. Mil. Green Co., N. Y. $63.33 per year from March 4, 1831; total not given. Age 76.

Samuel Dodge, priv., Mass. Continental Line. Essex Co., Mass. $8 per mo. from April 10, 1818; susp. Act May 1, 1820, to June 2, 1824; total, $1018.66; d. 15 Feb., 1833, age 82.

Shadrach Dodge, priv., N. H. Line. Windsor Co., Vt. [Hartland, Vt]. $8 per mo. from April 9, 1818; total, $1526.92. Age 73.

Simon Dodge, priv., Mass. Cont. Line. Hillsborough Co. N. H. $8 per mo. from April 11, 1818; total, $1526.13. Age 73 [83].

Stephen Dodge, priv., 13 Reg. U. S. Inf. New York Co., N. Y. $6 per mo. from May 31, 1815; total, $990.88. Act Military Establishment.

Thaddeus Dodge, priv., Mass. Mil. Worcester Co., Mass. $2.50 per mo. from March 4, 1831; total, $90. Age 73.

Thomas Dodge, priv., Mass. Militia. Essex Co., Mass. $2.50 per mo. from March 4, 1831; total, $90. Age 72.

Thomas Dodge, musician, N. H. Line. Onondaga Co., N. Y. $8 per mo. from April 15, 1818; total, $133.32. Age 57.

William Dodge, priv., Conn. Line. Jefferson Co., N. Y. $8 per mo. from April 22, 1818; susp. May 1, 1820; restored Jan'y 20, 1824; total, $479.55. Age 71. See p. 415 "D. F."

William Dodge, priv., Mass. Line. Essex Co., Mass. $8 per mo. from April 1, 1818; total, $564.80; d. 15 Feb., 1824, age 69.

William Dodge, 9th Reg. Inf'y; d. 10 Dec., 1813. Hillsborough Co., N. H. Heirs, Amos & William Dodge. $4 per mo. from 17 Feb., 1820, to 17 Feb., 1820; total, $240. Act of 16 April, 1816, Sec. 2.

Zimmer Dodge, priv., 11 Reg. Inf'y; Orange Co., Vt.; d. in U. S. service, 11 Nov., 1813; left heirs, Lydia, Smith and James Dodge, who received 5 years' half pay in lieu of bounty land, $4 per mo. from 17 Feb., 1815, to 17 Feb., 1820; total, $240.

James Dodge, Groton, killed or taken pris. 17 June, 1775.
James Dodge, Windsor, 1779.
Jeremiah Dodge, Rowley.
Jesse Dodge, Manchester, 3 ds. Lex. Alarm, 1776-7-8.
Job Dodge, Littleton.
John Dodge, Beverly, 2 ds. Lex. Alarm.
John Dodge, Brookfield, Corp., Capt. Harwood's Co. Enlisted May 1, 1775, for 8 mos.
John Dodge, Danvers. 2 days Lex. Alarm. Sec. Lieut.
John Dodge, Dracut.
John Dodge, Dudley, 1775, 8 mos., 1776, 8.
John Dodge, New Marlboro.
John Dodge, Wenham, 1775, 8 mos. 3 years.
John Dodge, Fitzwilliam, N. H., 1777 for 3 years.
John Dodge, Wenham, Captain.
John Dodge, Haverhill, N. H., age 33 in 1775.
John P. Dodge, prob. Lunenburg 1781, Capt. J. Pearson's Co.
John T. Dodge, Capt. Richard Dodge's Co.
Jonah Dodge, Nath. Fales Co., 1779.
Jonathan Dodge, N. Beverly, 2 days.
Jonathan Dodge, Ipswich.
Joseph Dodge, Ipswich, Capt. Richard Dodge's Co. in 1775.
Joseph Dodge, Machias, now Me., 1777, Sergt.
Joseph Dodge, Newburyport, 1777, 2 mos. 9 ds. Capt. Moses Newell's Co.
Joseph Dodge, Shirley, Corp. Lex. Alarm, 5 ds.
Joseph Dodge, Stoddard, N. H., 1775; 8 mos.
Joseph Dodge, Jr., Stoddard, N. H.
Joseph Dodge, Boston, 1779; Comr. Sloop Maria.
Joshua Dodge, Beverly, 1775; 2 ds.
Joshua Dodge, Jr., Brookfield.
Joshua Dodge, Danvers, Lex. Alarm.
Josiah Dodge, Littleton.
Josiah Dodge, prob. of Machias, Sergt., Capt. Jabez Wells' Co.
Levi Dodge, Lunenburg, Lieut.
Luke Dodge.
Malachi Dodge, New Boston, N. H.
Mark Dodge, Dudley, Corporal & Sergeant.
Mark Dodge, Beverly.
Mial Dodge, Ipswich.
Moses Dodge, Brookfield.
Moses Dodge, Manchester.
Moses Dodge, prob. Charlton, Capt. Sam. Lamb's Co., 1778; in Capt. Alton's Co., Col. J. Rand's Reg., 1780.
Nathan Dodge. Abel Mason's Co., 1777.
Nathaniel Dodge, Beverly. Lex. Alarm, 2 ds.
Nathaniel Dodge, Belchertown, age 18, 1778.

Brewer Dodge. Capt. Carlister Co.
Caleb Dodge, N. Beverly, Capt. at Lexington. Alarm April 19, 1775. Had 8 Dodges in his Co.
Charles Dodge, Beverly, North Parish.
Caleb Dodge (Belchertown), private, Capt. Samuel Cook's Co., 1777.
Cornelius Dodge, N. Beverly.
Cornelius Dodge, Ipswich.
Daniel Dodge, Dudley, June 26, 1778, to Jan. 1, '79.
Daniel Dodge, Ipswich, David Laws' Co., Sept. 30, 1777, to Nov. 7; 40 days.
Daniel Dodge, Palmer, Lexington Alarm.
Daniel Dodge, Topsfield, 2 days. Sworn to 1776. In Capt. Robert Dodge's Co.
Daniel Dodge. In Capt. S. Healy's Co. in 1779. 2 mos., 6 ds., and Capt. Alton's Co. in 1780, 3 mos., 11 ds.
David Dodge, Dudley, Capt. Carter's Co.
David Dodge, Londonderry, N. H., 1781, served 5 mos.
D. Wm. Dodge, N. Beverly.
Ebenezer Dodge, Dudley, 1775 and 1777.
Ebenezer Dodge, Ipswich, 1777, 4 mos. Sergt.
Edward Dodge, Beverly.
Eli Dodge, Lunenburg.
Elijah Dodge. Peter Porter's Co., 1776.
Elijah Dodge of Winchester, N. H.
Elijah Dodge, Lee, Berkshire Co., 1781.
Elisha Dodge, Beverly & New Boston, N. H.
Elisha Dodge, Rowley.
Enos Dodge, stationed at Gloucester, Mass., 1776.
Ephraim Dodge, Haverhill, Mass. (Chase's history.)
Francis Dodge, Danvers. 3 mos. 9 ds. in 1777, also 1778.
Francis Dodge, Gageborough, now Windsor.
Francis Dodge, Ipswich, "Brig Stark," 1780.
George Dodge.
Grover Dodge, Ipswich, Sergt.
Gideon Dodge, New Boston.
Gideon Dodge, New Boston & Society Land.
Isaac Dodge, Groton.
Isaac Dodge, Sutton.
Isaac Dodge, Ipswich, Lt. Col., Militia, 1776.
Isaac Dodge, Charlton or Sutton.
Israel Dodge, Ipswich, Hamlet Seaman.
Israel Dodge, Wenham.
Israel Andrews Dodge, Wenham.
Jacob Dodge, N. Beverly, Lex. Alarm.
Jacob Dodge, New Boston, N. H.
Jacob Dodge, Wenham, 2 days.
James Dodge, Beverly, 2 days.
James Dodge, Derry or Chester, N. H.

William Dodge, Winchester, N. H.
William Dodge, Capt. Sam. Huse's Co., musician, 1778.
William Dodge, Capt. John Dodge's Co.
William Dodge, Beverly, Capt. Hutchinson's Co.
Zebulon Dodge, Lunenburg, mason, 1779, 1 yr.
Winthrop Dodge, Capt. Jones' Co., 1779.
Zachariah Dodge, Beverly.
Zadok Dodge, Fitzwilliam, N. H., in Capt. Clay's Co., 1777; Capt. Marcy's Co., 22 May, '75, to Aug. 1, '75; Sergt. 1780.

## FROM RHODE ISLAND, CONNECTICUT AND NEW YORK

Alexander Dodge, private, 3d Reg. N. Y. Line.
Benjamin Dodge, of Lyme, pensioner, residing in Cortland Co., N. Y., in 1818.
Daniel Dodge, of Colchester, Ct., in 1775, Lex. Alarm, 22 d.
Daniel Dodge, of Lyme, Ct., May 11 to Dec. 11, 1775.
Daniel Dodge, East Haddam, Corp'l, 1 Jan., '77, to 4 Aug., 1779.
Edward Dodge, Norwich, Ct., Aug. 29 to Oct. 23, 1777.
Elihu Dodge, New London, Ct., 29 June to Dec. 31, 1781.
Elihu Dodge, Corp'l, Col. Latimer's Reg., 24 Aug. to 30 Oct., '77.
Elihu Dodge, Corp'l, Mass., pensioner.
Henry Dodge, Dutchess Co., N. Y., June & July, 1775, 5th Reg.
Henry Dodge, 8th Sergt., 26 June, 1776.
Henry Dodge, 1st Lieut., 26 June, 1776, and in 1777.
Ira Dodge, Wallingford, New Haven Co., Ct., Capt. Bunnell's Co., 1776.
Isaac Dodge, Windham, Sergt., Lexington Alarm, 10 ds.
Isaac Dodge, carpenter, city of N. Y., 1775, went to Lake George.
Israel Dodge, of Lyme, Ct., enlisted 6 Aug., 1777; deserted 14 June, 1780.
Israel Dodge, Cheshire, Ct., 1781.
J. Dodge, Commander schooner Sally, 2 swivels, 10 men.
James Dodge, Woodstock, Ct., enl. 23 Feb., 1778, died 21 Sept., '78.
James Dodge, Middletown, Ct., enl. 8 May, 1777, for 3 years; des. 12 Nov., '77.
Jarvis Dodge, Groton, Ct., "Matross," Capt. Latham's Artillery Co., 1 May, 1780, to 1 May, 1781.
Jeremiah Dodge, New London, Ct., 4 July, 1775, to Dec. 10, 1775.
John Dodge, Capt. Jones' Co., Col. Latimer's Reg., Saratoga, 24 Aug. to 30 Oct., 1777.
Joseph Dodge, Wethersfield, Ct., Lex. Alarm, 6 days.
Josiah Dodge, under Gen. Sullivan at Newport, 3 Aug. to 12 Sept., 1778.
Joshua Dodge, Norwich.

Nathaniel Dodge, Brookfield, 1779.
Nathaniel Brown Dodge, Winchester, N. H., Pensioner.
Nathan Dodge, Dudley & Chesterfield, N. H., 1780.
Nehemiah Dodge, Beverly & New Boston, N. H., 1777.
Nehemiah Dodge, Ipswich, Lex. Alarm, Sergt
Nicholas Dodge, Wenham.
Nicholas Dodge, Dunbarton, N. H.
Noah Dodge, Lunenburg, Lex. Alarm.
Noah Dodge, Dudley, Nov., 1776.
Noah Dodge, Oxford, age 18, in 1780.
Noah Dodge, New Boston, N.H.
Paul Dodge, Ipswich, Captain.
Peter Dodge, Shelbourne, age 23, 1780.
Phineas Dodge, Rowley.
Phineas Dodge, Tyringham, age 16, 1781.
Reuben Dodge, Brookfield, Corporal & Sergt.
Rice Dodge, Beverly.
Richard Dodge, Wenham, Capt.
Richard Dodge.
Robert Dodge.
Robert Dodge, Ipswich Hamlet, Captain.
Rufus Dodge, Windsor.
Samnel Dodge, Beverly.
Samuel Dodge, Woburn.
Samuel Dodge, of Londonderry, N. H.
Samuel Dodge, Amherst, N. H.
Sewell Dodge, Lunenburg.
Simeon Dodge, Beverly.
Simon Dodge, Wenham.
Shadrach Dodge, Westmoreland, N. H.
Solomon Dodge, of Peterborough, N. H.
Solomon Dodge, Topsfield.
Solomon Dodge, Ipswich, May, 1776.
Solomon Dodge, Capt. Asa Prince's Co., 1777.
Thaddeus Dodge, Brookfield.
Thomas Dodge, Brookfield, for 3 years from 15 March, '77.
Thomas Dodge, Dudley.
Thomas Dodge, Ipswich.
Thomas Dodge, in Capt. Coburn's Co., Col. Alden's Reg., for 8 mos., mustered May 21, 1777. Worcester Co.
Thomas Dodge, Wenham, Brigantine Fanny, 1780.
Thomas Dodge, Ackworth, N. H., age 15, Feb., 1778.
William Dodge, Boston, fifer, 1777 to 1780.
William Dodge, Beverly, Sergt., Abraham Tuckerman's Co., enlisted Feb. 13, 1777, for 3 years.
William Dodge, Danvers.
William Dodge, Ipswich, Lex. Alarm.
William Dodge, Ipswich.
William Dodge, Wenham, Lex. Alarm.

# INDIVIDUAL AND FAMILY NAMES

BY THE REV. WILLIAM COGSWELL, D.D.

"WHAT'S IN A NAME?"

*Imago animi, vultus; vitae, Nomen est.*—Puteanus.

Individual Names, or Names of Individuals, were given for the distinction of persons, one from another, as Adam, Eve, Noah, Abraham, Sarah, Paul and John. Such names have always been in use, and, at the present day, are generally termed christian or baptismal names. They were adopted originally, to a great extent, from the consideration of their signification. As an illustration of this remark, we present the following names:—First, of men: namely, Adam—earthy, taken out of the earth; Abel—just; Alexander—helper of men; Andrew—manful; Benjamin—son of the right hand; Caleb—hearty; Chrysostom—golden mouth; Constantine—firm; Daniel—judgment of God; David—beloved; Edmund—happy; Edwin—happy victor; Edward—happy keeper; Ellis, (corruptly for Elias)—Lord God; Erasmus—amiable; Francis—free; Frederic—rich peace; Gabriel—man of God; George—husbandman; Godfrey—God's peace; Goodrich—rich in God; Hector—defender; Humphrey—house peace; Hierome—holy name; Isaac—laughter; Israel—prevailing in the Lord; John—gracious; Joseph—increase of the Lord; Leonard—lion-hearted; Luke—luminous; Matthew—reward; Moses—drawn forth; Nathaniel—the gift of God; Neale—blackish; Nicholas—conqueror; Oswald—steward; Paul—wonderful; Philippe—lover of horses; Robert—famous in counsel; Roger—quiet; Reuben—vision of the sun; Seaborn—born upon the sea; Sebastian—majestic; Sylvanus—woodman; Stephen—a crown; Theophilus—lover of God; Thomas—a twin; Vincent—victorious; William—a defence of many; Wilfred—much peace; Zachariah—the memory of the Lord. Secondly, of women: namely, Abigail—the father's joy; Alice—noble; Adeline—descending from nobles; Barbara—strange; Catharine—chaste; Clara—bright; Dorcas—a roebuck; Eleanor—pitiful; Eve—giving life; Florence—flourishing; Joanna—grace of the Lord; Judith—praising; Lucia—lightsome; Mary—exalted; Margaret—precious; Priscilla—ancient; Rosamund—rose of the world; Susanna—lily; Sophia—wisdom; Theodosia—God's gift; Ursula—little bear. Thus, christian names were originally given as expressive of some circumstance of birth, personal quality possessed, good desired by parents, or some other reason. Much importance was attached to the name as indicating the fortune of the child. Hence the proverb, "*Bonum nomen, bonum omen.*"

Lucretia Dodge, Salem, Ct., pensioner, 80 years old, 1840.
Nathan Dodge, Colchester, Ct., 6 May to 28 Oct., 1775.
Nathan Dodge, Ashford, Ct., 9 May, 1777, to his death, 20 May, '78.
Nathaniel Dodge, in Lieut. Morris' Co., at N. Y., 1776, 11th Reg. Militia.
Noah Dodge, Killingly, Ct., Militia, 1781, at West Point.
Reuben Dodge, Conn. Line, 1781, May 1 to Dec. 31. Pensioner, 1818.
Richard Dodge, fifer, 6 June, 1779.
Samuel Dodge, Jr., Lieut., 2nd Reg. N. Y. Line, 1776.
Samuel Dodge, Ensign, 2nd Reg. N. Y. Line, 1776.
Samuel Dodge, Jr., Private, 4th Reg. N. Y. Line.
Stephen Dodge, Private, 4th Reg. N. Y. Line.
Stephen Dodge, Ct., 6th Troop Dragoons, 9 May, '77, deserted.
Stephen Dodge, Ct., Ensign 1st Battalion, 1776; Lieut from Kent, 1781.
Seth Dodge, Stratford, Ct., Capt. Walker's Co., from 1 May to 31 Dec., 1781.
William Dodge, Mansfield, Ct., 1775.

used Fitz, a corruption for Fitz, (son,) as John, Fitz Robert; Robert, Fitz William; William, Fitz Hugh; Hugh, Fitz Gerald; Gerald, Fitz Herbert; Herbert, Fitz Roy.

Surnames began to be used by the French nation about the commencement of the eleventh century,* and by the English nation about the time of William, the Conqueror, in 1066, when the Conquest was achieved, or, as some suppose, as early as Edward the Confessor, who began his reign in 1041. It is certain that the occasional use of surnames in England dates beyond the ingress of the Normans. But before the Conquest it was usual for persons to subscribe to deeds and all legal instruments, with a cross and a single name, without a surname, in the following manner: + Ego Eadredus confirmani; + Ego Edmundus corroborani; + Ego Sigarius conclusi. In the authentic record of the Exchequer in England, called the Doomsday Book, surnames are first found in public records in established order. The Scotch date the use of surnames about the time the English do; but it is not certain that they are correct in doing it. In England these names were introduced gradually. They were first assumed by the people of the "better sort," generally, who took the names of their estates, and it was not until the reign of Edward II., (1307,) that they were "settled among the common people fully." In Germany and some kindred nations, family names were little used by the commoners before the fourteenth century. The most current opinion is, that surnames can scarcely be said to have been permanently settled before the era of the Reformation, in the sixteenth century.†

The origin of surnames is various. The greatest number, probably, are derived from towns, villages, seats or patrimonial possessions. The most ancient, says the learned Camden, are from places in Normandy, and countries adjoining it. All names having the French *De*, *Du*, *Des*, *De la* prefixed, or beginning or ending with Font, Fant, Beau, Saint, Mont, Bois, Aux, are of this description. The names of Warren, Mortimer, Percy, Devereaux, Harcourt, Tracy, Montfort, and Cayly are derived from places in Normandy. Indeed, there is scarcely a village in that country which has not given a name to some family in England. From places in France are derived the names of Courtney, Bollein, Paris, Corby, Bohun, Saint George, Saint Andrew, Cressy, Lyons, Loring,‡ and Beaumont. Nearly all

* Ducange says the use of surnames in France began about the year 987 when the barons adopted the practice of designating themselves by their estates.

† *Archœlogia*, Vol. XVIII., p. 108.

‡ The name of Loring, though not found in the Roll of Battel Abbey, by Fox, is found in Leland's copy of the Roll, to which Lower, in his Essays on English Surnames, says, "The preference ought unquestionably to be conceded." The name Loring is derived from Lorraine, a province in France.

Family names were given for the purpose of particularizing families. They are a sort of hereditary distinction, and are called by the French and English, surnames, because added to christian or baptismal names. In the early state of society among the Jews, Egyptians, Persians, Greeks, Romans, Germans, Gauls, Britons, indeed among every nation, no individual had more than one name; but in a more advanced or refined period, an additional name was given, in order to mark the different families to which individuals belonged, as well as to distinguish members of the same family from each other. Among the Greeks a few families at Athens and Sparta had family names. When the league was established between the Romans and the Sabines, to confirm which it was covenanted that the Romans should add Sabine names to theirs, and that the Sabines should add Roman names to theirs. These were termed *nomina Gentilitia, et cognomina*, as their previous names were termed *prænomina*. Commonly among the Romans, each person had three names; namely, a proper name (*prænomen*, which distinguished the individual,) the name of the clan. (*nomen*,) and the family name, (*cognomen.*) Sometimes also a surname was added, which was given on account of some distinguished exploit or remarkable event. The *prænomen* was placed first, and usually written with one or two letters; as *M.* for *Marcus*, *Q.* for *Quintus*, *Cn.* for *Cneius*. Then followed the *nomen;* as *Fabius*, *Julius* (from the clan (*gens*,) Fabian, Julian.) Lastly came the *cognomen;* as *Cicero*, *Scipio*. In the name *M. Tullius Cicero*, *M.* is the *prænomen*, which distinguishes him from his brother *Quintus; Tullius*, the *nomen*, which distinguishes the clan, (*gens;*) and *Cicero*, the *cognomen*, which shows his family. An instance of a surname, (*agnomen*,) is *Africanus*, added to *Scipio;* as *Publius Cornelius Scipio Africanus.*

The Hebrews in their genealogies, instead of surnames, used the name of the father with *Ben*, which signifies son, as Melchi, Ben Addi; Addi, Ben Cosam; Cosam, Ben Elmadam;—that is, Melchi, son of Addi; Addi, son of Cosam; Cosam, son of Elmadam. A similar practice prevailed among our English ancestors, as Ceonred Ceolwalding, Ceolwald Cuthing, Cuth Cuthwinning; —that is, Ceonred, son of Ceolwald, Ceolwald, son of Cuth, Cuth, son of Cuthwin, the termination or suffix, *ing*, meaning son or offspring. In the same sense, the Welsh Britons used *Ap*, (son,) as Ap Owen; Owen, Ap Harry; Harry, Ap Rhese—that is, son of Owen; Owen, son of Harry; Harry, son of Rhese. The same may be said with regard to the Scotch in the use of Mac, (son,) as Donald, Mac Wharter; Wharter, Mac Dowell; Dowell, Mac Clelland;—that is, Donald, son of Wharter; Wharter, son of Dowell; Dowell, son of Clelland. With the Irish, the expression for son is Oy or O'; as, O'Neal; Neal, O'Riley; Riley, O'Brien; Brien, O'Connell; Connell, O'Harra;—that is, son of Neal; Neal, son of Riley; Riley, son of Brien; Brien, son of Connell; Connell, son of Hara. In like manner, the old Normans in their surnames

Hamlin, Talbot, and Maynard were formerly christian names, and in use about the time of William the Conqueror.

Many surnames are formed by the addition of *son* to a christian name, as Williamson, Robertson, Richardson, Johnson.

Nicknames or nursenames have, in process of time, become family names: as Bill, or Billy, for William; Dick, or Dickey, for Richard.

We might proceed to give other specimens of the origin of names; but our limits will not permit us to enlarge. A sufficient number has been presented to show that it is almost indefinitely various. It is computed that there are between twenty and thirty thousand surnames in England alone. Their origin, too, is often curious. Persons fond of the study of individual or family nomenclature will be entertained and instructed with the perusal of Camden's British Remains, Lower on English Surnames, Chambers' and Brande's Dictionaries, and the different Encyclopædias on this subject, to which we have been greatly indebted in preparing this piece.—*New England Historical and Genealogical Register.*

the towns, villages and hamlets, also, in England and Scotland, have given names to families, as Murray, Clifford, Stafford, Gordon, Douglass, Heydon, Barkeley, Leigh, Hastings, Hamleton, Booths, Clinton, Cotton, Hume, Stanhope, Sydenham, Arlington, Whitney, Wentworth, Fanshaw, Carie, Hartshorne, Gifford, Bassett, Howard, Talbot, Lovell, Tirell, Blunt, and Bissett. Most of the families in Cornwall have names, a constituent part of which is contained in the following distich:

"By Tre, Ros, Pol, Lan, Caer and Pen,*
You may know the most Cornish men."

All names, which in England had *Of* set before them, which in Cheshire and the North was contracted into A, as Thomas a Dutton, John a Standish, Adam a Kirby, or which in Latin had *De* prefixed, were derived from places. The same may be said to a considerable extent, of those names which had *Le* before them. Under the head of local names may be placed also such as Hill, Wood, Field, Pool, Pond.

Next to local names or those derived from places, the most numerous are those derived from trades or professions, as Archer, Brewer, Brazier, Baker, Carpenter, Goldsmith, Cutter, Fisher, Taylor, Potter, Smith, Saddler, Painter, Webster, Wheeler, Wright, Wheelwright, Mason, Gardner, Turner.

Some names have been assumed from office, as Chamberlain, Cooke, Marshall, Sergeant, Foster, Fowler, Page, Butler, Clarke, Proctor, Abbot, Bishop, Priest, Dean.

Names have been taken from titles of honor, dignity, or estate, as King, Prince, Lord, Baron, Knight, Squire.

Names also have been derived from bodily or mental qualities, as Goodman, Wise, Proud, Strong, Armstrong, Long, Low, Short, Little.

Periods of life have given rise to names, as Old, Young, Child, Baby.

Some names have been derived from parts of the body, as Head, Whitehead, Legge, Foot, Arm, Heart; and others from the color of complexion or dress, as White, Black, Brown, Green; and others again from fruits and flowers, as Pear, Peach, Lilly, Rose.

Many names are derived from beasts, as Lamb, Lyon, Bear, Buck, Fox, Wolf, Hog, Roe, Badger, Hind, Hare; others from birds, as Dove, Lark, Nightingale, Swallow, Peacock, Sparrow, Swan, Woodcock, Crow, Wren, Parrott; and others from fishes, as Pike, Crab, Bass, Salmon, Haddock.

A considerable number of surnames have originated from christian names, as Francis, Leonard, Herbert, Giles, Lewis, Humphrey, James, Jacob, Daniel, Thomas, Anthony, Alexander.

The names of Corbet, Goodwin, Goodrich, Fabyan, Hervey, Howard, Osburn, Payne, Searle, Star, Swain, Wade, Warner,

*These words signify in order a town, a heath, a pool, a church, a castle, a promontory.

JANUARY is from the Latin, *Januarius*, so called from *Janus*, an ancient Italian King, who was deified after his death. A Temple, and in it a Statue, was erected in honor of him; the latter represented him with *two* faces, looking in opposite directions, upon the *past* and upon the *future*. January being the boundary month between successive years, the one face was towards the retiring, the other towards the coming year. Hence the expression "*Janus-faced*," now used as a term of reproach.

FEBRUARY is from the Latin, *Februo*, to purify by sacrifice, and thus signified the month of purification.

MARCH, from the Latin, *Martius*, Mars, the god of war.

APRIL, from the Latin, *Aprilis*, opening, open; because in this month all things are, as it were, opened and budded.

MAY, from the goddess *Maia*, wife of *Jupiter* and the mother of *Mercury;* to her sacrifices were offered on the *first* day of the month. At this late period *flowers are sacrificed on that day*, if not to her.

JUNE, from *Juno*, the queen of the goddesses, and patroness of marriage and wedded life.

JULY, from *Julius*, the surname of CAIUS CAESAR, the Dictator, who was born in this month. MARK ANTHONY first gave this month the name of July; previously it was called *Quintilis*, signifying the fifth month in the year according to the old Roman calendar.

AUGUST was so called in honor of the Emperor, OCTAVIUS AUGUSTUS, who entered upon his first consulate in this month; previous to which it was called *Sextilis*, six, the sixth month from March.

SEPTEMBER, from the Latin, *septem*, seven, the seventh month.

OCTOBER, from the Latin, *octo*, eight, the eighth month of the primitive Roman year.

NOVEMBER, from the Latin, *novem*, nine, the ninth month, and DECEMBER also from the Latin, *decem*, ten, the tenth and last month in the year of the early Romans.

# ORIGIN OF THE NAMES OF THE DAYS OF THE WEEK AND OF THE NAMES OF THE MONTHS

SUNDAY, the first day of the week, now generally termed Sabbath day, was called *Sun's* day, being a day anciently dedicated to the *Sun.*

MONDAY, a compound word of *Moon* and *day;* a day formerly sacred to that planet.

TUESDAY, is from *Tuesdaeg*, the name of a deity, that presided over combats and litigation; hence Tuesday is Court day, assize day, the day for combat or commencing litigation.

WEDNESDAY, anciently *Wodin's* day, from *Wodin*, a deity among the northern nations of Europe.

THURSDAY, from *Thor's* day; the day consecrated to *Thor*, the god of thunder.

FRIDAY, from *Friga's* day; a day consecrated to *Friga*, the Venus of the north.

SATURDAY, from *Saturn's* day; a day devoted to *Saturn*, one of the most ancient of the heathen gods; the reputed son of *Cœlus* and *Terra*, (Heaven and Earth,) and father of *Jupiter.*

Instead of these names, the early settlers of New England used the words, first, second, third, fourth, fifth, sixth and seventh, to denote the several successive days of the week, and the like words, up to the twelfth, to designate the several months in the year; but, when *writing*, they more frequently made use of Arabic numerals, from 1 to 12, to designate the months; "because they would avoid all memory of heathenish and Idol's names."

At the foundation of Rome, about 750 years before the Christian era, the year consisted of ten mouths, and of them March was accounted the first month in the year. Two others, January and February, were subsequently added by Numa Pompilius; whereby the year consisted of twelve months, January being the eleventh and February the twelfth and last month in the year; the length of which was established by Julius Caesar, who appointed it to consist of 365 days and 6 hours; which 6 hours made one day in four years; and that day every fourth year, added to the number of days in February, makes that year to consist of 366 days, and is called leap year, on account of its leaping forward one day.

He also placed January at the Winter solstice, followed by February; whereby January became the first month, March, the third, and December the twelfth and last month in the year. This is called the Julian Calendar.

# OLD AND NEW STYLE

STYLE, in Chronology, is the method of computing time according to the Julian and Gregorian calendar. The former is called old, and the latter, new style.

The Julian calendar was found to be erroneous, as it contained more than eleven minutes in a year too much. This excess amounted to *ten* days in 1582; in which year Pope Gregory XIII., corrected that calendar, and, to bring the vernal equinox, which happened on the ninth of March in that year, to the twenty-first of that month in future years, and as it occurred in 325, directed that the year 1582 should consist of 365 days only, and that *ten* days be abated between the *fourth* and *fifteenth* of October in that year; and furthermore, to preserve future regularity in the seasons, he ordered that no year ending a century should be leap year, excepting each four hundredth year; whereby *three* days are abated in every four hundred years, three days being nearly equal to eleven minutes for every year in that period.

By each four hundredth year is meant the closing year of that number of centuries, that can be divided by 400 without a remainder. Such are leap years of 366 days; when there is a remainder, they are common years, or years of 365 days. Thus 1600, 2000, and 2400 are leap years, while 1700, 1800, and 1900, are common years; and all other years in a century, which can be divided by 4 without a remainder, are also leap years, as 1804, 1808, 1812, &c.

This calendar was soon adopted in most countries, but for a time rejected by our Protestant ancestors, on account of its pagan and popish origin.

At length, by an Act of Parliament, in 1751, it was adopted in England, and thereby extended to her colonies.

That Act provided for regulating the commencement of the year, abated eleven days of September, 1751, the *third* to be accounted the *fourteenth*, and the year to commence on the first day of January, 1752.

The difference between old and new style, was, previous to 1700, *ten* days only; but as that year contained only 365 days, by the Gregorian calendar, instead of 366, as by the Julian, it became, *after* 1700, eleven days, and another being lost by the omission of leap year in 1800, the difference now is *twelve* days.

Previous to 1752, two methods of commencing the year prevailed in England; the *Ecclesiastical*, as also the *Legal* year

RUSSELL DODGE
See page 173.

MRS. ABIGAIL (DODGE) PALMER
See page 173.

SARAH ROGERS
See page 174.

MRS. MARY E. MILLER
See page 174

commenced on the *twenty-fifth* of *March*, and the *Historical* year on the *first* of *January*.

This two-fold practice of beginning the year led to double dating the year, between the first of January and the twenty-fifth of March; as, for instance, 10th of Feb., 1725-6. These figures denote, the 4 first, the *Ecclesiastical* and *Legal* year, beginning in March, while the fifth, or suffix 6, denotes the *Historical* year.

These months were frequently written in Arabic numbers, instead of being expressed by their names, and preceded by the number of the days in the month. This practice ceased in 1752, when the year for all purposes was made to begin on the first day of January.

hold and enjoy one tenement in the parish of Halstocke, Co. Dorset, containing by estimation ten acres more or less, during her life natural if my sons Michael and William shall happen so long to live. To Wife Margery forty pounds and the bed that I now lie in and the bedstead and all things belonging thereunto. I give and bequeath unto her so much of my other household stuff as shall amount to four pounds, of such kinds as she shall think most needful and useful for her. Item. I give and bequeath unto my son William forty pounds more, over and above that portion which I have already given him. To my son Richard one sheep and to take his choice in my whole flock; and to John the son of the said Richard forty shillings. To Mary my daughter twenty shillings and to her son John forty shillings. And my will is that all these goods shall be delivered half a year after my decease.

Item. All the rest of my goods unmentioned I give and bequeath unto my son Michael whom I make and ordain the executor of this my last will and testament.

Witnesses, Geo. Parsons, clerk, William Dodge, William Templeman. (*Sadler, 101.*)

[Chinnock and Coker are neighboring parishes in the extreme south part of Somerset Co., and Halstock, Dorset Co., is just over the line south of the above parishes.]

If William Dodge, one of the above witnesses, was not William the emigrant, then his relationship is at present unknown. Tradition says William returned to England and was married.

From Hubbard's Narrative in Young's Chronicles of Massachusetts Bay, it appears that Rev. John White, of Dorchester, Dorsetshire, being grieved in 1626 at the failure of the first company, wrote to Mr. Roger Conant:

"Not to desert the business, faithfully promising that if himself with three others, viz.: John Woodbury, John Balch and Peter Palfrey would stay at Naumkeag [Salem] and give timely notice thereof, he would provide a patent for them and likewise send them whatever they should write for, either men or provision, or goods wherewith to trade with the Indians." Answer was returned that they would all stay on those terms.

The delay in receiving returns was so great that the last three repented of their engagement and were on the point of going to Virginia with Mr. Lyford. Mr. Conant's sublime resolution to remain alone, finally prevailed with the others to remain with him. They then (1627) sent John Woodbury back to England "to procure necessaries for a plantation." Gov. Endicott was sent over in the summer of 1628, arriving in September and making the colony to consist of about 100, including the new comers. His prosperous journey, safe arrival and good report, caused a large increase, and the Massachusetts company in 1629 sent over about 300 more, "most servants." In the second general letter of instructions to Gov. Endicott and his council, dated London,

# DODGE FAMILY OF BEVERLY, MASS.

The Dodge family, of Beverly, has found a very able historian in Mr. Joseph T. Dodge, of Madison, Wis., who has published a genealogy of the family comprised in two volumes. We are indebted to Mr. Dodge for the matter contained in this appendix, which relates to the Dodge family in general, and we have also been kindly permitted by him to use the following account, which appears in his work.

In the course of the researches for the Dodge genealogy only two main branches of the Dodge family have been found, one descended from William or Richard, of Beverly, Mass., and the other from Tristram Dodge. No connection has yet been discovered between the two branches except the identity of some of the names.

At the time of the meeting of the Dodge Family at Salem, in 1879, it was supposed by the author of the call that all the Dodges in the United States were descended from either William or his brother Richard, but his later investigations led him to abandon that opinion and to consider himself and a large body of others as descended from Tristram Dodge.

Progress has also been made since the Salem meeting in learning the precise locality from which William and Richard emigrated. From papers left by the late Capt. Fred L. Dodge, and now in the possession of the New Eng. Historic. Genealogical Society at Boston, it appears that in 1881 an examination was made of the parish register of East Coker, Somersetshire Eng., with the result of finding the births of the children of Richard and of his brother, Michael, which will be shown later in a proper place. It was also learned that Richard Dodge in 1633 was duly admitted tenant, by entry-hold, of lands in Helyar manor, East Coker; that the manor of East Coker came into possession of a Devonshire family named Helyar, about 1616, and that said family still resided there; that Richard Dodge went to East Coker from St. Badeaux, Devonshire, about 4 miles from Plymouth, about the year 1616. Close examination of the parish register of East Coker did not show the name of William Dodge, brother of Richard.

In Vol. 44, p. 297 of the N. Eng. Hist. and Genealogic. Register for 1890, in Genealogical Gleanings in England, by Henry F. Waters, A.M., is found the following abstract of the will of "John Dodge of Middlechinnock, [Eng.] 2 April, 1635, proved 15 October,1635. To be buried in church-yard there. To the church ten shillings. The same to the poor of the parish. To the minister for preaching funeral sermon, ten shillings. Wife Margery shall

of Richard Dodge are much more numerous than those of William, as might be expected, since the latter left but two sons while Richard left five.

Richard for a short time lived on land belonging to his brother. He was received as an inhabitant 29th October, 1638, was granted by the town of Salem, 12th November, 1638, ten acres of land, and 26th of November, 1638, the undivided half of eighty acres more, the other half being granted to his brother William. This last tract was on the east end of Conant's, John Woodberry's and John Balch's farms, whereof twelve acres were meadow. The 3d of December, 1641, the town granted to Richard forty acres more, making ninety in all. He was received into the church at Salem, 5th May, 1644. In 1667 he was one of the founders of the First Church, now of Beverly. Richard died in Beverly 15th June, 1671, leaving a will, by which it appears he left a brother Michael in England, and that Michael was to pay him £4 per annum for land which Richard either owned or had an interest in. The will of Richard, in connection with the will of his father, John Dodge, lately found in Somerset House, London, renders the origin of the Salem Dodges very certain. It is also shown by deeds recorded in Register's office of Essex County, vol. xi, p. 231 and vol. viii, p. 163, that William Dodge, senior, had a nephew William Dodge (Coker William, or William of Coker, son of Michael), to whom, by a deed dated 12th May, 1685, he gave "16 acres taken from *my home farm* next to the south end of Brimble Hill" (on which Beverly reservoir now stands). On the same date he also imposed upon his son, Capt. William Dodge, of Beverly, the duty of paying "to my brother, if he come to New England and dwell in this town Beverly, £5 per annum, so long as he shall dwell here." This refers unmistakably to a brother then in England, and probably to Michael, who was then no doubt his only brother, Richard having died in 1671. In 1692 *Coker William* still claimed that William Dodge, senior, had promised to give him ten acres of land, but William Dodge, senior, being dead, and the land being in the hands of his eldest son, known as Capt. John Dodge, the son honored the memory and good name of his father by giving the claimant *five acres*. This William Dodge, son of Michael, called also William secundus, in deeds, married Elizabeth, daughter of Roger Hascoll in Beverly, and is said to have had two sons and five daughters, among them a Mighill and a Margery. On the 20th February, 1696-7, he and his wife Elizabeth conveyed to Joseph Herrick, probably the son-in-law of Capt. William Dodge, "for £70–6s. in silver," one parcel of land in Beverly, containing five acres more or less, "with my dwelling house thereon," and another parcel in Beverly, containing ten acres more or less. After this conveyance, the name of William of Coker is not found in the records of Essex County.

28 May, 1629, the secretary states that Mr. White [Rev. John] desired the following to be recommended to your care, viz.:

"That you would show all lawful favor and respect unto the planters that come over in the Lion's Whelp, out of the counties of Dorset and Somerset; that you would appoint unto William Dodge, a skilful and painful husbandman, the charge of a team of horses, to appoint Hugh Tilly and William Edes for servants to Sir Richard Saltonstall, to give approbation and furtherance to Francis Webb in setting up his saw-mill [Webb had subscribed £50, and was, therefore, one of the "adventurers"], and to take notice that all other persons sent over by Mr. White are servants of the company."

The Talbot, a vessel of 300 tons, and the "Lion's Whelp, a neat and nimble ship of 120 tons," having taken on their supplies while lying in the Thames left Gravesend, 25 April, 1629, and reached Yarmouth, on the Isle of Wight on the 8th of May. Rev. Francis Higginson, who was on the Talbot, kept a journal of the voyage, which has been preserved. According to his journal the Lion's Whelp had on board "over 40 planters specially from Dorchester and other places thereabouts," many mariners, 8 pieces of ordinance, provision and four goats. Both vessels sailed from Yarmouth May 11th, 1629, and arrived at Salem 29 June.

From the above we have the origin and arrival of the first of the name of Dodge in America.

William settled in that part now called Beverly, but, until 1668, a part of Salem and known as Bass River-side; being separated from Salem proper by the Bay. Tradition says that he was tall, with black hair and dark complexion, and that he returned to Lancashire (*doubtful*) where he married, and returned to Salem with his brothers Richard and John. Tradition is not distinguished for accuracy, and in this case it is possible that he returned to England to be married, but we find no trace of Richard in Salem till 1638, and the John of tradition is undoubtedly John the son of Richard, born in 1631, who, of course, came with his father.

William Dodge became "freeman" 17th April, 1637, and received a grant of 60 acres of land next to John Woodbury's, 3rd September, 1637. He bought for £40, 28th July, 1644, 200 acres, "late the property of Peter Palfry," near the head of Bass River, being a part of the Old Planters' tract, which, on the 25th January, 1635, the town of Salem granted to Peter Palfry, John Balch, William Trask, John Woodberry and Roger Conant, 200 acres each, the whole being 124 rods by about 1,290. These grantees were all settlers before Gov. Endicott's arrival, and hence were called Old Planters.

The fact that William Dodge came to Salem nine years earlier than Richard gave him more prominence in the community, but the same fact implies a greater degree of enterprise, if not ability, than was shown by the act of following where another had led the way. Hence, William has sometimes been called the father of all the Dodges. The records, however, indicate that the descendants

# THE LINEAL DESCENT

OF

## THERON ROYAL WOODWARD

Son of Mary[8] Dodge (Joel,[7] Joel,[6] Rev. Jordan,[5] John,[4] John,[3] Israel,[2] Tristram[1])

FROM

STEPHEN HOPKINS and his daughter, CONSTANCE HOPKINS, who came in the Mayflower, December, 1620.

---

MR. STEPHEN HOPKINS
d. Plymouth Mass.,
bet. June 16 and July 27, 1644.

CONSTANCE HOPKINS
d. Eastham, Mass., Oct., 1677.

m. Plymouth, Mass., bet. 1623 and June 1, 1627.

NICHOLAS SNOW
d. Eastham, Mass., Nov. 25, 1676.

MARY SNOW
b. Plymouth, Mass., about 1630.
d. Eastham, Mass., April 28, 1704.

m. Eastham, Mass., about 1650.

THOMAS PAINE
d. Eastham, Mass., Aug. 16, 1706.

ELISHA PAINE
b. Eastham, Mass., about 1659.
d. Canterbury, Conn., Feb. 4, 1735.

m. Eastham, Mass., Jan. 20, 1685.

REBECCA DOANE
b. Eastham, Mass., May 12, 1668.
d. Canterbury, Conn., Dec. 19, 1758.

DORCAS PAINE
b. Feb. 20, 1699, Eastham, Mass.
d. Canterbury, Conn., March 3, 1745-6.

m. Canterbury, Conn., Aug. 27, 1723.

DAVID ADAMS
b. March 29, 1699, Chelmsford, Mass.
d. May 21, 1759, Canterbury, Conn.

LEVI ADAMS
b. Canterbury, Bapt., Nov. 18, 1728.
d. Hardwick, N. Y., 1816.

m. Canterbury, Conn. Dec. 26, 1751.

MARGARET PERKINS
b. July, 1729.
d. Hartford, N. Y., June 23, 1829.

LUCY ADAMS
b. Canterbury, Conn., March 23, 1753.
d. May 8, 1831.

m. Canterbury, Conn., Oct. 22, 1769.

REV. JORDAN DODGE
b. Colchester, Conn., Aug. 6, 1749.
d. Sept. 23, 1828.

JOEL DODGE
b. July 7, 1772.
d. March 10, 1844.

m. Jan. 16, 1796.

LUCY BACKUS
d. Rochester, N. Y. Dec. 13, 1853.

JOEL DODGE
b. Granville, N. Y., Jan. 27, 1799.
d. Kingston, Wis., Feb. 22, 1881.

m. July, 1820.

SABRA SALISBURY
b. 1804.
d. Starksboro, Vt., Jan. 29, 1835.

MARY DODGE
b. Starksboro, Vt., June 27, 1826.
d. Kingston, Wis., Dec. 25, 1890.

m. Rutland, Vt., Aug. 22, 1847.

JOHN PERKINS WOODWARD
b. Hancock, Vt., July 11, 1822.
d. Kingston, Wis., Nov. 26, 1879.

THERON ROYAL WOODWARD
b. Clarendon, Vt., May 25, 1848.

m. Oconomowoc, Wis., Sept. 26, 1894.

2d MRS. ESTELLE (CLARK) KING
b. Barre, Mass., May 31, 1864.

---

AUTHORITY.—Records of the Society of Mayflower Descendants.

# THE LINEAL DESCENT

OF

## NAJAH ESTELLE WOODWARD

AND

## EMORY CLARK WOODWARD

Grandchildren of Mary[8] Dodge (Joel,[7] Joel,[6] Rev. Jordan,[5] John,[4] John,[3] Israel,[2] Tristram[1])

FROM

JAMES CHILTON and his daughter, MARY CHILTON, who came in the Mayflower, December, 1620.

---

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| JAMES CHILTON<br>d. On the Mayflower, in Cape Cod Harbor, Dec. 18, 1620. | and | HIS WIFE<br>d. Plymouth, Mass., after Jan. 11, 1621. |
| MARY CHILTON<br>d. Boston, Mass., before May 11, 1679. | m.<br>Plymouth, Mass., bet. July 1623 and June 1, 1627. | JOHN WINSLOW<br>b. Droitwich, England, April 26, 1597.<br>d. Boston, Mass., 1674. |
| SUSANNA WINSLOW<br>d. before 1683. | m.<br>1649. | ROBERT LATHAM |
| MERCY LATHAM<br>b. Plymouth, June 2, 1650. | m. | ISAAC HARRIS<br>d. 1707. |
| SAMUEL HARRIS<br>d. 1728. | m.<br>Bridgewater, Mass., Jan. 10, 1710. | ABIGAIL HARDEN<br>b. May 20, 1689. |
| MARY HARRIS<br>b. Bridgewater, Mass., 1725. | m. | JACOB WILBORE<br>b. Taunton, Mass. |
| EBENEZER WILBUR<br>b. Raynham, Mass. | m.<br>1784. | LYDIA HOLLIS |
| CLARISSA WILBUR<br>b. Raynham, Mass., Jan. 29, 1789.<br>d. New Salem, Mass., Feb. 20, 1862. | m.<br>New Salem, Mass.<br>July 10, 1808. | NATHAN HASKINS<br>b. Feb. 28, 1788.<br>d. New Salem, Mass., Dec. 21, 1846. |
| NATHAN HASKINS, JR.<br>b. New Salem, Mass., April 10, 1815.<br>d. New Salem, Mass., March 3, 1859. | m. 2d<br>Petersham, Mass., Jan. 1, 1839. | ELIZABETH HOLLAND<br>b. Heath, Mass., Sept. 19, 1818.<br>d. Chicago, Ill., Nov. 6, 1898. |
| CAROLINE E. HASKINS<br>b. New Salem, Mass., Sept. 28, 1841 | m.<br>Princeton, Mass.<br>Nov. 14, 1861. | EMORY AUGUSTUS CLARK<br>b. Hubbardston, Mass., March 8, 1839. |
| ESTELLE CAROLINE CLARK<br>b. Barre, Mass., May 31, 1864. | m. 2d<br>Oconomowoc, Wis., Sept. 26, 1894. | THERON ROYAL WOODWARD<br>b. Clarendon, Vt., May 25, 1848. |

NAJAH ESTELLE WOODWARD
b. Chicago, Ill., Oct. 16, 1895.

EMORY CLARK WOODWARD
b. Chicago, Ill., Feb. 27, 1900.

---

AUTHORITY for ancestry of Mary Harris. See History of Bridgewater, Mass., by E. C. Mitchell (1897). Pages 222 and 172.

AUTHORITY for marriage of Mary Harris to Jacob Wilbore and their Wilbur descendants. See Raynham Town Records and Manuscript Wilbur Genealogy, by Hon. J. H. Drummond, deposited with the Old Colony Historical Society, Taunton, Mass.

AUTHORITY for descendants of Nathan Haskins. See Manuscript Genealogy in possession of Theron Royal Woodward, of Chicago, Ill., and New England His. and Gen. Reg., Vol. 51, p. 180.

LIST OF

# LINEAL EMIGRANT ANCESTORS

OF

## NAJAH ESTELLE WOODWARD

AND

## EMORY CLARK WOODWARD,

Grandchildren of Mary[8] Dodge (Joel,[7] Joel,[6] Rev. Jordan,[5] John,[4] John,[3] Israel,[2] Tristram[1])

Showing those that were born in England and settled in New England before 1660

* Mother's ancestors † Father's ancestors

*†Atherton, Maj. Gen. Humphrey, from Lancashire, England, Boston, Mass., 1635, d. Sept. 17, 1661. A descendant of Robert de Atherton of the Manor of Atherton, England, 1199, and of Sir William Atherton, Knight, 1351. General Atherton was killed by a fall from his horse while returning home from a review of the troops on Boston Common. His gravestone is still standing in the North Burial Ground, Dorchester, Mass., and bears a drawn sword over the following inscription:

"Here lyes our Captaine, Major of Suffolk was withall,
A Godly Magistrate was he and Major Generall,
Two Troops of horse with him here came,
Such worth his love did crave,
Ten companies of Foot also marched mourning to his grave.
Let all who read be sure to keep the Faith as he has done
With Christ he lives now crowned;—his name was Humphrey Atherton."

*†Adams, Henry, Braintree, Mass., 1630. Ancestor of President Adams and Gov. Samuel Adams, the great mover in the Revolution.

†Allen, John, Swansea, Mass., d. May 3, 1690.

*Andrews, John, Boston, Mass., before 1656, d. June 25, 1679.

*Aldis, Deacon Nathan, Dedham, Mass., before 1640, b. England, 1596.

*Avery, Dr. William, Dedham, 1650, and Boston; b. 1622, d. Mar. 18, 1686. Ancient and Honorable Artillery Co., 1654, Sergeant 1655, 1669 Deputy, 1673 Lieut. Military Co., Dedham; gravestone, Kings Chapel, Boston.

*Andrews, Henry, Taunton, Mass., 1637. Member First Military Company, 1643.

# DODGES WHO SERVED IN THE REVOLUTION IN THE MASSACHUSETTS TROOPS

The following names are taken from Vol. 4, p. 812 et seq. of "Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution." By referring to this work, which is in all the leading libraries of the country, the detailed service of each soldier will be found. Persons interested who do not have access to the large libraries can get information concerning the service of any of the Dodges named below by addressing with stamp, Librarian, Wisconsin State Library, Madison, Wis.; Newberry Library, Chicago, Ill., or Public Library of any of the large eastern or southern cities. To economize room the given names only are mentioned, and the figures denote the number of soldiers of the name.

If the given name of your Dodge ancestor does not appear below he has no Revolutionary service shown in the records of Massachusetts. Care should be taken to refer to different forms of the name as follows: Doadge, Doddg, Doddge, Dodg, Dodges, Dogde, Doge, Dogg, Doidge, Doudge, Douge, Todge. Before 1820 Maine was a part of Massachusetts and the above work embraces all soldiers in District of Maine.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Abel (4) | David | John 2d. | Paul (2) |
| Abimael | D. William | John 3d | Peter |
| Abner (2) | Ebenezer (2) | John P. | Phineas (4) |
| Abraham (6) | Edward (4) | John T. | Reuben (5) |
| Ammi (3) | Eli (2) | Jonah | Rice (4) |
| Amos (5) | Elijah | Jonathan (3) | Richard (3) |
| Andrew (4) | Elisha (4) | Joseph (7) | Robert (7) |
| Antipas | Enos | Joshua (5) | Rufus (3) |
| Asa (2) | Ephraim | Josiah (4) | Samuel (5) |
| Asahel (2) | Francis (6) | Levi (5) | Scipio |
| Barnabas | George Jr. | Luke | Sewall (2) |
| Barnard | Grover (2) | Malachi (3) | Simeon (3) |
| Bartholomew | Isaac (7) | Mark | Simon (3) |
| Benjamin (6) | Israel (3) | Mark Jr. | Solomon (2) |
| Bezaleel | Jacob (2) | Mial | Thaddeus |
| Billy | James (6) | Moses (7) | Thomas (15) |
| Caleb (3) | Jeremiah Jr. | Nathan (4) | William (16) |
| Charles | Jesse (2) | Nathaniel (6) | William Jr. |
| Cornelius (3) | Job (5) | Nehemiah (2) | Winthrop (2) |
| Daniel (6) | John (22) | Nicholas | Zachariah |
| Daniel Jr. | John Jr. | Noah (6) | Zebulon (2) |

†Dodge, Tristram, of Block Island, R. I., 1661. Came from England near the River Tweed.
†Doane, Deacon John, Plymouth, 1630.
*Dean, John, Taunton, Mass., b. South Chard, England, 1600. Member of First Military Company of Taunton, 1643.
*Dix, Edward, b. 1616. Embarked at Gravesend, England, 1635.
*Devotion, Edward, of Roxbury, Mass., 1645, b. 1621.
†Eastman, Roger, Salisbury, Mass. Came in "Confidence," 1638, b. 1611. Ancestor of Daniel Webster.
*Ensign, Thomas, Scituate, Mass., 1640.
*Edson, Samuel, Bridgewater, Mass., b. 1612, d. 1692.
*Ewer, Thomas, b. 1595. Came in "James," 1635.
†Faunce, John, came in "Ann," 1623. Father of the celebrated Elder Thomas Faunce.
†Foxwell, Richard, Barnstable, Mass., d. 1668.
*Fuller, John, Cambridge, Mass., 1650, d. 1698.
*Fisher, Joshua, Dedham and Medfield, Mass., came 1640, b. 1585 in England.
*Ford, William, came in "Fortune," 1621, b. 1604, d. 1676.
*Fairfield, John, Salem, Mass., d. 1646.
*Fisher, Lieut. Joshua, Medfield, Mass., came 1637, b. England, 1621. Member Ancient and Honorable Artillery Co.
†Gould, Francis, Duxbury, Mass., 1643.
*Gibson, John, b. 1601, in England, d. 1694.
*Gardner, Thomas, b. 1592. Salem, Mass., 1625. Rep., 1617.
*Godfrey, Richard, Taunton, Mass., b. 1651. In the 1st Squadron, First Military Company of Taunton, 1682. Also served in King William's War. Son of Richard Godfrey, one of the early settlers of Taunton.
†Harvey, William, Taunton, Mass., before 1639.
*Hudson, Jonathan, b. England 1617.
†Harris, Walter, Weymouth, Mass., 1635. Came in "William and Francis," 1632.
†Hopkins, Stephen, came in "Mayflower," 1620.
*Hodges, William, Taunton, Mass. Freeman, 1651. Member First Military Company, 1643.
*†Hoskins, William, Plymouth, Mass., before 1647.
*Harris, Arthur, Duxbury, Mass., 1640.
*Holland, Nathaniel, Watertown, Mass. In Charleston, Mass., before 1659. b. England, 1638.
*Hull, Rev. Joseph, Yarmouth, Mass., 1642. Came from Somerset, England.
*Howe, John, Sudbury, Mass. Freeman, 1640.
*Hammond, Thomas, Hingham, Mass., 1636. Bapt. Jan. 9, 1587, Lavenham, England.
*Ivory, Thomas, Lynn, 1636.
†Jackson, Abraham, apprentice to Nathaniel Morton, Secretary of the Colony, and married 1657 his daughter, Remember Morton.

*Allen, Samuel, Braintree, Mass., b. 1588, d. 1648.
*Allen, William, b. 1602, Manchester, England. Original member of 1st Church, Salem, Mass. Cape Ann, 1623; Salem, 1626.
†Briggs, Clement, Weymouth, Mass. Came in "Fortune," 1621.
†Barnard, Thomas, Salisbury, Mass., b. England, 1612. Killed by Indians, 1677.
†Bangs, Edward, b. 1591. Came in "Ann," 1623. His coat of arms was same as used by Sir John Bankes of England.
†Buckland, William, Rehoboth, Mass., before 1634, d. Sept., 1679.
†Bowen, Obadiah, Rehoboth, Mass., before 1666.
†Barney, Jacob, Salem, Mass., before 1638.
*Bird, Thomas, b. England, 1613, Dorchester, Mass., before 1642.
*Barker, John, Duxbury, Mass., d. 1652.
*Blake, William, b. 1594 in England. Came in "Mary and John," 1630.
*Blake, William Jr., b. England, 1620, d. 1703. Sergeant in Military Company.
*Bachiler, Rev. Stephen, b. England, 1561.
*Bursley, John, Barnstable, Mass., m. Nov. 28, 1639, Johanna Hull who came 1635.
*Brigham, Thomas, b. 1603. Came in "Susan and Ellyn," 1635.
*Bishop, Edward, Salem, Mass., before 1639. His son Edward's 2d wife Bridget was hung as a witch at Salem, June 10, 1692, the first victim of the delusion.
*Balch, John, Salem, Mass., came 1623 to Cape Ann and then to Salem.
†Crossman, Robert, "The Drum Maker of New England," Dedham, Mass., 1642. Member of Ancient and Honorable Artillery Co. of Boston. Resided Taunton, Mass.
†Clark, Joseph, came in "Mary and John," 1640, b. Suffolk Co., England.
†Clifton, Thomas, Rehoboth, Mass., before 1643.
†Conant, Gov. Roger, came in "Ann," 1623. Bapt. April 9, 1592, in England. The first Governor of the Colony.
*Clark, Hugh, b. England, 1613. Roxbury, Mass., before 1641. Member Ancient and Honorable Artillery Co., Boston. Soldier in King Philip's War.
*Craft, Lieut. Griffin, Roxbury, Mass., 1630. Member of Ancient and Honorable Artillery Co., Boston. Lieut. of Military Co., Roxbury, 21 years. Deputy General Court, 1638.
*Carver, Robert, Marshfield, Mass., 1638, d. 1694.
*Caswell, Thomas, Taunton, Mass. Member of the First Military Company of Taunton, in 1643.
*Chilton, James, d. on the Mayflower in Cape Cod Bay, 1620.
†Cole, James, Plymouth, 1633, b. London, Eng., 1600.
*Clapp, Thos., Scituate, Mass., b. Dorchester, Eng., 1597. Came 1630 to Dorchester, Mass.
*Davis, Jenkyn, Lynn, Freeman, Mar. 9, 1637, d. 1662.

*Ruggles, John, b. Sudbury, England, 1591, d. Roxbury, Mass., 1663. Came in "Hopewell," 1635. Rep. 3 years.
*Ruggles, 2d, John, came in "Hopewell," b. 1633.
*Rice, Edmund, Sudbury, Mass., b. 1594. Came from Hertfordshire, England. Rep., Deacon and Selectman.
*Raymond, Capt. William, Beverly, Mass., b. 1637. Came 1652. In Narragansett fight, 1675. Captain in Canadian Expedition, 1690. Rep., 1685-6.
†Rogers, James, New London, Conn. Came in "Increase," 1635, b. 1615.
*Sargent, William, Barnstable before 1639.
*"South, Mr.," of Lynn, Mass., 1636.
†Sears, Richard, Plymouth, 1630, b. England, 1590.
†Snow, Nicholas, came in "Ann," 1623, m. Constance, daughter of Stephen Hopkins, one of the blessed company of the "Mayflower."
*Shepard, Ralph, of London, England, b. 1603, d. Sept. 11, 1693. Came June, 1635 in ship "Abigail."
*Staples, John, Weymouth, Mass., 1636.
*Spooner, William, came to Plymouth from Colchester, England, 1637.
*Stow, John, Roxbury, Mass. Came from Kent, England, 1634. Rep., 1639. Member of Ancient and Honorable Artillery Co.
*Street, Rev. Nicholas, Taunton, Mass., b. Jan. 29, 1603. Member of First Military Company, 1643.
*Tobey, Thomas, Sandwich, Mass., m. Nov. 8, 1650, Martha Knott.
*Trowbridge, Thomas, Dorchester, Mass., 1634, from Taunton, England.
*Truesdale, Samuel, Newton, Mass., d. March 2, 1695, age 49.
*Tisdale, John, Duxbury, Mass., 1636, killed by Indians, June 27, 1675.
*Tracy, Stephen, Plymouth, came in "Ann," 1623.
*Turner, John, Taunton, Mass., before 1656.
†Woodward, Nathaniel, Mathematician and Surveyor. Boston, Mass., before 1633.
†Willis, Deacon John, Duxbury, Mass., 1640. Representative, 1657, Bridgewater, Mass.
†Walton, Rev. William, Marblehead, Mass., 1639. Took his degree, Cambridge, England, 1625.
*Wilson, Nathaniel, b. Yorkshire, England, 1622. Roxbury, Mass., before 1645.
*Ward, John, Newton, Mass. Freeman, 1643, b. England, d. 1708.
*Whitman, John, Weymouth, Mass., before 1638, d. Nov. 13, 1692.
*Winslow, Kenelm, came in 1629. Brother of Gov. Edward Winslow.
*Worden, Peter, b. England, d. 1639.
*Wood, Henry, Plymouth, 1643.

*Hyllier, Hugh, Yarmouth and Barnstable, before 1643.
†Jordan, Jeffrey, came before 1674 to Conn.
*Jackson, Deacon John, b. London, England, 1602. Came in "Blessing," 1635.
*Jackson, Edward, Sudbury, Mass., before 1650.
*Jackson, Edmond, Boston, Mass., before 1635.
*Jenney, John, of Norwich, England. Came in "James," 1623.
*Knott, George, Sandwich, Mass., 1637, d. May 3, 1648.
†Kingsbury, Joseph, Dedham, Mass. Freeman, June 2, 1641.
*King, John, Weymouth, Mass., b. 1600.
*King, Thomas, came in "Blessing," 1635, aged 21.
*Kettle, John, Gloucester, Mass., before 1650, b. 1621.
†Long, Robert, Charlestown, Mass. Came in "Defence," 1635, b. England, 1590.
†Luther, John, Gloucester, Mass., before 1636.
*Leonard, Thomas, of Taunton, Mass., b. 1611. Lineal descendant of William the Conqueror.
*Latham, Robert, Marshfield, Mass., 1643.
†Morton, George, came in "Ann," 1623, to Plymouth, Mass.
†Morton, Nathaniel, b. England, 1613. Came in "Ann," 1623. Secretary of the Colony, 1645-1685.
†Morse, Samuel, came in "Increase," 1635, b. England, 1585.
†Morse, Joseph, came in "Increase," 1635, b. England, 1615.
†Mason, Sampson, Dorchester, Mass., 1649. Was a dragoon in Cromwell's army.
*Macey, Capt. George, Taunton, Mass., before 1643. Rep. 6 years. Lieut. in King Philip's War. Member of First Military Company, 1643.
*Moore, John, Sudbury, Mass., 1640, came in "Planter," 1635. Member Artillery Company, 1638.
†Nelson, William, Plymouth, before 1640.
*Norcross, Jeremiah, Watertown, Mass., 1642, where he was a large proprietor.
*Neal, Henry, Braintree, Mass., 1640, d. Oct. 16, 1688. Father of 21 children.
†Perkins, Abraham, Hampton, N. H., 1730, b. Gloucester County, England, 1611.
†Paddock, Robert, Plymouth, 1634.
†Paine, Thomas, b. 1610, came from Kent, England, 1622. Representative Yarmouth, 1639.
*Penniman, James, came in "Lion," d. Dec. 26, 1664.
*Partridge, George, Duxbury, Mass., 1636.
*Pray, Quentin, Lynn, Mass., 1645.
*Park, Richard, Cambridge, Mass., 1636.
*Pratt, Joshua, came in "Ann," 1623.
*Randall, Robert, b. 1608. From Wendover, Bucks County, England. Freeman Weymouth, Mass., 1647.
†Rowland, Samuel, Stratford, Conn., before 1640.
*Robinson, William, Dorchester, Mass., 1636.

# PEDIGREE

OF

## NAJAH ESTELLE WOODWARD

AND

## EMORY CLARK WOODWARD

**Grandchildren of Mary[8] Dodge (Joel,[7] Joel,[6] Rev. Jordan,[5] John,[4] John,[3] Israel,[2] Tristram[1])**

**From Browning's "Americans of Royal Descent"**

Generation

1. William I., King of England (The Conqueror), b. 1027. (Son of Robert, Duke of Normandy) who had:
2. Henry I., King of England, b. 1068, m. Maud the Good, dau. of King of Scotland, and had:
3. Maud, married Geoffrey of Anjou, and had:
4. Henry II., King of England, b. 1133, m. Eleanor, Countess of Poitou and Duchess of Aquitaine, who had:
5. John, King of England, b. 1116, m. Eleanor of Guienne, and had:
6. Henry III., King of England, b. 1206, m. Eleanor, dau. of Count of Provence, and had:
7. Edward I., King of England, b. 1239, who married first Eleanor of Castile, and had by her:
8. Princess Joan D'Arce, died 1307, who married first Gilbert de Clare, ninth Earl of Clare, seventh Earl of Hertford and third Earl of Gloucester, d. 1295, and had:
9. Lady Margaret de Clare (sister of the last Earl of Clare), widow of Piers Gaveston, married 2d, Hugh, Baron d' Audley, created 1337 Earl of Gloucester, died s.p.m. 1347, and had:
10. Lady Margaret d' Audley, who m. Sir Ralph de Stafford, K. G., second Baron Stafford, created 1351 Earl of Stafford, d. 1369, and had:
11. Hugh de Stafford, second Earl of Stafford, d. 1386, m. Lady Phillipa de Beauchamp, daughter of Sir Henry, third Earl of Warwick, one of the Original Knights of the Garter, d. 1369, and had:
12. Lad- Margaret de Stafford, who m. Sir Ralph K.G., fourth Baron Neville of Raby, Earl Marshall of England, created 1399 Earl of Westmoreland, d. 1425, and had:
13. Lady Phillipa Neville, who m. Thomas de Dacre, fifth Baron Dacre of Gillesland, d. 1457, and had:

*Wilbore, Samuel, Freeman, 1633. Taunton, Mass., d. Sept. 29, 1656. Clerk of Train Band, 1638, Sergeant, 1644.

*Winslow, John, Boston, Mass., b. April 26, 1597, d. 1674. Came in the "Fortune," 1623. Brother of Gov. Edward Winslow.

*Wing, Rev. John, of Oxfordshire, England, d. Sandwich, Mass., 1659.

*Ward, William, b. England, 1603. Sudbury, Mass., 1639. Rep. and Deacon, Roxbury, Mass.

*Whale, Philemon, Sudbury, Mass., 1643.

*Woods, John, b. 1610. Sudbury, Mass., 1639. Soldier in King Philip's War.

## ADDITIONS

*Bent, John, b. 1603. Came in ship "Confidence," 1638.

*Bigelow, John, Watertown, Mass., b. 1617 in England.

†Briggs, Richard, b. England. In Taunton, Mass., before 1660.

†Faxon, Thomas, b. 1601. Resided Braintree, Mass., Freeman, 1657. Rep. 1669.

*Griffin, Richard, Roxbury, Mass., before May 17, 1657.

†Hardier, Richard, Braintree, Mass., Freeman, 1648.

*Howe, John, b. 1602. Sudbury, Mass., 1639.

*Learned, William, Woburn, Mass., d. April 5, 1646.

†Saunders, Martin, b. 1595. Came from London, Eng., in "Planter," 1635, with wife.

*Shumway, Peter ("Chamois"), Topsfield, Mass. In Narraganset Fight, 1675. A French Huguenot.

*Smith, Robert, Ipswich, 1648. Rowley, Mass., 1661.

*Stearns, Isaac, came in 1630, d. June 19, 1671.

†Thayer, Richard, bapt. April 1601. Freeman, 1640. Braintree, Mass.

†Thompson, Rev. William, b. 1598. Came 1637. Resided Braintree, Mass.

†Veasey, William, Braintree, Mass., before 1644.

*Walker, Thomas, Boston, before 1661. Sudbury, Mass., 1664.

†Wales, Nathaniel, Dorchester, Mass. Came in ship "James," of Bristol, 1635.

*Warren, John, Watertown, Mass. Came 1630, b. 1585, England.

*Authority.* Manuscript Genealogy compiled by Theron Royal Woodward showing lines of ancestry with references to authorities for each connecting generation.

Generation

14. The Honorable Thomas de Dacre, eldest son d.v.p. who m. Lady Elizabeth, dau. of Richard Bowers Esq., and had:
15. Lady Joane Dacres, Baroness Dacres, who m. Sir Richard Fynes (Fienes) Baron Fienes and in right of his wife summoned to Parliament as Lord Dacre. 1459-82 Constable of the Tower, Lord Chamberlain to King Edward IV., d. 1484, son of Sir Roger Fynes, son of Sir William Fynes, sheriff of Surrey and Sussex, 1297, son of Sir William Fynes and his wife Lady Joan, daughter of Admiral Sir Geoffrey de Say, and had:
16. John Fynes, eldest son d.v.p., father of
17. Sir Thomas Fienes, K.B., eighth Lord Dacre, d. 1534, who m. Lady Anne, daughter of Sir Humphrey Bouchier, Knight, and had:
18. Thomas Fienes, ninth Baron Dacre of the South, who was executed for an alleged murder in 1541 when his honors were forfeited; m. Lady Mary, daughter of George Neville, Lord Abergavenny, and had:
19. Lady Margaret Fienes, Baroness Dacre, d. 1611, sister of Gregory who was restored in blood and honors as tenth Baron Dacre, d. s.p.m., married Sampson Lennard, Esq. who became eleventh Baron Dacre in 1604, member of Parliament for Sussex, 1614, son of John Lennard of Chevening, Kent, and his wife Elizabeth Harman of Crayford, Kent, and had:
20. Sir Henry Lennard, twelfth Baron Dacre, d. 1616, who m. Lady Chrysogna, daughter of Sir Robert Baker of Sissenghurst, Kent, and had:
21. Henry Lennard, youngest brother of the thirteenth Baron Dacre of the South, seated at Chevening, d. 1630, who m. first Lady Anne, daughter of Sir Arthur Throckmorton of Paulers Perry, Northamptonshire, (she also m. Sir Peter Temple as his first wife, brother to Sir John Temple of Stanton Bury, ancestor of Robert Temple of Ten Hills, Boston, Mass.) father of:
22. Thomas Leonard, of Pontipool in Wales, younger son, brother of Francis, Lord Dacre, father of the Earl of Essex, who had:
23. James Leonard, brother of Francis, Lord Dacre, father of the Earl of Sussex, of Taunton, Mass., in 1652, where he and his brother Henry erected the first forge in the Plymouth Colony (see Mass. His. Col., Vol. III., p. 173, and Emery, His. Taunton). He d. ante 1691, aged about 70 years, having by wife Margaret who d. about 1700:
24. Hannah Leonard, removed to Taunton, Mass., with her parents, m. Jan. 24, 1677-8, Isaac[4] Dean of Taunton, Mass., son of John[3] Dean, b. 1600 in South Chard, Eng., son of Walter[2] Dean, son of Walter[1] Dean of

EMORY CLARK WOODWARD

See page 74

Generation

Taunton Dean near Taunton, Eng. John Dean d. 1660 in Taunton, Mass. He was member of First Military Co. of Taunton, Mass., 1643. (Emery's History, p. 328.) Isaac Dean was member of First Squadron of the Military Co. of Taunton, 1682 (Emery, p. 330), and had:

25. Alice Dean, b. Taunton, Mass., Nov. 20, 1678, d. May 22, 1746. m. Feb. 1, 1699, John King of Taunton, b. 1681, d. Oct. 5, 1741. He was Lieut. and Captain of the First Foot Military Co. (Emery, p. 357). Selectman, 1721-27. They had:

26. Ensign John King, b. Oct. 13, 1703, d. Nov. 18, 1760. Commissioned Ensign, May 12, 1759, m. July 5, 1733, Margaret Winslow, b. April 5, 1716, dau. of Capt. Josiah Winslow, son of Kenelm[2] Winslow, b. 1636, d. 1715, a son of Kenelm[1] Winslow, brother of Gov. Edward Winslow of the Mayflower. They had:

27. Hannah King, of Norton, Mass., b. Sept. 24, 1748, d. March 18, 1839, m. Aug. 18, 1767, Lieut. David Clapp, b. Aug. 30, 1744, d. Sept. 5, 1823, Soldier in French War 1759-60, Lieut. in Revolution. (See Clapp Gen., p. 155.) They had:

28. Jonathan Clapp, of Norton, Mass., m. Aug. 14, 1788, Peggy Wood, b. March 30, 1771, d. Jan. 30, 1824, daughter of Nathaniel Wood and Abigail Carver. They had:

29. Fanny Clapp, b. 1803, d. April 8, 1896, m. April 8, 1830, Anson Clark, and had:

30. Emory Augustus Clark, b. March 8, 1839, m. Nov. 14, 1861, Caroline Elizabeth Haskins, b. Sept. 28, 1841, and had:

31. Estelle Caroline Clark, b. May 31, 1864, m. Sept. 26, 1894, Theron Royal Woodward, b. May 25, 1848, and had:

32. { Najah Estelle Woodward, b. Oct. 16, 1895. Chicago, Ill.
and
Emory Clark Woodward, b. Feb. 27, 1900. Chicago, Ill.

# ADDITIONS

RECEIVED TOO LATE FOR INSERTION IN THEIR REGULAR ORDER

# DESCENDANTS OF DAVID DODGE

1. DAVID[4] DODGE (*David B.*,[3] *John*,[2] *Tristram*,[1]). See page 9. b. Block Island, July 15, 1719; m. Frances ——. Perhaps she was a Gardiner, as that name has been preserved in the families of her descendants. Children:

   i. FRANCES,[5] b. June 20, 1745; d. Sept. 7, 1784.
   2. ii. STEPHEN, b. Mar. 21, 1747.
   iii. DAVID,* b. Jan. 4, 1750; d. May 12, 1783.
   iv. JAMES, b. Sept. 15, 1752.
   v. SYLVESTER, b. Dec. 31, 1753. (See page 9.)
   vi. SUSANNAH, b. Nov. 23, 1755; d. Dec. 10, 1785.
   vii. ASA, b. Feb. 21, 1758.
   viii. CALEB, b. Apr. 23, 1760.
   ix. GARDINER, b. Aug. 29, 1762. (See page 9.)

2. STEPHEN[5] DODGE (*David*,[4] *David B.*,[3] *John*,[2] *Tristram*,[1]), wife Elizabeth ——. He was Ensign in Capt. Anson Chappell's company 1st Battalion Conn. State Troops, Col. Samuel Whiting, 1776 (*Conn. Men in the Revolution*). Second Lieutenant in Col. Roger Enos' reg't., Conn. State Troops, June, 1777 (*Conn. Men in the Revolution*). Lieutenant in Conn. Provisional State Troops, 1781 (*Conn. Men in the Revolution*). At a town meeting held at "the Meeting House in the First Society of Kent, Conn., on the 20 day of Nov., 1780, Lieutenant Stephen Dodge was made one of a committee to class the people of the town according to their lists to obtain recruits to fill up the Connecticut Line in the Continental Army agreeable to a Late act of Assembly" (*From Kent, Conn., Town Records*). Children:

   3. i. DESIRE,[6] b. Oct. 12, 1769; d. Sept. 13, 1853.
   ii. STEPHEN, b. Feb. 23, 1771.
   4. iii. LAVINIA, b. Jan. 11, 1773.
   5. iv. GARDINER, b. Aug. 11, 1774, in Kent, Conn.
   v. CALVIN, b. Sept. 7, 1776.
   vi. BETSY, b. Feb. 4, 1779.
   vii. ANNE, b. Apr. 28, 1781; d. June, 4, 1789.
   viii. SABRA, b. Apr. 30, 1783.
   ix. ALBRO, b. Jan. 18, 1785.
   x. LEWIS, b. Oct. 28, 1787.

3. DESIRE[6] DODGE (*Stephen*,[5] *David*,[4] *David B.*,[3] *John*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. Jan. 13, 1790, Elias Smith d. Feb. 6, 1847, aged 80, son of Noah and Martha (Barnes) Smith.

   i. HARVEY[7] SMITH, b. Dec. 25, 1790; m. Jan. 10, 1813, Julia Parks. Children:

      1. *Flora*[8] *Smith*, b. Jan. 20, 1815; d. about 1900; m. Charles Edwards, Kent, Conn.

---

*See *Connecticut Historical Society Collections, Vol. IX., French-Indian War Rolls, 1755-1757, Vol. I.*: "The following soldiers were raised from the 12th Regt. of militia: Jonathan Trumbull, Colonel, David Dodge, Batto man." Also: "Capt. Worthington's Return. Colchester, Aug. 9, 1757. Pursuant to the Within Orders I have Detach'd Twelve able Bodied Men, which are one-fourth part of ye Company under my Command. David Dodge, 3d ——."

2. *Chauncey F. Smith*, b. June, 1817; m. ——— Spooner.
3. *Watson Smith*, res. Stratford, Conn.
4. *Julia Smith*, m. Jared Ingersoll; res. Kent, Conn.
5. *Betsey Smith*, b. Sept. 1, 1819.

ii. MARVIN SMITH, b. April 2, 1792; m. 1st, Oct. 11, 1813, Hannah Mills; m. 2d, 1836, Amelia Talcott. Children:

1. *Ann M.*[8] *Smith*, b. Jan. 10, 1816; m. Mansfield Mills of Kent, Conn.
2. *Almira Lucretia Smith*, b. Apr. 15, 1818; unm.
3. *Timothy St. John Smith*, b. April, 1820. An engineer; killed on train.
4. *Francis H. Smith*, b. April, 1822.
5. *Reuben Smith*, b. Jan., 1828; res. Simsbury, Conn.
6. *P. A. Smith*, b. April 30, 1829.
7. *Eugene Smith*, b. Jan. 15, 1839.

iii. WALTER SMITH, b. Jan. 16, 1794; m. April. 24, 1819, Orpha Jerome. Children:

1. *Mathew L. Perrins*[8] *Smith*, b. Feb. 24, 1820.
2. *Harvey Walter Smith* } twins;
3. *Walter Harvey Smith* } res. Washington, D. C.; a lawyer.

iv. JOHN SMITH, b. Sept. 2, 1795; d. Sept. 22, 1888.

v. REUBEN SMITH, b. March 31, 1797; m. Oct. 20, 1818, Rhoda Curtis. Children.

1. *Samuel A. C.*[8] *Smith*, b. Aug., 1820.
2. *Walter S. Smith*, b. March, 1822.

vi. SABRA SMITH, b. March 23, 1801; m. 1st, Nov. 22, John Cotter; m. 2d, Noah Baldwin. Children:

1. *Maria Elizabeth*[8] *Cotter*, b. Aug. 2, 1822; m. Col. Blinn; res. New Milford, Conn.
2. *Harriet Cotter*, m. John Sherwood.
3. *Chauncey Baldwin*, m. Julia Howard; res. West Cornwall, Conn.
4. *Andrew Baldwin*, m. Emma Tracey.

vii. PHILEMON SMITH, b. Aug. 20, 1805.

viii. MARY SMITH, b. Sept. 21, 1807; m. Jan. 1, 1827, Walter Randall.

ix. STEPHEN SMITH, m. Oct. 15, 1829, Charlotte Moses.

x. LAURA SMITH, b. Feb. 1, 1810.

4. LAVINIA[6] DODGE (*Stephen*,[5] *David*,[4] *David B.*,[3] *John*,[2] *Tristram*,[1]), m. Jan. 13, 1793, Jonathan Webber. Children:

i. ADOLPHUS[7] WEBBER, b. Feb. 16, 1794; m. Barbary Barnes. Children:

1. *Fanny Albro*[8] *Webber*, b. Nov. 23, 1828.
2. *Mary Elizabeth Webber*, b. Sept. 18, 1832; rem. to Michigan.
3. *Duane Webber*, b. Mar. 15, 1840; rem. to Michigan.

ii. URSULA ANN WEBBER, b. April 9, 1796; d. Nov. 8, 1845; m. Phineas[6] Cole (Phineas,[5] Samuel,[4] Samuel,[3] John,[2] Thomas,[1]). Phineas[5] Cole was a Revolutionary officer.

1. *Charles Fisher Ames*[8] *Cole*, b. Aug. 1, 1818; d. Dec. 25, 1887.
2. *Harriet Cole*, b. June 7, 1821; d. March 27, 1900; m. Marcus De Forest Smith. (For their children, see page 170.)
3. *Caroline Cole*, b. Nov. 3, 1823; d. Aug. 23, 1889.
4. *Mary Shilabar Cole*, b. Aug. 15, 1826; d. 1893.

iii. FRANCES ALBRO WEBBER, b. Oct. 19, 1798; m. May 14, 1818, Robert Torgay Lorton. Children:

1. *John Torgay*[8] *Lorton*, b. June 7, 1819.
2. *George Webber Lorton*, b. May 31, 1821.
3. *Julia Betsey Lorton*, b. June 15, 1823.
4. *Caroline Lorton*, b. Aug. 15, 1827.

iv. ALANSON WEBBER, b. Dec. 8, 1800.
v. EDWARD LEWIS WEBBER, b. June 26, 1803; m. Feb. 15, 1826, Martha Hillman. Children:
1. *Hannah Lavinia*[8] *Webber*, b. July 13, 1827.
2. *Charles Webber*, b. Aug. 20, 1829.
3. *Sarah Webber*, b. Oct. 7, 1831.
4. *George Webber*, b. Jan. 26, 1834.
5. *Mary Malvina Webber*, b. July 28, 183—.
6. *Julia Webber*, b. Sept. 27, 1839.
vi. JAMES D. WEBBER, b. March 8, 1806; m. Oct. 11, 1842, Sarah Way. Children:
1. *Lewis Russell*[8] *Webber*, b. Sept. 18, 1843.
2. *John Adolphus Webber*, b. April 22, 1846.
3. *Frances Elmira Webber*, b. Sept. 23, 1849.
4. *Julia Deborah Webber*, b. May 2, 1852.
5. *Alice Lavinia Webber*, b. March 26, 1856.
vii. SARAH B. WEBBER, b. April 27, 1810; m. Oct. 18, 1836, Henry Cole. Children:
1. *Caroline Elizabeth*[8] *Cole*, b. June 9, 1842.
2. *Emma Cole*, b. Nov. 23, 1848.
viii. HANNAH LAVINIA WEBBER, b. Aug. 27, 1810; m. March 24, 1852, Edward Johnson. No issue.
ix. JULIA BETSEY WEBBER, b. July 18, 1813.

5. GARDINER[6] DODGE (*Stephen*,[5] *David*,[4] *David B.*,[3] *John*,[2] *Tristram*,[1]). Children all b. in Kent, Conn.
i. DANIEL M.,[7] b. Dec., 1798; d. young.
ii. ELIZA, b. Feb. 20, 1800; m. Jabez Rockwell.
7. iii. EDWIN, b. Dec. 13, 1801; d. Nov. 15, 1877
iv. CHAUNCEY, b. Nov. 21, 1803.
v. ALONZO, b. March 27, 1806; d. young.
vi. WM. HENRY, b. Aug., 1808.
vii. SUSAN, b. Dec., 1810; m. Wm. Nixon of South Carolina.
viii. STEPHEN GARDINER, b. Sept. 25, 1815; d. 1898.

6. JOHN[7] SMITH (*Desire*,[6] *Stephen*,[5] *David*,[4] *David B.*,[3] *John*,[2] *Tristram*,[1]), m. Oct. 11, 1817, Betsey Chamberlain, who d. July 22, 1864. Children:
i. WALTER[8] SMITH, b. July 27, 1818; d. 1901.
ii. MARCUS DE FOREST SMITH, b. Sept. 9, 1820; m. Nov. 28, 1843, Harriet Cole, b. June 7, 1821, dau. of Phineas and Ursula Ann (Webber) Cole. Children:
1. *Henry Cole*[9] *Smith*, b. July 24, 1845; m. Oct. 26, 1882, Marguerite McCampbell.
2. *William Marcus Smith*, b. March 19, 1847; m. Nov. 23, 1880, Laura L. Pearse. Children: Marion L.,[10] N. Stuart, b. May, 1886; Howard De F., b. July 21, 1883; Anna Cole, b. Oct 31, 1892.
3. *Walter Dodge Smith*, b. Nov. 15, 1849; m. 1st, Sept. 1, 1874, L. Adelle Tracy. She d. June 23, 1876. He m. 2d, Jan. 1, 1878, Mary L. Coe. She d. April 10, 1888. Children: Rosa Adelle,[10] b. June 12, 1876; Harry S. C., b. Feb. 21, 1878; Clinton G., b. Sept. 16, 1879; Ethel M., b. Nov. 3, 1885.
4. *Caroline Smith*, b. Jan. 12, 1853; m. April 14, 1874, Arden H. Coe.
5. *Charles Edward Smith*, b. May 25, 1855; m. Dec. 8, 1880, Amelia Ketterer. Children: Edward De F.,[10] b. Dec. 22, 1881; Amber Courtenay, b. April 8, 1888.

6. *Cornelia Buxton Smith*, b. Sept. 25, 1858; unm.; res. Litchfield, Conn., with her father. The records of this branch of the family were supplied by her.
7. *Irene B. Smith*, b. Sept. 25, 1758 (twin); m. Nov. 28, 1879, Edwin D. Crandall. Children: Harriet J.,[10] b. Dec. 9, 1879; Frederick E., b. Jan. 10, 1882; Florence L., b. Nov. 1, 1890; Jane E., b. Sept. 5, 1893; Arthur M., b. Sept. 10, 1889; d. 1889.
8. *Arthur Leavitt Smith*, b. June 17, 1864; d. June 1, 1884.

iii. LEANDER C. SMITH, b. Aug. 16, 1822.
iv. JOHN EDWARD SMITH, b. July 9, 1824; d. Jan., 1865.
v. CASSENDANA B. SMITH, b. June 11, 1826; d. young.
vi. CASSENDANA M. SMITH, b. Dec. 12, 1827; m. Dwight Berry; d. Feb. 14, 1876.
vii. ELMORE SMITH, b. Nov. 10, 1829.
viii. ORPHA SMITH, b. Feb. 16, 1831.
ix. HENRY CLAY SMITH, b. Nov. 13, 1834; d. July 30, 1864, from wound in Civil War. Buried, Arlington.
x. CHARLOTTE B. SMITH, b. July 1, 1836; m. Sept., 1870, as his 2d wife, Philander[6] Vaill, b. Dec. 17, 1803; d. Dec. 27, 1895. He was son of David[5] Vaill (Samuel,[4] Daniel,[3] John,[2] Jeremiah,[1]). She was killed in a railroad accident June 30, 1898.
xi. SWIFT B. SMITH, b. Dec. 6, 1839; d. Sept. 1, 1899.
xii. HARRIET C. SMITH, b. Sept. 6, 1844.

7. JUDGE EDWIN[7] DODGE (*Gardiner*,[6] *Stephen*,[5] *David*,[4] *David B.*,[3] *John*,[2] *Tristram*,[1]), m. 1829, Jerusha Lay Sterling, dau. of Wm. Sterling of Hamburg, Conn. Children:

i. EMMA STERLING,[8] b. 1832; d. 1853. Unmarried
8. ii. WILLIAM ROBERT, b. 1834; d. Oct., 1900.
9. iii. MARIA LAY, b. 1837.
iv. EDWIN GARDINER, b. 1835; d. 1884. Unmarried.

8. WILLIAM ROBERT[8] DODGE (*Edwin*,[7] *Gardiner*,[6] *Stephen*,[5] *David*,[4] *David B.*,[3] *John*,[2] *Tristram*,[1]) m. 1866, Martha Jane Noyes of Lyme, Conn., dau. of Dr. Richard and Dorothy (Griffin) Noyes. Children:

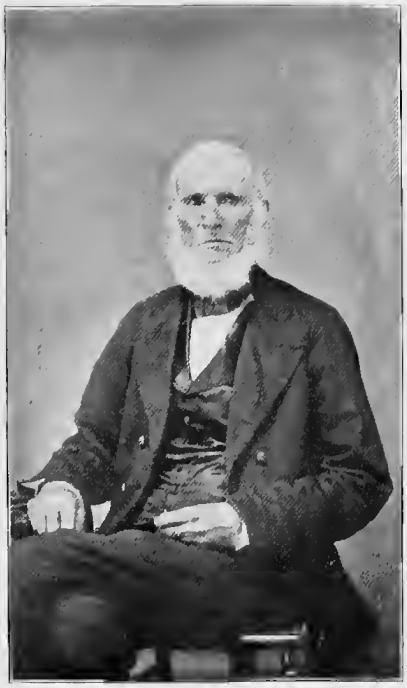
i. EDWIN,[9] b. 1868; unm.; res. Minneapolis, Minn.
ii. ROBT. GRIFFIN, b. 1869; m. 1899, Anna Laura Bowne, dau. Chas. Hicks Bowne; res. Gouverneur, N. Y. Have·

1. *Dorothy Bowne*, b. Nov., 1902.

iii. KATHERINE NOYES, b. 1873; m. 1901, John L. Gill of Pittsburg, Pa., son John L. Gill, of Philadelphia. No issue.
iv. RICHARD PERCIVAL, b. 1876; unm.; res. St. Louis.
v. A son, b. 1884; d. 1885.
vi. GERTRUDE LANSING, b. 1886.

9. MARIA LAY[8] DODGE (*Edwin*,[7] *Gardiner*,[6] *Stephen*,[5] *David*,[4] *David B.*,[3] *John*,[2] *Tristram*,[1]), m. John Lansing, lawyer, son of Judge Robt. Lansing of Watertown, N. Y. Children:

i. ROBERT[9] LANSING, b. 1864 or 5; m. 1891, Eleanor, dau. Hon. John W. Foster of Washington, D. C. No issue.
ii. EMMA STERLING LANSING, b. 1872.
iii. KATHERINE TEN EYCK LANSING, b. 1875.



JOHN ADAMS DODGE
See page 38.

MRS. SARAH (PEAKE) DODGE
See page 38.

JOEL DODGE
See page 54.

LEBBEUS DODGE
See page 173.

# DESCENDANTS OF TABITHA AND BENJAMIN DODGE

1. TABITHA[5] DODGE (*John*,[4] *David B.*,[3] *John*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), see page 15; m. March 19, 1773, Benjamin Dodge. His ancestry unknown. The following descendants were supplied by Mrs. P. H. Downey, 79 W. 113th St., New York. Thanks are due her for preserving these records.

2. i. LEBBEUS,[6] b. Nov. 8, 1773, in Colchester, Conn.
   ii. ELIZABETH, b. June 26, 1775; m. Judah Norman in Bennington, Vt.
   iii. ISRAEL, b. Dec. 2, 1776; m. Roxana Scott. Children: Harry,[7] Louisa, Minerva, and Samuel.
   iv. ABIGAIL, b. Sept. 6. 1779; m. Feb. 23, 1797, Bennington, Vt., Thomas Palmer. Children: Sarah,[7] Israel, Luther, Lyman, Amanda, Prosper, Norman.
   v. ANNA, b. Aug. 5, 1781; m. James Moon. Had Mary,[7] Jacob, and others.
   vi. JOEL, b. Aug. 6, 1784; m. Hannah Cutler. Children: Esther,[7] Eliza, Sidney, Joel, Palmer, Prudence, Abigail.
   vii. RUSSELL, b. April 6, 1786, Colchester, Conn.; d. June 30, 1864; m. Feb. 22, 1814, Homer, N. Y., Polly Morton, b. Dec. 5, 1792, Hatfield, Mass.; d. July 14, 1854. Children all b. Homer, N. Y.

      1. *John*,[7] b. Sept. 20, 1814; d. same day.
      2. *Lucy B.*, b. July 22, 1815; d. May 18, 1897; m. Nov. 8, 1843, Hiram Dickenson. No issue.
      3. *Cortland R.*, b. Jan. 31, 1817; d. Nov. 23, 1847
      4. *George W.*, b. May 21, 1818; d. same day.
      5. *Betsey S.*, b. Oct. 27, 1819.
      6. *Homer N.*, b. July 23, 1821; m. Lucy Farmer.
      7. *Sophia*, b. Jan. 26, 1823; d. next day.
      8. *Lieurendus B.*, b. March 13, 1824; d. Feb. 1. 1894; m. May 9, 1849, Maria C. Warner. Children: Anna M., who m. Dec. 31. 1876, Melvin L. Decker; Walter R., who m. May 28, 1895, Lottie M. Tryon; George W., who m. March 25, 1880, Alice S. Mallison; Melvin W., who m. Feb. 5, 1888, Myra E. Ellis.
      9. *Melvin W.*, b. Oct. 25, 1825; d. April 12, 1842.
      10. *Polly Maria*, b. March 8, 1828; m. July 4, 1849, James Leroy Decker. Children: Melvin L., Lillian E., Cora Ella, Willie S., Weller, Elmer E., Lizzie B.

   viii. THOMAS, b. July 11, 1788; m. Amanda Kingsley. Children: Sophronia H.,[7] Washington L., Lorenzo.
   ix. ESTHER, b Oct. 2, 1790; m. 1st Rufus Freeman, 2d Ezekiel Mann. Had Oscar F.[7] Mann, and others.

2. LEBBEUS[6] DODGE (*Tabitha*,[5] *John*,[4] *David B.*,[3] *John*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. about 1800, in Bennington, Vt., Azuba Munsell. Children:

i. ELIZABETH,[7] b. Bennington, Vt., May 8, 1803; m. Homer, N. Y., Enoch Rogers. Children: Enoch B., Hannah, Elizabeth, Joseph D., Albert A., Sarah.

3. ii. JOSEPH MUNSELL, b. New London, Conn., Dec. 15, 1804; d. Syracuse, N. Y., May 8, 1848.

iii. MEHITABLE, m. Daniel H. Bowen. Went to Appleton, Wis.

iv. TABITHA, b. New London, Conn., 1815; m. 1st Henry Adkins; m. 2d Syracuse, N. Y., William Henry Lawrence. Children:

1. *Milton M.*[8] *Adkins*, d. 1860, aged 28.
2. *Russell J. Lawrence*, b. July 1, 1848; m. Syracuse, N. Y., 1870, Helen A. Chandler, and had Willard E.[9] Lawrence, b. Lafayette, N. Y., Aug. 23, 1871. Willard E., m. June 1, 1898, Edith Frazier, and had Helen Alida,[10] b. Syracuse, N. Y., June 26, 1900.
3. *Mary E. Lawrence*, b. Sept. 1, 1851; m. Homer, N. Y., March 5, 1878, Edwin Miller.
4. *Jeanette Estelle Lawrence*, b. Nov. 3, 1859: m. Brooklyn, N. Y., Oct. 16, 1879, Patrick Henry Downey. No living issue.

3. JOSEPH MUNSELL[7] DODGE (*Libbeus*,[6] *Tabitha*,[5] *John*,[4] *David B.*,[3] *John*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. in Homer. N. Y., Oct. 24, 1824, Martha M. Bowen, d. Syracuse, N. Y., Sept. 26, 1884. Children:

4. i. HIRAM B.,[8] b. Homer, N. Y., Feb. 12, 1826; d. Port Byron, N. Y., Sept. 1, 1889.

ii. JOSEPH S., b. Aug. 8, 1829.

iii. MOSES H., b. Salina, N. Y., Feb. 28, 1833.

iv. JOSEPH H., b. Salina, N. Y., Feb. 8, 1836.

v. SARAH N., b. Syracuse, N. Y., Sept. 18, 1844; m. Sept. 22, 1862, in Syracuse, N. Y., Charles Sheridan. Children:

1. *Mary Estelle*[9] *Sheridan*, b. Syracuse, N. Y., Sept. 5, 1863; m. March 29, 1883, Frederick Carley, and had Florence E. Carley, b. March 8, 1884; Lilian M. Carley, b. Sept. 3, 1887; Frederick Earl Carley, b. Sept. 19, 1889; Lyman B. Carley, b. May 10, 1892.
2. *William Edward Sheridan*, b. Jan. 26, 1866.

4. HIRAM BOWEN[6] DODGE (*Joseph M.*,[7] *Libbeus*,[6] *Tabitha*,[5] *John*,[4] *David B.*,[3] *John*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), m. Port Byron, N. Y., Feb. 22, 1849, Mary E. Haughton, d. Port Byron, N. Y., Feb. 20, 1886. Children:

i. LAURA FRANCES,[9] b. Syracuse, N. Y., Aug. 27, 1851; m. 1st in Port Byron, N. Y., May 30, 1872, Eleazer W. Courtwright. He d. April, 1876. She m. 2d in Port Byron, Aug. 28 Thomas D. Jones. Children:

1. *Maud Gertrude Courtwright*, b. April 19, 1873, Port Byron, N. Y.; m. John W. Barnes, M. D. Newark, N. J.
2. *Hiram Edward Courtwright*, b. Jan. 28, 1875, Port Byron, N. Y.
3. *Helen Jones*, b. March 17, 1882, Port Jackson, N. Y.; d, July 6, 1883.
4. *Daisy or Marguerite Louise Jones*, b. Nov. 17, 1883, Port Jackson, N. Y.; m. Leroy L. Snyder, Kalamazoo, Mich.

5. *Herbert Grover Jones*, b. April 12, 1886, Port Byron, N. Y.
6. *Stewart Adams Jones*, b. Jan. 30, 1891, Kingston, Canada.
7. *Frederick Haughton Jones*, b. Sept. 21, 1892, Ft. Worth. Texas.
8. *Robert Dodge Jones*, b. Dec. 30, 1895, Willow Springs P. O., Ill.

ii. HIRAM EARL, b. March 6, 1856.
iii. JOSEPH MAJOR, b. Nov. 27, 1858; m. Harriet Lilian ———, b. May 9, 1856. Res. Rochester, N. Y. Children:

1. *Frederick Howard*, b. Feb. 23, 1884.
2. *Mabel Lilian*, b. Dec. 28, 1886.
3. *Herbert Haughton*, b. Oct. 17, 1889.
4. *Hiram Willoughby*, b. Sept. 7, 1892.
5. *Joseph Salisbury*, b. Dec. 30, 1894· d. May 21, 1898.
6. *Leroy King*, b. March, 5 1897.
7. *M. J. Roland*, b. Sept. 28, 1898.
8. *Richard Salisbury*, b. Dec. 18, 1900.

# DESCENDANTS OF JOHN DODGE

1. JOHN[5] DODGE (*Samuel*,[4] *Samuel*,[3] *William*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), see page 85. m. April 9, 1801, Margaret English Wood. She was b. Jan. 1, 1783; d. April 15, 1874. Children:

   i. MATILDA MARGARET, b. May 31, 1802; d. 1838; m. May 19, 1830, William Tracy. No issue.

   ii. CLARISSA MARY, b. Oct. 21, 1803; d. Jan. 15, 1838; m. 1st, Sept. 23, 1824, G. S. Marschalk; m. 2d, Aug., 1835, P. T. Marseles. Children:

      1. *Margaret D. Marschalk*, m. July 18, 1848, George T. Sutton of Brooklyn, N. Y.

   iii. CHARLOTTE SOPHIA, b. June 10, 1805; d. Sept. 14, 1840; m. Jan. 16, 1828, Henry E. Wardell, son of James Wardell. Children:

      1. *John Henry Wardell*, b. Sept. 18, 1829, New York City.
      2. *Theodore Robert Wardell*, b. Oct. 16, 1832, New York City; res. Bainbridge, Ga. Druggist. m. Dec. 31, 1861, Mary J. Bruton of Georgia, b. Nov. 6, 1845. Children: Theodore J., b. Oct. 26, 1862; William V., b. Aug. 8, 1864; Fred Julien, b. Nov. 12, 1866; La Reine B., b. April 29, 1869.
      3. *William Cooper Wardell*, b. July 1, 1834, New York City.
      4. *Catherine Dodge Wardell*, b. circa, 1836; m. William Titsworth. He d. 1900.
      5. *Richard James Wardell*, b. Aug., 1838, New York City. Res. Red Bank, N. J. Editor.

   iv. JOHN WOOD (see page 85), b. Nov. 4, 1807; d. Dec. 16, 1893; m. Dec. 19, 1831, his cousin, Mary Louise Dodge, dau. of Ezekiel. Children:

      1. *Mary Louise*, b. Oct. 28, 1832; d. Aug. 23, 1833.
      2. *John Wood*, b. Oct. 24, 1834; d. July 19, 1839.
      3. *William Henry*, b. Nov. 17, 1836; d. June 14, 1868; m. April 25, 1861, Pomona, Tenn., Amelia D. Dodge, dau. of William Henry Dodge.
      4. *George Posey*, b. Dec. 13, 1838; d. May 6, 1878; m. April 20, 1865, Helah Ann Knight. No issue.
      5. *Charles Augustus*, b. March 25, 1841; d. June 15, 1843.
      6. *Juliet Lovenia*, b. Dec. 7, 1843; d. Nov. 21, 1900; m. Pomona, Tenn., May 18, 1871, Charles Henry Smith; d. March 8, 1901. Children: Burton Dodge Smith, b. Aug. 27, 1874; d. Dec. 31, 1875. William Zenos Smith, b. June 17, 1876; Estelle Walker Smith, b. Feb. 28, 1878; John Dodge Smith, b. March 28, 1882.
      7. *Catherine Rosalie*, b. Feb. 10, 1846. Res. Chicago, Ill.
      8. *John Augustus*, b. April 22, 1849; d. Dec. 15, 1879.

   v. WILLIAM HENRY, b. Nov. 27, 1809; d. Feb. 13, 1890; m. April 9, 1832, Catherine F. de la Vergne. Children:

      1. *Amelia Delavergne*, b. Dec. 15, 1832; m. April 25, 1861, her cousin, William Henry Dodge, son of John Wood Dodge. Children: Harry Francis. b. May 5, 1862; m. Anna Burns.

2. *Rhoda Augusta*, b. March 23, 1838; m. July 3, 1860, Angus C. Avery of Clinton, Mo. Nine children.
3. *John Wood*, b. Sept. 29, 1839; d. Oct. 14, 1839.
4. *William Henry*, d. March 20, 1849, in infancy.
5. *Catherine Frances*, b. April 5, 1850; m. Dr. Robert Zener. Res. 1410 College Ave., Indianapolis, Ind. Children: Edgar D., b. July 12, 1873; d. Sept. 12, 1874. Mary F., b. Dec. 24, 1881; Robert D., b. May 24, 1884.

vi. CATHERINE CLAY, b. Nov. 2, 1811; d. circa, 1851; m. Oct. 1, 1833, William P. Coles. Children:

1. *Charlotte Sophia Coles*, b. July 12, 1834; m. ——— Jenkins.
2. *Catherine Louisa Coles*, b. July 2, 1836; m. ——— Smith.
3. *William Caleb Coles*, b. Feb. 10, 1839.
4. *Agnes Virginia Coles*, b. Dec. 5, 1842.
5. *John P. Coles*, b. July 8, 1849; d. March 17, 1850.

vii. JAMES LAURENCE, b. June 4, 1814; d. March 9, 1835. Unmarried.

viii. EDWARD SAMUEL, b. July 8, 1816; d. April 6, 1857; m. May 29, 1837, Catherine Ann Rogers. Children:

1. *Charles Delafield*, b. Dec. 26, 1837; d. May 27, 1841.
2. *Edward Samuel*, b. Nov. 24, 1839; d. May 28, 1841.
3. *Stephen Clay* (see page 85), b. Nov. 17, 1842. He m. 2d, Nov. 10, 1898, Fannie L. Tankesley of Rome, Ga., b. Aug. 6, 1851. Children: Lillabelle, m. July 24, 1900, Wilfred Paley; Eugene F., d. Aug. 21, 1897. Mr. Dodge has also two adopted children, Dorothy, b. March 10, 1893, Edwin, b. July 3, 1895, who are children of his second wife by her former husband, J. S. Lattuce.
4. *Eugene Rogers*, b. Richmond, Va., Nov. 8, 1846; m. Anna Rebecca Simpson. Children: John S., d. young; Edward Simpson, m. Jan. 3, 1901, Ruth Anthony of Charlotte, N. C.; Mary Lida, m. Jan. 27, 1901, W. G. Maloon.
5. *Jessie Talulah*, b. Dec. 14, 1849, Augusta, Ga.; m. 1st, 1864, Charles Parham; m. 2d William Carlton Putnam of Cairo, Ill. Children: Minnie Eugenia Parham, b. Sept. 17, 1865; m. Feb. 2, 1892, W. C. Dudley. Ina Ann Putnam, b. June 23, 1871; m. Dec. 7, 1892, B. F. Putnam. Otho Azro Putnam, b. Oct. 13, 1872; Edward Dodge Putnam, b. Dec. 17, 1873; Zilpha Hoxie Putnam, b. June 10, 1878; d. Feb. 28, 1892.

ix. RICHARD MONTGOMERY, b. Oct. 15, 1818; d. Feb. 28, 1851; m. Dec. 25, 1848, Sally Ann Jump. Had one son, Harry.

x. AMELIA, b. May 19, 1820; d. June 9, 1821.

xi. STEPHEN CLAY, b. April 8, 1822; d. Feb. 15, 1848. Unmarried.

# SETH DODGE OF WEST DRYDEN, N. Y.

1. SETH DODGE, b. July 22, 1765; d. Feb. 27, 1825; m. Nov. 3, 1791, Deborah Lawrence, b. Jan. 19, 1769; d. June 29, 1832. (Probably he is the Seth who appears on page 15.) Came from Bennington, Vt., about 1800. Children:

   1. i. IRA, b. July 13, 1792; d. Aug. 19, 1831.
   2. ii. SETH, b. March 28, 1794.
   iii. LAURA, b. April 26, 1796.
   iv. ASA, b. Feb. 1, 1798.
   v. CLARISSA, b. Jan. 30, 1800
   vi. LYDIA, b. July 22, 1804.
   vii. FANNY, b. Aug. 12, 1806.
   viii. SAMANTHA, b. March 28, 1808.
   ix. MARY ANN, b. May 21, 1813.

1. IRA[2] DODGE (*Seth*[1]), b. July 13, 1792; soldier of War of 1812; member of New York Legislature; d. in Vernon, N. Y., Aug. 19, 1831; m. Sally White, b. Feb. 19, 1791; d. Albion, Mich., Oct. 4, 1868. Children:

   i. ANNA, b. Nov. 9, 1814; d. July 30, 1815.
   3. ii. SALVINA, b. July 3, 1816; d. Sept. 13, 1887
   iii. DANIEL W., Aug. 26, 1818.
   iv. ALFRED C., b. July 25, 1820.
   v. ABEL W., b. June 27, 1822.
   vi. LAURA, b. Aug. 8, 1824; d. March 4, 1884.
   vii. LORENZO, b. Aug. 8, 1824; d. Sept. 6, 1856.
   viii. CLARISSA, b. April 25, 1827.
   ix. JOHN W., b. March 10, 1829; drowned at Dryden, N. Y., June 15, 1848.
   x. HARRIET, b. July 30, 1831; d. Dec. 23, 1878.

1. SALVINA[3] DODGE (*Ira*,[2] *Seth*[1]), b. July 3, 1816; m. Jan. 1, 1839, John Mineah, b. Oct. 20, 1812; d. May 29, 1863. Children:

   i. ALBINA MINEAH, b. Oct. 16, 1839,
   ii. MARIETTA MINEAH, b. Jan. 18, 1842; m. Luther Griswold.
   iii. HARRIET E. MINEAH, b. April 1, 1844; m. David Charles Avery, Baltimore Md.
   iv. MARY A. MINEAH, b. June 16, 1846. She supplies these records of Seth Dodge's family.
   v. EDWIN D. MINEAH, b. Sept. 16, 1856; m. Carrie Van Horn, Eagle Grove, Iowa.

# DESCENDANTS OF HENRY DODGE

1. HENRY[5] DODGE (*Samuel,*[4] *Samuel,*[3] *William,*[2] *Tristram*[1]), see pages 82, 83. m. Sarah Rosecrans of Verona, N. Y. He d. Poughkeepsie, N. Y. Children:

   i. HENRY,[6] m. Alida Tull. Children:
      1. *James*[7] *Henry,* has 2 children.
      2. *Susan.*
      3. *Sarah.*
      4. *Edward.*

   ii. JAMES, b. Aug. 31, 1785, Verona, N. Y.; d. April 14, 1844; m. Electa Seward of Hackensack, N. Y. Children:
      1. *Catherine Wardell,*[7] b. March 14, 1814; d. June 11, 1876; m. Wm. Rowe.
      2. *William Seward,* b. May 3, 1817; m. Margaret Armitage. Res. Verona, N. Y.
      3. *Henry,* b. Dec. 23, 1819; d. March 27, 1857.
      4. *Philander S.,* b. May 17,1822. Rem. to Illinois.
      5. *James Swartwout,* b. Oct. 1, 1825; d. Aug. 5, 1854, in Georgia; m. June 20, 1848, Mary Ann Elder. Children b. in Barnesville, Ga.: William Henry, b. July 26, 1849; m. Sallie Witherspoon, has 8 children. Mary Electa, b. June 22, 1852; m. A. M. Jones., has 4 children. James Philander, b. April 13, 1854.
      6. *John Wardell,* b. Dec. 31, 1827. Res. Verona, N. Y.

   iii. CATHERINE, m. 1st John Wardell, who had m. Jane Dodge, m. 2d James Wilson; no issue by him. Children:
      1. *Jane Wardell,* m. Nathan Platt.
      2. *John Wardell.*
      3. *Henry E. Wardell,* m. Charlotte[5] Dodge (John,[5] Samuel,[4] Samuel,[3] William,[2] Tristram[1]).

   iv. JANE, m. William Plummer. Children:
      1. *William Plummer.*
      2. *Eliza Plummer,* m. W. P. Pritchard.
      3. *Sarah Plummer,* m. Samuel Raynor.

   v. SUSAN, m. Zebulon Phillips. Children:
      1. *James Phillips.*
      2. *Caroline Phillips,* m. ——— Boyce.
      3. *Edward Phillips.*
      4. *Plummer Phillips,* m. Abbie Knapp
      5. *Helen Phillips,* m. Dr. Cooper.
      6. *Mary Phillips,* m. Wm. Bachman.
      7. *Zebulon Phillips,* m. Cordelia Worden.

   vi. SARAH, m. Elias Cooper. Children:
      1. *Matthew Cooper.*
      2. *John Cooper.*
      3. *James Cooper.*
      4. *Webb Cooper.*
      5. *Charles Cooper.*
      6. *Hannah Cooper,* m. William W. Rose of Brooklyn, N. Y.
      7. *Mahlon Cooper,* res. Orange Mountain, N. J.
      8. *Susan Cooper,* m. Asa Smith.

   vii. HELEN, m. ——— Marshall. Children:
      1. *Lucius Marshall.*
      2. *Jane Marshall.*
      3. *Lois Ann Marshall.*

   viii. DEBORAH, m. ——— Green.

# FAMILY OF REV. HENRY W. DODGE

1. REV. HENRY W.[7] DODGE (*David*,[6] *Rev. John*,[5] *Jeremiah*,[4] *Samuel*,[3] *William*,[2] *Tristram*[1]), see page 93, b. Albany, N. Y., Nov. 16, 1815; d. Temple, Tex., June 14, 1898 Baptist minister. His wife, Mrs. Abigail Brown Dodge, was b. 1816 in Newark, N. J.; d. July 4, 1864, in Lynchburg, Va. He m. 2d, July 12, 1865, Mrs. Ida B. Latham Children:

.i MARY E.,[8] b. Aug. 19, 1840; d. Aug. 25, 1841.
.ii WILLIAM E., b. Feb. 21, 1843; d. Oct. 17, 1844.
.iii DANIEL B., b. Dec. 12, 1844; d. March 1, 1853.
.vi MARGARET D., b. Dec. 26, 1846. (See page 93.)
.v MARY E., b. Dec. 5, 1848; d. June 19, 1851.
.iv HENRY WILLIAM, b. Dec. 24, 1851, Upperville, Va.; m. Irene Eudora Stacy, b. Charleston, S. C., Feb. 28, 1857, d. Austin, Tex., Dec. 20, 1895, dau. of Rev. A. G. Stacy, b. in South Carolina, d. in Austin, Tex., and his wife Cornelia F., who was b. in South Carolina and d. in Marlin, Tex., 1901. Children b. in Austin, Tex.:

1. *Harry Stacy*, b. Dec. 17, 1882.
2. *William Harper*, b. July 11, 1886.
3. *Ryland Thomas*, b. Feb. 27, 1890.
4. *George Brown*, b. April 18, 1893.

vii. SARAH E., b. Nov. 15, 1853; d. 1864.
viii. EGBERT M., b. 1863; d. 1864.
ix. CLARENCE PORTER, b. Lynchburg, Va., March 13, 1867; m. at Cameron, Tex., Sept. 16, 1900, Ada P. Kemp, dau. of Demmie Kemp and his wife Mrs. Martha McFarran Kemp, nee Taylor. Children:

1. *Henry William*, b. July 7, 1891.
2. *Clarence Porter*, b. Feb. 21, 1893.
3. *Demmie Kemp*, b. March 5, 1895.
4. *Harris Taylor*, b. Jan. 12, 1898.
5. *Ada*, b. April 15, 1900.
6. *James Swayne*, b. Oct. 4, 1902.

x. WILLIAM RUGGLES, b. Nov., 1870. He is employed in the Louisiana National Bank, New Orleans, La., but fails to answer repeated requests for his family records.

---

# DIED

DODGE—At Morristown, N. J., April 19, 1903, Miss Julia E. Dodge, daughter of the late Dr. J. Smith Dodge. Funeral at the Church of the Redeemer on Wednesday, April 22, at 2 o'clock. (See page 53.)

MRS. ESTELLE (CLARK) WOODWARD

See page 73.

# INDEXES

IN

FOUR PARTS

BY

MRS. ESTELLE (CLARK) WOODWARD

I. Dodges
II. Other Names
III. Places
IV. Authorities

---

Note—A star (*) indicates mention of the name more than once on the page.

# INDEX OF DODGES.


A

**Aaron**, 9.
**Abel**, 115, *135, 156.
**Abel W.**, 178.
**Abigail**, 10, 14, *15, *20, 107, 109, 112, 113, *114, *173, 180.
**Abigail M.**, 87.
**Abigail R.**, 93.
**Abimael**, 15, 135, 156.
**Abner**, 132, 135, 156.
**Abraham**, 87, 132, 135, 156.
**Achsah**, 25, 27, 28, *30.
**Ada**, 180.
**Ada P.**, 180.
**Adam Todd**, 82, *88.
**Addie**, 93.
**Adelaide Louise**, 37.
**Adele**, 60.
**Adelia**, 108.
**Adeline**, 93.
**Adiel Marvin**, 94.
**Adiel Sherwood**, 94, *95, 96.
**Adiel Yeaman**, 96.
**Agnes**, 93, 120.
**Albert**, 108, 109, 124.
**Albert V. V.**, 101.
**Albert W.**, 88.
**Albro**, 169.
**Aldis Cireno**, 45.
**Alexander**, 7, *10, *115, 139.
**Alexander F.**, 83, 90.
**Alfred**, 20.
**Alfred C.**, 178.
**Alfred Gilpin**, 105.
**Alice**, 53, 105, 112, *113.
**Alice A.**, 93.
**Alice Lampson**, 37.
**Alice R.**, 111.
**Alice S.**, 173.
**Alida**, 179.
**Allen W.**, 124, 125.
**Alma**, 36, 54.
**Alma M.**, 93.
**Almira**, 53.
**Alonzo**, 9, 171.
**Alonzo P.**, 100.
**Alpheus**, *20.
**Alta Susannah**, 20.
**Alvan**, 20, 36, 54, 125.
**Alvan Leonard**, 36.
**Amanda**, 173.
**Amasa**, 15.
**Ambrose**, 107, 109.
**Amelia**, 85, 95, 105, 177.
**Amelia Delavergne**, *176.
**Amelia E.**, *10.
**Amelia T.**, 90.
**Ammi**, *135, 156.
**Amos**, 10, *15, 19, 99, *101, *114, 132, 134, *135, 156.
**Amos C.**, 95.
**Amos F. H.**, 90.
**Amy Staples**, 54.
**Amy Elizabeth**, 108.
**Andrew**, 81, *115, *135, 156.
**Andries**, 99.
**Ann**, *6, *9, 10, 11, 12, *13, *15, *18, *19, 80, 82, 83, 86, 102, 110, *112, *113, *114, *115, 120, 123, 169.
**Ann Eliza**, 84.
**Ann Jeannette**, 38.
**Ann Sarah**, *83, 91.
**Anna**, 14, 16, 38, 44, 82, 105, 112, 113, 114, 173, 176, 178.
**Anna B.**, 111.
**Annabella**, 82.
**Anna Laura**, 172.
**Anna M.**, 173.
**Anna Myrtle**, 73.
**Anna Rebecca**, 177.
**Anna Roecena**, 92.
**Anna Rosalie**, 92.
**Anne**, (See Ann.)
**Annie**, (See Ann.)
**Annie A.**, 108.
**Annie B.**, 86.
**Annie I.**, 53, 89.
**Annie S.**, 86.
**Annie W.**, 91.
**Anthony**, 108.
**Antipas**, *135, 156.
**Antoinette C.**, 91.
**Arabella Adelia**, 105.
**Arnold R.**, 91.
**Arthur**, 53, 108, 124.
**Arthur Murray**, 124.
**Arthur P.**, 109.
**Asa**, *9, 18, 125, 135, 156, 169, 178.
**Asahel**, 135, 156.
**Ashoda**, 114.
**Assenath**, 27, *30.
**Augusta**, 109.
**Augusta Clementina**, 92.
**Augustus Caesar**, 34, 48, *51, 52, 60, *62, *63, *64, 65.
**Augustus Erastus**, 115.
**Augustus Power**, 84.
**Augustus Sharp**, 20.
**Augustus Villars**, 65.
**Austin**, *125.
**Avery Bromley**, 38, 54.
**Aves**, 11.
**Azuba**, 173.

B

Barbara, 90.
Barnabas, 135, 156.
Barnard, 135, 156.
Bartholemew, 135, 156.
Bathsheba, 13, 14, 19, 110.
Bathsheba M., 113.
Benjamin, 15, 18, 86, 132, *135, 139, 156, *173.
Benjamin Franklin, 87.
Bertha, 94.
Bertha G., 94.
Bertha M., 93.
Bertram H., 95.
Bessie, 94.
Bessie C., 109.
Bethiah, *12, 110.
Betsey, 15, 20, 113, 169.
Betsey S., 173.
Betty, 16, *112, 113.
Bezaleel, 135, 156.
Billy, 135, 156.
Blanche, 102.
Blanche H., 93.
Bradley W., 124.
Brewer, 132, 136.
Buel, 93.

C

Caleb, 9, *136, 156, 169.
Calvin, 111, 114, 169.
Camille, 94.
Carrie, 37.
Caro F., 92.
Caroline, 9, 37, 73, 101.
Caroline Adelaide, 37.
Caroline E., 101.
Carsy, 109.
Catherina, 9.
Catherine, 7, 9, 13, 18, 31, *81, 83, 85, 87, *97, *101, *112, 113, 123, 179.
Catherine Alice, 86.
Catherine Ann, 85, 177.
Catherine Clay, 85, 177.
Catherine Eliza, 92.
Catherine F., 176.
Catherine Frances, 177.
Catherine M., 86.
Catherine Mary, 97.
Catherine Rosalie, 176.
Catherine Sophia, 84.
Catherine Wardell, 179.
Caty, *112.
Celia M., 111.
Celeste E., 87.
Cemantha, 36.
Charity, 97.
Charles, 15, 35, 81, 87, 104, 106, 109, 116, 124, *127, 128, 130, 136, 156.
Charles Augustus, 176.
Charles C., 124.
Charles Delafield, 177.
Charles E., 87, 93, 107.
Charles Forster, 100.
Charles H., 52.
Charles J., 89, 90.
Charles Jones, 65.
Charles P., 108.
Charles R., 111.
Charles Rulof, 108.
Charles Stuart, 124.
Charlotte, 54, 83, 85, 105, 109, 113, 179.
Charlotte A., 95.
Charlotte F., 90.
Charlotte R., 56.
Charlotte Sophia, 176.
Chauncey, 171.
Chauncey B., 55.
Chauncey F., 88.
Cheeseman, 97.
Cheeseman F., 87.
Chester O., 111.
Christiana, 46, 62, 65.
Christiana Helen, 52, 69.
Christopher, 18.
C. L., Mrs., 73.
Clara, *85, 90, 108.
Clara Ann, 62, *64, *65.
Clara Celia, 85.
Clara E., 100.
Clarence, 87.
Clarence Augustus, 65.
Clarence B., 88.
Clarence P., 94.
Clarence Porter, *180.
Clarissa, 85, *178.
Clarissa Mary, 176.
Clark, 36.
Cora Evaline, 45.
Cornelia, 52.
Cornelia A., 86.
Cornelius, *136, 156.
Cortland R., 173.
Cybele I., 21, 22.
Cynthia, 21.
Cyrenius, 93.
Cyrenius M., 87.
Cyrenius N., *82, 88.
Cyril, 44.

D

D. William, 136, 156.
Daniel, 9, 10, *12, *14, 20, *21, 22, 44, 45, 56, *57, 58, *59, *81, 83, 93, 101, *102, 114, 124, 133, *136, *139, *156.
Daniel B., 93, 180.
Daniel Ezra, *10.
Daniel H., 93.
Daniel M., 171.
Daniel W., 178.
David, *9, 12, 15, *87, 113, *136, 156, *169.
David B., 21.
David Britain, 5, 7, 9, 14.

**David E.**, 87.
**David L.**, 86.
**David M.**, *94.
**David O.**, 22.
**David S.**, 124.
**David Stoddard**, 82, 87.
**David Stuart**, 124.
**David T.**, 22.
**Davis Dimock**, 20.
**Deborah**, *79, 81, 178, 179.
**Deidama**, 31, 44.
**Deliaette**, 44.
**Delilah**, 111.
**Della J.**, 65.
**Delos White**, 20.
**Demmie Kemp**, 180.
**Desire**, *19, 112, 113, *169.
**Dionyse**, 123.
**Dorcas**, *7, 8, 11, *12, 13, 16, *19, 31, 102, 113.
**Dorcas Spalding**, 18.
**Dorothea Miller**, 92.
**Dorothy**, 53, 116, 123, 177.
**Dorothy Bowne**, 172.
**Dorris Caroline**, 73.

**E**

**Easter**, 112.
**Ebenezer**, 8, *13, 125, 132, *136, 156.
**Edith**, 73, 89.
**Edith Draper**, 53.
**Edith Matilda**, 92.
**Edmond**, *101, 112.
**Edmond F.**, 111.
**Edmund**, 18, 20, 101, *112, *113.
**Edmund A.**, 22.
**Edmund Arthur**, 92.
**Edmund R.**, 90.
**Edward**, 11, *12, 13, *16, *18, 52, 100, 112, 113, 120, 123, 132, 136, 139, 156, 179.
**Edward Aaron**, 73.
**Edward C.**, *110, 111, 125.
**Edward Henry**, 105.
**Edward L.**, 86.
**Edward M.**, 90, *95.
**Edward Samuel**, 85, *177.
**Edward Sanderson**, 89.
**Edward Sherman**, 124.
**Edward Simpson**, 177.
**Edwin**, 82, 93, 109, 171, *172, 177.
**Edwin A.**, 45.
**Edwin Gardiner**, 172.
**Edwin Gilpin**, 109.
**Edwin J.**, 81.
**Edwin M.**, 95.
**Edwin Nathan**, 10.
**Edwin V.**, 95.
**Egbert**, 87, *94.
**Egbert M.**, 94, 180.
**Egbert Sherwood**, 96.
**Electa**, 178.
**Electa Farrington**, 10.
**Elenor**, 101.
**Eli**, 136 156.
**Elihu**, 15, 132, *139.
**Elijah**, 19, 115, *136, 156.
**Elinor M.**, 89.
**Elisha**, 15, *22, 113, *136, 156.
**Eliza**, 9, *83, 85, 89, 171, 173,
**Eliza J.**, *90.
**Eliza Laura**, 93.
**Eliza Laurence**, 37.
**Eliza Pollock**, 85.
**Elizabeth** (see also Bessie, Betsey and Betty), 7, *8, *11, *12, 13, 14, *15, *16, *17, *18, 19, 22, 35, 38, 44, 53, 79, 80, *82, *83, 84, 86, 87, 88, 90, 92, 99, *100, 101, 108, *110, *112, *113, *114, *120, *123, *153, *169, 173, 174.
**Elizabeth H.**, 86.
**Elizabeth L.**, 52.
**Elizabeth Piety**, 52, 65.
**Elizabeth Russell**, 83.
**Elizabeth T.**, 93.
**Ella**, 54, 65, 89, 108.
**Ella B.**, 91.
**Ella I.**, 100.
**Ella M.**, 90.
**Ellen**, 105.
**Ellen R.**, 85.
**Elmer E.**, 88.
**Emma**, 93, 94.
**Emma A.**, 22, 111.
**Emma C.**, 94.
**Emma K.**, 89.
**Emma L.**, 95.
**Emma R.**, 93.
**Emma Sterling**, 172.
**Emma W.**, 89.
**Emeline**, 10.
**Emeline Amanda**, 84.
**Emily**, 84, *108.
**Emily A.**, 87.
**Enoch Ephraim**, 116.
**Enos**, 136, 156.
**Ephraim**, 136, 156.
**Erastus**, 115.
**Ernest C.**, 94.
**Esther**, 9, *10, *15, 52, 86, 112, 115, *173.
**Ethelinda**, 105.
**Eugene**, 109.
**Eugene Flick**, 85, 177.
**Eugene Rogers**, 177.
**Eunice**, 12, 16, 56.
**Eusebius**, *110.
**Eusebius Merchant**, 110, 111.
**Eva**, 108.
**Evalina Grace**, 105.
**Evaline**, 106.
**Evelyn**, 53.
**Ezekiel**, 81, 84, 124, 176.
**Ezra**, *9, *10, 11, 114.

F.

Fannie, 9, 87, 97, 98, 178.
Fannie L., 177.
Fidelia E., 87.
Flora E., 124.
Flora P., 87.
Florence, 93.
Florence Louise, 98.
Frances, *9, 21, 36, *169.
Frances Jane, 37.
Frances O. R., 90.
Frances Sherwood, 94.
Francis, 132, *136, 156.
Francis Despard, 91.
Francis Edward, 92.
Francis Faden, 124.
Francis Macumber, 124.
Francis Talmage, 92.
Frank, 56, 108.
Frank E., 124.
Franklin, 124, 125.
Franklin Abram, 93.
Fred L., 150.
Fred Herbert, 124.
Frederic, 124.
Frederick Blake, 124.
Frederick Howard, 175.
Frederick Nevins, 124.
Frederick N., 125.
Frederick Paulding, 91.
Frederick W., 93.
Freelove, 10, 102, 104.

G

Gardiner, 9, *169, 171.
George, 10, 15, 16, 108, *115, 116, 120, 136, *156.
George Brown, 180.
George E., 87.
George Eggleston, 124.
George Elliot, 20.
George K., 100.
George Moore, 124.
George Posey, 176.
George Riker, 86.
George Smith, 124.
George W., 34, 88, 124, *173.
George Wallace, 61.
Georgia, 94.
Gertrude E., 100.
Gertrude Lansing, 172.
Gideon, 13, *19, 21, *136.
Gilbert Avery, 54, 73.
Grace, 45, 105, 110, 114.
Grover, 136 156.

H.

Hampton, *97.
Hannah, 7, 10, *11, *12, 14, *19, *20, 44, 87, 99, 107, 111, 112, *114, 115, 173.
Hannah J., 90.
Harold, 86.
Harold M., 73.
Harriet, 87, *105, *108, 109, 111, 116, 178.
Harriet A., 95.
Harriet E., 38, 56, 95.
Harriet Jane, 53.
Harriet Lilian, 175.
Harriet M., 95.
Harrington M., 90.
Harris Taylor, 180.
Harry, 83, 105, 173, 177.
Harry Francis, 176.
Harry G., 73.
Harry Stacy, 180.
Harvey Bingham, 124.
Hazel, 73.
Helah Ann, 176.
Helen, *83, 84, 92, 101, 179.
Helen A., 90, 101.
Helen Edith, 73.
Helen Kissam, 82.
Helen M., 91, 101.
Helena, 80, 81.
Henrietta, 91, 105.
Henrietta Leonora, 92.
Henry, *26, 28, 32, *33, *34, *46, *47, *48, *51, 60, *63, 65, 81, 82, 83, 89, 101, *105, 124, *139, *179.
Henry Augustus, 82.
Henry C., 86.
Henry G., 73, 110.
Henry Houghtaling, 101
Henry J., 65.
Henry K., 100.
Henry Lafayette, 52, *60, *61.
Henry Lee, 124.
Henry Littlefield, 8.
Henry M., 86, 88.
Henry N., 125.
Henry Nehemiah, 53.
Henry Onderdonk, 99, 100.
Henry S., 22, 82, *125.
Henry Swartwout, 86.
Henry Temple, 65.
Henry Thomas, 99, 100.
Henry W., 87, 93, 94, *180.
Henry Washington, 37.
Henry Whitmore, 94.
Henry William, *180.
Henry Wright, 54.
Hepsabeth, 112, *113.
Herbert Haughton, 175.
Herman, 53.
Herwick C., 90.
Hetty, 53.
Hezekiah, 8, 77, *101.
Hiram, 36.
Hiram Bowen, *174.
Hiram Earl, 175.
Hiram L., 111.
Hiram Sacket, 20.
Hiram Willoughby, 175.
Homer M., 101.
Homer N., 173.
Hoyt Merrell, 56.

**Hugh**, 52.
**Huldah**, 14, 114, 115.
**Hull**, 15.

I.

**Ida B.**, 93, 180.
**Ingram B.**, 107.
**Ira**, 132, 139, *178.
**Ira A.**, 52.
**Irena**, 115.
**Irena Rebecca**, 116.
**Irene E.**, 88.
**Irene Eudora**, 180.
**Irving N.**, 91.
**Isaac**, 99, 105, 106, *115, *136, *139, 156.
**Isaac H.**, *97.
**Isabel**, 107.
**Isabella**, 87, 93.
**Isabella Despard**, 92.
**Isabinda**, 54, 70.
**Isabinda A.**, 45.
**Isaiah Shaw**, 105.
**Israel**, *6, *7, 10, *11, 14, 15, 16, *17, *18, 26, 28, 31, *32, 33, *34, 35, 48, 51, 114, 132, *136, *139, 156, 173.
**Israel A.**, 52.
**Israel Andrews**, 136.

J.

**J.**, 139.
**J. Arthur C.**, 54.
**Jacob**, 15, 105, *136, 156.
**James**, 8, 9, *81, 83, *112, 113, 134, *136, *137, *139, 156, 169, 179.
**James Albert**, 124.
**James Fowler**, 108.
**James Henry**, 179.
**James Laurence**, 85, 177.
**James M.**, 90.
**James Madison**, 124.
**James Monroe**, 84.
**James Nelson**, 38.
**James P.**, 90, 107.
**James Parker**, 109.
**James Philander**, 179.
**James R.**, 134.
**James Richard**, 83, 91.
**James Swartwout**, 179.
**James Swayne**, 180.
**Jan Dey**, 82.
**Jane**, 9, 10, 44, *81, 83, *84, *89, *90, 97, 108, 133, *179.
**Jane A.**, 83.
**Jane Ann**, 83, 91.
**Jane E.**, 91, 93, *95.
**Jane Isabella**, 92.
**Jarvis**, 15, 139.
**Jay P.**, 111.
**Jeannie V.**, 92.
**Jemima**, *12, 15, 16.
**Jeremiah**, *17, 18, 77, 78, *79, *80, *81, *82, 86, 89, 90, *102, 104, 106, 109, *110, 111, 137, 139, 156.
**Jeremiah Edwin**, 87, *92.
**Jeremiah P. B.**, 95.
**Jeremiah S.**, 95.
**Jeremiah V.**, 95.
**Jerial**, 17, 18, *35, 52.
**Jerial George**, 52.
**Jerusha**, 15, 16, 38.
**Jerusha Lay**, 172.
**Jerry S.**, 95.
**Jesse**, 79, 137, 156.
**Jessie R.**, 108.
**Jessie Talulah**, 177.
**Joanna**, 19, 110, 111.
**Job**, 137, 156.
**Joel**, *11, *12, 15, *16, 18, 30, *38, 54, 101, 132, *155, *173.
**Joel Smith**, 10.
**Johanna**, 110.
**John**, *6, *7, *8, *9, 10, *11, *12, 13, *14, *16, *17, *18, 28, 32, 34, 35, *57, 78, 80, 81, *82, *85, *86, *87, *89, 92, 93, *105, 108, 110, 112, *113, *114, 119, *120, *123, 129, *133, 135, *137, *139, 150, *151, *152, *153, 156, 173, *176.
**John A.**, *44, *86, 87.
**John Adams, Rev.**, 24, 31, *38, *39, *40, *41, *42, *43, *44.
**John Alline**, 105.
**John Augustus**, 176.
**John Calvin**, 125.
**John Edmund**, 20.
**John Ewen**, 90.
**John F.**, 90, 95.
**John Franklin**, 20.
**John Fred**, 124.
**John H.**, 125.
**John H. P.**, 125.
**John Henry**, 125.
**John Holcomb**, 45.
**John Jackson**, 111.
**John K.**, 88.
**John L.**, 16, *52, 89.
**John Lanphere**, 52.
**John P.**, 87, 137, 156.
**John Peter**, 116.
**John R.**, 86, 87, 90.
**John S.**, 87, 177.
**John T.**, 90, 133, 137, 156.
**John Varick**, 82, 124.
**John W.**, 85, 92, 125, 178.
**John Wardell**, 179.
**John Webster**, 125.
**John Wesley**, 105.
**John Wilber**, *92.
**John William**, 125.
**John Wood**, *176, 177.
**Jonah**, 137, 156.
**Jonathan**, *10, *14, *20, 21, 37, *137, 156.
**Jonathan Sacket**, 20.
**Jonathan Washington**, 37.
**Jonathan Wayne**, 36, 54.

Jordan, *17, 18, 22, *23, *24, 25, *28, *30, 31, 44, 155.
Jordan C., 100.
Joseph, *9, 19, 86, *97, 114, 124, *137, 139, 156.
Joseph Cheeseman, 98.
Joseph H., 174.
Joseph Hampton, 98.
Joseph Major, 175.
Joseph Munsell, *174.
Joseph Nathan, 116.
Joseph S., 125, 174.
Joseph Salisbury, 175.
Joseph Smith, 36, *53, 180.
Joseph T., 124, 150.
Joshua, *11, *12, 19, 112, *113, *124, *137, 139, 156.
Joshua Cleaves, 124.
Josiah, 8, *17, 18, 34, 35, 52, *133, *137, 139, 156.
Josiah Rogers, *17, 18, 35.
Judah, 14.
Julia, 53, 100.
Julia Ann, *53.
Julia Elizabeth, *17, 53, 180.
Julia Emma, 94.
Julia F., 54.
Julia Irving, 83.
Julia Rhinelander, 91.
Juliet, 85.
Juliet Lovenia, 176.

K.

Katherine. See Catherine.
Katherine Noyes, 172.
Kennedy F., 95.
Keziah, *82, 107, *109, 114.
Keziah C., 86.

L.

Laura, 87, *178.
Laura Frances, 174.
Lavinia, 109, 169, 170.
Lebbeus, 15, *173.
Lela, 73.
Lemuel, 12.
Leonard, 54.
Leroy King, 175.
Lesley E., 91.
Letitia, *105.
Levi, 30, 38, 114, *133, 137, 156.
Levi Allen, 124.
Levi P., 124.
Levina, 114.
Lewis, 35, 169.
Libbeus, 15, *173.
Lieurendus B., 173.
Lillabelle, 85, 177.
Lina, 20.
Lindley Moore, 108.
Livonia A., 38.
Lois, 15, *18, 108.
Lorena, 45.
Lorenda, 101.
Lorenzo, 125, 173, 178.
Lottie M., 173.
Loudon, 97.
Loudon Underhill, 97.
Louis Augustus, 65.
Louis Linn, 62.
Louis Norton, 111.
Louisa, *34, 35, *108, 116, 173.
Louisa Annette, 45.
Louisiana, 51, 60.
Lovenia, 115.
Lovisa L., 111.
Lucinda, 105, 111.
Lucius A., 44.
Lucretia, 9, *45, 95, 112, 113, 116, 140.
Lucy, 19, 20, *21, *23, 35, 38, 133, *155, 173.
Lucy A., 38, 55.
Lucy Ann, 54, 71.
Lucy B., 173.
Lucy Emma, 54.
Lucy H., 111.
Lucy Minerva, 38.
Lucy Smith, 52.
Luke, 137, 156.
Lydia, *9, 10, 13, *16, *17, 18, *19, 22, 26, 29, *31, *108, *112, *113, *115, *116, 134, 178.
Lydia Adelia, 109.
Lydia G., 90.
Lydia L., 93.
Lydia W., 90
Lyman, 20.
Lynde, 20.
Lynde Beebe, 20.
Lyndon, 92.

M.

M. J. Roland, 175.
Mabel C., 90.
Mabel Lilian, 175.
Magdalen, 92.
Malachi, 137, 156.
Malcolm, 87.
Marcia, 80, 82.
Marcia Elizabeth, 87.
Marceline M., 65.
Marcy, *14, 112.
Margaret, *6, *12, *13, 19, 20, *79, *80, 81, *82, *87, *88, 89, 97, 107, 110, 120, 123, 179.
Margaret D., 93, 180.
Margaret E., 85, 88.
Margaret English, 176.
Margaret M., 88.
Margaret S., 89.
Margaretta Bach Cumming, 92.
Margary, 19, 123, 150, 151, 153.
Maria, 10, *99, 105, *107, 110, 115.
Maria C., 173.
Maria E., 90.
Maria J., 89.
Maria J. J., 90
Maria Lay, *172.

Marie A., 54.
Marie Antoinette, 100.
Marietta, 44.
Marietta Rebecca, 20.
Marion Wallace, 115.
Marion V., 124.
Mark, 10, 13, *19, 21, *137, 156.
Mark Trafton, 125.
Mark Tyler, 37.
Martha, *16, 17, *54, 83, 88, 97, 99, 105, 114.
Martha A., 77, 86.
Martha Ann E., 54, 72.
Martha B., 97.
Martha E., 88.
Martha Eliza, 54.
Martha Jane, 115, 172.
Martha M., 124, 174.
Mary, *6, *8, 9, *10, *13, 14, *15, *19, *20, 21, 34, 36, 38, 52, 53, 54, 60, 71, 73, *79, 80, 81, 82, *83, 84, *86, *87, 89, *93, 99, *101, 104, 105, 108, 109, *112, *113, *114, 116, 120, 123, 151, 154, *155, 157, 163.
Mary A., 95, 111.
Mary Ann, 52, 178, 179.
Mary Ann Deshon, 52.
Mary Asenath, 65.
Mary Catherine, 84.
Mary Danforth, 53.
Mary E., 22, 36, 54, 72, 86, *88, 89, 90, 92, 93, 94, 97, 174, *180.
Mary Electa, 179.
Mary Eliza, 36.
Mary Ellen, 92.
Mary F., 86, 89, 90.
Mary Fidelia, 45.
Mary Helen, 91, 107.
Mary J., 95.
Mary Jane, 44.
Mary Jerusha, 53.
Mary L., 56, 89, 90.
Mary Lida, 177.
Mary Louise, 52, 66, *176.
Mary Margaret, 116.
Mary Pamelia, 56.
Mary R., 53.
Mary S., 89, *101.
Mary Theresa, 61.
Matilda, 85.
Matilda B., 92.
Matilda Margaret, 176.
Matthew G., 110.
Maurice, 127, 128, 129.
Maurice J., *130, 131.
Maurice M.,111.
May Priscilla, 105.
Mehitable, 20, 86, 105, *107, 115, 174.
Melvin W., *173.
Mercy, 14, 112, 113.
Mercy Ann, 36.
McLellan, 124.
Melissa, 20, 115.
Mial, 137, 156.
Michael, 150, *151, *153.
Mighill, 153.
Mildred, 92.
Miles W., 100.
Minerva, 173.
Minetta, 107.
Miriam, 15.
Moriah, 15.
Moses, 10, *15, 81, 125, *137, 156.
Moses H., 174.
Moses Henry, 33.
Myra E., 173.
Myron S., 93.

N.

Nancy, *20, 21, 27, *29, 30, 31, 32, 34, 87, 110, 111.
Nancy Adeline, 51.
Nancy Ann, *33, 34.
Nancy M., 38, 55.
Nathan, 10, 13, *15, 116, 137, 138, *140, 156.
Nathan Dane, 125.
Nathaniel, 8, 9, 12, *13, 16, *19, 87, 112, 124, 133, *137, 138, 140, 156.
Nathaniel B., 133.
Nathaniel Brown, 138.
Nathaniel Morgan, 115, 116.
Nathaniel S., 125.
Nehemiah, 10, 11, 13, 17, *18, 19, 35, 36, 38, 52, 124, *138, 156.
Nellie, 36.
Nettie F., 100.
Nicholas, 120, 133, *138, 156.
Niobe, 19.
Noah, 13, *138, 140, 156.

O.

Obadiah, 107, 109.
Odile, 94.
Olive A., 111.
Oliver, 9, 14, 15, *20, 113, *116, *120, *123, 124.
Oliver Augustus, 124.
Oliver Williams, 20.
Orange Wood, 124.
Ossian Euclid, *22.

P.

Palmer, 173.
Pamelia, 38.
Patience, 83, 112, 113.
Patty, 110.
Parthenia J., 86.
Paul, 52, 94, 125, 133, 138, 156.
Peggy, 13, 19.
Penelope, 97, 112, *113.
Perley, 125.
Peter, 14, 18, 30, 90, *99, *119, *120, *121, 123, 129, 133, 138, 156.
Philander S., 179.
Phillis Lozano, 94.
Philo Gates, *111

**Phineas**, 82, 133, *138, 156.
**Phoebe**, 8, 10, *19, 54, *97, 99, 101, 114.
**Pickering**, 124.
**Polly**, 38, 110, 173.
**Polly Maria**, 173.
**Pope Shackelford**, 96.
**Pope Yeaman**, *96.
**Posey**, 85.
**Priscilla**, 112.
**Prudence**, 113, 173.

**R.**

**Rachel**, *10, 105.
**Rachel Lucinda**, 54, 70.
**Rachel Marguerite**, 92.
**Rachel Matilda**, 92.
**Ralph**, *120.
**Raymond E.**, 94.
**Rebecca**, 9, 90, *99, 100, *108.
**Rebecca L.**, 90.
**Rebeckah**, 14, 15, 20, *108.
**Reuben**, 15, 133, 138, 140, 156.
**Reuben Rawson**, 13.
**Rhoda Augusta**, 177.
**Rice**, 138, 156.
**Richard**, 81, *83, 114, 121, 123, 129, 130, 134, 135, *137, *138, 140, *150, *151, *152, *153, 156.
**Richard Despard**, 77, 91, 99, 102.
**Richard H.**, 86.
**Richard Irving**, *91.
**Richard James**, 84, 91.
**Richard Joseph**, 91.
**Richard Montgomery**, 85, 177.
**Richard Percival**, 172.
**Richard Salisbury**, 175.
**Richard Varick**, 82, 124.
**Robert**, 5, 7, 8, *77, 81, *85, *86, 91, 99, 107, *119, *120, *121, *122, 134, 136, *138, 156.
**Robert A.**, 52.
**Robert C.**, 112.
**Robert Chitty**, 113.
**Robert E.**, 86.
**Robert E. Lee**, 89.
**Robert G.**, 93.
**Robert Griffin**, 172.
**Robert J.**, 91.
**Robert K.**, 88.
**Robert King**, 88.
**Robert L.**, 87, 125.
**Robert M. G.**, *90.
**Robert O.**, 111.
**Roccena**, 92.
**Rocenna Matilda**, 92.
**Roderick L.**, 124.
**Roger**, 18.
**Roger N.**, 52.
**Rosa A.**, 93.
**Royal N.**, 22.
**Roxana**, 173.
**Rozina**, 113, *116.
**Rufus**, 115, 134, 138, 156.
**Ruhamah**, 111.
**Ruhe**, 15.
**Rundle**, 120.
**Rupert**, 105.
**Russell**, 15, 173.
**Ruth**, *14, 87, 101, 114, 177.
**Ruth Porter**, 53.
**Ruth Van De Mark**, 73.
**Ryland Thomas**, 180.

**S.**

**S. Adele**, 56.
**Sabra**, 15, 54, 155, 169.
**Salina**, 52, 69.
**Sally.** (See Sarah.)
**Salvina**, *178.
**Samantha**, 36, 38, 105, 178.
**Samuel**, *7, 8, 13, 15, 77, *78, *79, *80, *81, *82, *83, 84, 87, *90, 101, 102, 103, 104, 107, 108, *112, *113, 114, 115, 119, *120, 124, *134, *138, *140, 156, 173.
**Samuel Delano**, 124.
**Samuel Douglas**, 124.
**Samuel H.**, 108.
**Samuel K.**, 82, 87, 93.
**Samuel North**, 85.
**Samuel Willets**, 54.
**Samuel W. L.**, 90.
**Sarah**, 7, *8, 9, *12, 13, 14, 15, 19, *20, 21, 36, *38, 79, *82, *83, 87, *89, 93, *97, *99, *101, *102, 104, *105, *112, 113, *114, *115, 133, 178, *179.
**Sarah A.**, 90, *95.
**Sarah Addoms**, 84.
**Sarah Ann**, 38, 177.
**Sarah Anna**, 53.
**Sarah B.**, 93.
**Sarah C.**, *97, 101.
**Sarah Doty**, 101.
**Sarah E.**, 94, 95, 108, 180.
**Sarah Emma**, 98.
**Sarah J.**, 88.
**Sarah K.**, 88.
**Sarah L.**, 94.
**Sarah M.**, 86.
**Sarah Melison**, 116.
**Sarah Morgan**, 116.
**Sarah N.**, 174.
**Sarah Peak**, 45.
**Sarah R.**, 22.
**Sarah T.**, 101.
**Scipio**, 156.
**Seabried**, 125.
**Semantha**, 36.
**Seth**, 15, 140, *178.
**Seth George**, 115.
**Sewell**, 138, 156.
**Shadrach**, 134, 138.
**Sidney**, 173.
**Sidney Wallis**, 124.
**Silena**, *22.
**Silome**, 12.

**Simeon**, 138, 156.
**Simon**, 19, 134, 138, 156.
**Smith**, 134.
**Sodene**, 15.
**Solomon**, *138, 156.
**Sophia**, 37, 86, 93, 108, 173.
**Sophie B.**, 89.
**Sophronia H.**, 173.
**Spencer**, 9, 10.
**Spotswood Josiah**, 52.
**Stephen**, 9, 15, *81, *102, *103, *104, 105, 106, 109, 134, *140, *169.
**Stephen A.**, *88, 107.
**Stephen Clay**, *85, *177.
**Stephen Gardiner**, 171.
**Stephen W.**, 90.
**Susan**, 38, 82, *83, 84, 90, 91, 97, 99, 105, 171, *179.
**Susan Alida**, 109.
**Susan Augusta**, 84.
**Susan F.**, 93.
**Susan M.**, 89, 107.
**Susan Maria**, 53.
**Susan Taylor**, 91.
**Susannah**, 8, *9, 10, 20, *99, 101, 107, 115, 169.
**Susanna C.**, 93.
**Sylvester**, 9, 169.

T.

**Tabitha**, *14, 15, 18, *173, 174.
**Temperance**, 111.
**Thaddeus**, 134, 138, 156.
**Thankful**, 133.
**Theodosia**, 34, 35.
**Theron Downey**, 54.
**Thomas**, *7, 8, *12, 15, 77, *78, 81, *99, 100, *102, *112, *113, *114, *134, *138, 156, 173.
**Thomas J.**, 94.
**Thomas R.**, 100.
**Titus E.**, 89.
**Tristram**, *5, *6, *7, *8, 14, *19, *77, *78, 81, 86, *97, 101, *102, 104, *106, *109, 114, 121, *150, 159.
**Truman**, 38, 56.

V.

**Victor E.**, 91.
**Villars Atherton**, 65.
**Virginia**, 88, 111.
**Virginia A.**, 65.
**Virginia Josephine**, 52, 69.

W.

**Walter**, 9, 53, 89, 124.
**Walter Burley**, 53.
**Walter R.**, 173.
**Warren L.**, 111.
**Washington**, 37.
**Washington L.**, 173.
**Wayne**, 36.
**W. H. (Son)**, 111.
**Wilkie**, *79, 81.
**Willaby**, 112, *113.
**Willard P.**, 109.
**William**, 6, *7, *8, 10, *13, *18, 52, 81, *83, 84, 85, 86, 87, *90, *93, 97, *99, 102, 105, 106, 109, 112, 113, 114, *115, *119, *120, 121, 122, 123, *124, 125, 129, 130, 133, *134, 135, *138, *139, 140, *150, *151, *152, *153, 156.
**William A.**, 90.
**William Allen**, 108.
**William Appleton**, 124.
**William Austin**, 111.
**William B.**, 22, 93.
**William C.**, 89.
**William E.**, 87, 89, 93. 111, 180.
**William H.**, 95, 100.
**William Halleck**, 90, 95.
**William Harper**, 180.
**William Henry**, 34, 85, 88, 171, *176, 177, 179.
**William I.**, 65, 125.
**William Irving**, 83.
**William J.**, 134.
**William James**, 83.
**William L.**, 89.
**William Lovell**, 124.
**William M.**, 89.
**William R.**, 94, 180.
**William Robert**, *172.
**William Seward**, 179.
**William T.**, 89.
**William W.**, 108.
**William Walter**, 124.
**William Wallace**, *65.
**William Wheeler**, 92.
**Winthrop**, 139, 156.

Y.

**Yarath**, 116.

Z.

**Zachariah**, 139, 156.
**Zadok**, 139.
**Zebulon**, 114, 139, 156.
**Zenos Wing**, 116.
**Zerviah**, 35.
**Zimmer**, 134.
**Zueleika M.**, 94.
——————, 108, 114.

# INDEX OF OTHER NAMES.


A.

AERT, 79.
AERTSEN.
Anneken, 79.
Dierber, 79.
Jan, *79.
Magdelina, 79.
AIKEN.
Patience, 83.
ALDEN.
Col., 138.
ALDIS.
Deacon Nathan, 157.
ALLEN.
Asa, 55.
Cora Eveline, 45.
Delbert S, 55.
Grace, 55.
Grace E., 55.
Hazel L., 55.
Henry J., 45.
Jason, 11.
John, 157.
Samuel, 158.
William, 158.
ALTON.
Capt., 136, 137.
AMERMAN.
Helen, 83.
Helena, 80.
ANDERSON.
Elizabeth, 34.
Ella, 89.
William C., 34.
ANDRE.
Mr., 80.
Marcia, 80.
ANDREWS.
Henry, 157.
Jane Ann, 91.
John, 157.
ANTHONY.
Ruth, 177.
ARMITAGE.
Margaret, 179.
ARMSTRONG.
J., 50.
ARNOLD.
Antoinette C., 91.
Benedict, 7.
James N., 8.
Mary Elizabeth, 94.
Moses, 94.
Sarah A., 94.
ARNOUT.
Frank, 20.
Nancy, 20.
ASHLEY.
Charles, 92.
Rachel, 92.
Rachel Matilda, 92.
Roccena, 92.
ASTOR.
John Jacob, 80.
Sarah, *80.
ATHERTON.
Humphrey, *157.
Margaret, 20.
Robert, 157.
William, 157.
AUSTIN.
Boyd, 38.
John O., *6, 14.
Susan, 38.
AVERY.
Angus C., 177.
David Charles, 178.
Harriet E., 178.
Rhoda Augusta, 177.
Dr. William, 157.
AYERS.
Irene E., 88.

B

BACHILER.
Rev. Stephen, 158.
BACHMAN.
Mary, 179.
William, 179.
BACKUS.
Ebenezer, 38.
Lucy, 38, 155.
Sally, 38.
BADGELY.
John, 101.
Mary, 101.
BAKER.
Chrysoqua, 164.
Clifford A., 84.
Edward D., 67.
Hepzibah, 107.
John, 135.
Mary C., 84.
Mary Louisa, 84.
Robert, 164.
BALCH.
John, 151, 152, 153, 158.
BALCOM.
Dorcas Emily, 104.
Eliza, 105.
Lovicia, 105.
Mary, 104.
Phebe, 105.
Reuben, *104.

**BALCOM.**
Samuel, 104.
William Elder, 105.
**BALDING.**
Isabella, 87.
**BALDWIN.**
Andrew, 170.
Ann Sarah, 83.
Chauncey, 170.
Emma, 170.
Henry, 83.
Julia, 170.
Noah, 170.
Sabra, 170.
**BALL.**
Abby, 13.
Abigail, 112.
Amanda, 19.
Asa, 19.
Bathsheba, 13.
Caty, 112.
Charlotte, 19.
Dorcas, 13.
Edward, 8, *13, *19.
Elizabeth, *13, 112.
Fidelia, 13.
George Washington, 112.
Gideon, 13. *19.
Henry, 19.
Isaac, 13.
Isaiah, 19.
Jesse, 13.
John, 8, *13, 19.
Katherine, *13.
Leander, 19.
Lydia, 13, 19.
Margery, 13, 19.
Mary, *13, 19.
Nathaniel, *13, 19.
Olive, 13.
Peggy, 13, 19.
Peter, 13.
Priscilla, *13.
Ray, 19.
Samuel, *13, 112.
Sarah, *8, *13.
Susanna, 13.
Thankful, 13.
Thomas D., 13.
**BALLANTYNE.**
Carrie, 37.
**BANKES.**
Sir John, 158.
**BANKS.**
Adelia, 108.
Emma, 109.
Jacob, 109.
Lydia Adelia, 109.
Mary, 109.
Nathaniel P., 86.
Thomas, 109.
Zachariah, 109.
**BANGS.**
Edward, 158.
**BARBOUR.**
Amelia, 71.
**BARKER.**
John, 158.
**BARNARD.**
Thomas, 158.
**BARNES.**
Barbary, 170.
John W., 174.
Martha, 169.
Maud Gertrude, 174.
**BARNEY.**
Jacob, 158.
**BATES.**
Frederick, 48, *50.
**BATH.**
Henrietta Cooper, 109.
John, 109.
Keziah, 109.
**BATHERST.**
Margaret, 123.
John Edward, 123.
**BATTEY.**
——, 39.
**BAXTER.**
Penelope, 97
Schuyler, 97.
**BEACH.**
Clara, 70.
Effie, 71.
Elizabeth, 71.
George, 20.
Isabinda, 70.
John Theron, 70.
Lorinda P., 70.
Lota J., 71.
Lucy A., 71.
Lucius W., 71.
Marietta Rebecca, 20.
Martha A., 70.
Mary, 70.
Walter Joel, 71.
Walter W., 70.
**BEALS.**
Arod, 105.
Catherine, *105.
**BEAMAN.**
N. S. S., Rev., 23, 24.
**BEAN.**
——, 39.
**BEDFORD.**
Duke of, 127, 129.
**BEBOUT.**
——, 56.
Charlotte R., 56.
Frank L., 56.
**BECKWITH.**
Roxana, 30.
**BEERS.**
Sarah M., 74.
**BENNETT.**
Mehitable, 20.
**BENT.**
Dorcas, 104.

**BENTON.**
Thomas, 51.
**BERGH.**
Henry, 85.
**BERRY.**
Cassendena M., 172.
Dwight, 172.
**BETTS.**
E. J., 111.
Ella J., 111.
Olive A., 111.
**BEQUETTE.**
Adele, 60.
Augustus Dodge, 66.
Christiana Adele, 66.
Elizabeth Augusta, 66.
Elizabeth Piety, 65, 66.
Francis Rodolph, 66.
Henry Dodge, 65, 66.
James Clarke, 66.
John Baptiste, 60.
Lewis Linn, 66.
Louisa, 34.
Margaret A., 66.
Martha Lovinia, 66.
Mary Cora, 66.
Mary Louisa, 66.
Mary Louise, 60.
Mattie, 66.
Paschal, 65, *66.
Salina Gertrude, 66.
Virginia, 66.
Virginia Josephine, 66.
**BIGGS.**
Marietta, 73.
**BISHOP.**
Of London, 120.
**BILL.**
Anna, 105.
Arabella, Adelia, 105.
Ethelinda, 105.
William C., *105.
**BINKLETON.**
——, 20.
Sarah, 20.
**BIRD.**
Thomas, 158.
**BISHOP.**
Bridget, 158.
Diadama, 106.
Edward, *158.
George, 106.
Mary Ann, 106.
Peter, 106.
Rebecca, 106.
William, 106.
**BISSELL.**
Mary A., 95.
**BLACKHAWK**, 68.
**BLACK.**
Henry B., *62.
Rosse Creighton, 62.
Virginia Theresa, 62.
**BLAKE.**
William, 158.
William, Jr., 158.
**BLINN.**
Col., 170.
Edward W., 84.
Jennie Louise, 84.
Julia Eliza, 84.
Maria Elizabeth, 170.
William, 84.
**BLIVEN.**
John, 113, 116.
Lucretia, 113, 116.
Rozina, *113, *116.
William, 113, *116.
**BLOUNT.**
Mary, 36.
**BLUXOME.**
Gertrude, 69.
Isaac, 69.
**BOARDMAN.**
Anson Philetus, 72.
Martha A. E., 72.
Philetus, 72.
Submit Elvira, 72.
**BONAPARTE.**
Napoleon, 26.
**BOOTH.**
Edwin, 91.
**BOUCHIER.**
Anne, 164.
Humphrey, 164.
**BOUGHTON.**
Jane E., 93.
Mary, 93.
**BOWEN.**
Daniel H., 174.
Elizabeth, 71.
Martha M., 174.
Mehitable, 174.
Obadiah, 158.
**BOWERS.**
Lady Elizabeth, 164.
Richard, 164.
**BOWNE.**
Anna Laura, 172.
Charles Hicks, 172.
**BOYCE.**
——, 179.
Caroline, 179.
**BOYER.**
Abraham, 89.
Abraham L., 89.
Daniel, 89.
Elinor H., 89.
Hattie, 89.
Mary J., 89.
Mary L., 89.
Samuel D., 89.
Sarah, 89.
William H., 89.
William L., 89.

**BOYNTON.**
Amos, *71.
Elmore George, *71.
John, 71.
Joseph, dea., 71.
Joseph, Capt., 71.
Julia, 71.
Mary Woodward, 71.
Napoleon, 71.
Nathaniel, 71.
Nellie, 71.
Sarah Ann, 71.
Ziba, 71.
**BRADEN.**
Lovenia, 115.
**BRADLY.**
Clarence Linn, 66.
Christiana Salina, 66.
Elizabeth Virginia, 66.
Genevieve Marion, 66.
Louisa Emily, 66.
Nathaniel Forsyth, 66.
Nathaniel O., 66.
Virginia Josephine, 66.
**BRADY.**
——, 34.
**BRIDGMAN.**
Lydia, 115.
**BRIGHAM.**
Mary, 104.
Thomas, 158.
**BRIGGS.**
Clement, 158.
Joseph, 19.
Margary, 19.
**BRITTON.**
Margaret, 70.
**BRODE.**
Adelia Martha Olive, 46.
Beulah, 46.
Donald, 46.
Francis A., 46.
**BRODHEAD.**
Charles W., 81.
**BRODT.**
Alanson P., 88.
Margaret D., 88.
**BROMBACHER.**
Charles, 83.
Charlotte, 83.
**BRONSON.**
Annie, 22.
Annie Jane, 22.
Charles Webb, 22.
Charlotte, 22.
Cordelia, 22.
Elizabeth, *22.
Genevieve, 22.
Harriet, 22.
Ira D., 22.
Ira Hull, *22.
Jennette, 22.
Lucy A., 22.
Marilla, 22.
Marshall D., 22.
Ruby, 22.
**BROWN.**
——, 22.
Lieut. ,10.
Abigail, 180.
Abigail R., 93.
Annie S., 86.
Caroline Owsley, 68.
Christopher, 68.
Dement, 68.
Edward, 68.
Eliza, 89.
Emeline, 10.
F. C., 95.
Gertrude May, 68.
Hannah, 20.
Humphrey, 20.
Jane E., 95.
Julius, 30.
Katherine Hay, 68.
Lucia Williams, 68.
Mary E., 22.
May Williams, 68.
Mordecai, 101.
Nancy, 30.
Susanna, 101.
Thomas, *30.
Virginia Stuart, 68.
**BROWNE.**
Joseph, 48.
**BROWNING.**
C. H., 163.
**BRUCE.**
John M., 80.
**BRUTON.**
Mary J., 176.
**BUCHANAN.**
James, pres., 51, 67.
**BUCKLAND.**
William, 158.
**BUCKINGHAM.**
Frances, 97.
**BUCKMAN.**
Lucy Emma, 54.
William Henderson, 54.
**BUEL.**
Rebecca, 74.
**BUGBY.**
Albert M., 54.
**BULL.**
Daniel, 45.
Elbert H., 45.
Herman, 45.
Louisa Annette, 45.
Mary E., 70.
**BUNNELL.**
Capt., 139.
**BURGER.**
Almira, 53.
David, 53.
Delia, 53.
Elizabeth, 53.

BURGER.
John, 53.
Julia Ann, 53.
BURKE.
Sir Bernard, 122.
BURLEY.
Annie L., 53.
BURLINGHAM.
——— ———, 55.
Martha, 55.
BURNS.
Anna, 176.
BURR.
Aaron, 26.
BURROWS.
Betsey, 8.
BURSLEY.
Johanna, 158.
John, 158.
BURTIS.
Jane, 97.
BURWELL.
Caro. F., 92.
BUTE.
Lord, 80.
BYATT.
Edward H., 37.
Grace, 37.
Frances F., 37.
BYRNE.
Eliza A., 35.

C.

CADY.
Lucy, 72.
CAKE.
B. T. F., Rev., 94.
Fannie, *94.
Harriet, 94.
CALDWELL.
Augustus Dodge, 35
David L, 35.
Eliza, 35.
Ellen, 35.
Henry Logan, *35.
John Byrne, 35.
Mary Ann, 35.
Mary Ann Theodosia, 35.
Margaret Tuttle, 35.
Rosa Anna, 35.
Theodosia, 35.
CALHOUN.
——, 51.
CALKINS.
F. M., 10.
CALLENDER.
Mr., 110.
CALVERT.
Martha Jane, 115.
CAMP.
Catherine, 31.
Ichabod, Rev., 31.
CAMPBELL.
Adella Alice, 46.
Bertha Isabella, 46.
Emma Caroline, 46.
Eva Lorena, 46.
Martha Phebe, 46.
Prudence Overton, 46.
Ralph Waite, 46.
Samuel, 46.
Sarah Caroline, 46.
Warren Lucas, 46.
CARLEY.
Florence E., 174.
Frederick, 174.
Frederick Earl, 174.
Lilian M., 174.
Lyman B., 174.
Mary Estelle, 174.
CARLTON.
Elizabeth, 122.
John, 122.
CARTER.
Capt., 136.
CARVER.
Abigail, 165.
Robert, 158.
CASS.
Lewis, 48, *50, 51.
CASWELL.
Thomas, 158.
CATLIN.
George, *47.
CAULKINS.
Esther, 9.
CHAMBERLAIN.
Betsey, 171.
Elizabeth, 44.
CHAMPNEY.
Francis, 120.
Sir John, 120.
Mary, 120.
CHANDLER.
Helen A., 174.
CHAPIN.
Hannah J., 90.
CHAPMAN.
Enos G., 20.
Elizabeth, 110.
Lulu, 62.
Mary, 20.
Sarah, 115.
Silena, 22.
CHAPPELL.
Capt. Anson, 169.
CHARLTON.
Aaron, 105, 106.
Ann Eliza, 106.
Amy, 106.
Edward C., 106.
Eliza, 106.
Grace, 105, 106.
Henry, 106.
Henry Dunn, 106.
Letitia, 105.
Mary, *106.

**CHARLTON.**
Randolph, 106.
William H., 106.
**CHESLAY.**
Addie B., 108.
Annie A., 108.
Edward Percy, 108.
Handley, 108.
**CHESTER.**
Mary, 15.
**CHEESEMAN.**
Catherine, 97.
Sophia, 86.
**CHILTON.**
James, *154, 158.
Mary, *154.
Sarah Ann, 30.
William, 30.
**CHIPMAN.**
Amelia, 105.
Charlotte R., 108.
Elizabeth, 108.
Elizabeth R., 108.
Harriet A., 108.
Hope, 108.
Janet B., 108.
John, 108.
Rebecca, 108.
William Huston, 108.
**CHOTEAU.**
Augustus R., 34.
Rebecca West, 34.
**CHUBB.**
Joseph, 31.
**CHUTE.**
William E., 102.
**CLAPP.**
David, 165.
Fanny, 165.
Hannah, 165.
Jonathan, 165.
Peggy, 165.
Thomas, 158.
**CLARK.**
Anson, 73, 165.
Caroline Elizabeth, 73, 154, 165.
Colonel, 33.
Dorcas, 19.
Emory Augustus, 73, 154, 165.
Estelle C., *73, 154, 155, 165.
Fannie L., 56.
Fanny, 165.
Hugh, 73, 158.
Isaac, 73.
John, *73.
Joseph, 158.
J. W., 56.
Luther, 73.
Marion Wallace, 115.
Mary, 105.
Mary E., 56.
Mary L., 56.
Nellie R., 56.
Rachel, 105.
Richard, 105.
Sarah Anna, 53.
Walter, 19.
William, *50, 105.
**CLARKE.**
Christiana Helen, *69.
Fanny, 69.
Governor, 69.
Henry Dodge, 69.
James, 62, *65, *69.
John, 69.
Kittie, 69.
Martha Lovinia, 66.
Mary Frances, 69.
**CLAY.**
Capt., 139.
Henry, 50, *51, 85.
**CLEGHORN.**
A. B., 65.
Mary Asenath, 65.
**CLEMSON.**
Georgia, 94.
**CLEVELAND.**
Grover, pres., 75.
**CLIFTON.**
Thomas, 158.
**CLINTON.**
George, gov., 81.
**COATS.**
John W., 101.
Sarah C., 101.
**COBB.**
Elizabeth, 19.
Sylvanus, 15.
**COBURN.**
Capt., 138.
**COCHRAN.**
Ella, 65.
R. L., 65.
**COE.**
Arden H., 171.
Caroline, 171.
Mary L., 171.
**COGGSHALL.**
Patience, 6.
**COGGSWELL.**
Rev. William, 141.
**COLE.**
Caroline, 170.
Caroline Elizabeth, 171.
Charles Fisher Ames, 170.
Emma, 171.
Harriet, 170, 171.
Henry, 171.
James, 158.
John, 170.
Mary Shilabar, 170.
Phineas, *170, 171.
Sarah B., 171.
Samuel, *170.
Thomas, 170.
Ursula Ann, 170, 171.

**COLES.**
Agnes Virginia, 177.
Catherine Clay, 85, 177.
Catherine Louisa, 177.
Charlotte Sophia, 177.
John P., 177.
William Caleb, 177.
William P., 85, 177.
**COMER.**
Samuel, 28.
**COMPTON.**
Alice Dorotha Fitz Roy, 45.
Dwight Winchester, 46.
Flora Winifred, 46.
John Wilson, 45.
Murray Bernard, 45.
Percy Bayard, 45.
**COMSTOCK.**
Augusta Rosepha, 37.
Gideon, 7.
**CONANT.**
Albert, 55.
Annabel, 56.
Bertha, 56.
Cora, 56.
Elmer, 56.
Ezra, 56.
Frank W., 55.
Grace, 56.
George H., 56.
Hazel, 56.
Inez, 56.
Jennie, 56.
Jennie D., 56.
Lathrop G., 55.
Lewis, 56.
Lillie, 55.
Lucy A, 55.
Mary J., 56.
Maud, 56.
Minnie, 56.
Roger, *151, 152, 153, 158.
Truman H., 56.
Wallace A., 55.
**CONN.**
Elizabeth, 34.
Elizabeth A., 34.
Henry Dodge, 34.
James Madison, 34.
Joseph H., 34.
Joseph S., 34.
Lewis Linn, 34.
Nancy, 27, 34.
Nancy Dodge, 34.
Sarah Ann, 34.
William A., 34.
**CONRAD.**
Lucy M., 38.
Peter, 38.
**CONS.**
Hannah, 87.
**COOK.**
Capt. Samuel, 136.
**COOLEY.**
Emma, 109.
John C., 6.
Marcus, 109.
**COOPER.**
Charles, 179.
Dr., 179.
Elias, 179.
Hannah, 179.
Helen, 179.
James, 179.
John, 179.
Mahlon, 179.
Marshall, 60.
Matthew, 179.
Sarah, 179.
Susan, 179.
Webb, 179.
**COPELAND.**
George F., 92.
Roccena Matilda, 92.
**CORLIES.**
——, 39, 42.
**CORNELIS.**
Dierher, 79.
**CORNELL.**
Martha, 97.
**CORRELL.**
Catherine, 54.
**COTTON.**
——, 36.
Cemantha, 36.
**COTTER.**
Harriet, 170.
John, 170.
Sabra, 170.
**COURTWRIGHT.**
Eleazer W., 174.
Hiram Edward, 174.
Laura Frances, 174.
Maria E., 170.
Maud Gertrude, 174.
**COVERT.**
Samantha, 105.
**COX.**
Sarah, 80.
**CRAFT.**
Elizabeth, 100.
Griffin, 158.
Phebe, 99.
**CRAIG.**
Ella, 65.
**CRANDALL.**
Arthur M., 172.
Edwin D., 172.
Florence L., 172.
Frederick E., 172.
Harriet J., 172.
Irene, B., 172.
Jane E., 172.
**CRANE.**
Mary, 106.

**CREGIER.**
Alexander, 9.
Lydia, 9.
**CROMWELL.**
Oliver, 160.
**CROSSMAN.**
Robert, 158.
**CRUTTENDEN.**
Harriet Valentine, 74.
Susie Rebecca, *74.
Thomas Spencer, 74.
Walter Wemple, *74.
**CULLOM.**
Richard N., 67.
**CUMBERSON.**
Mary, 89.
**CUMMINGS.**
Matilda B., 92.
**CURTIS.**
Rhoda, 170.
**CUSHMAN.**
Sarah B., 93.
**CUTLER.**
Hannah, 173.

**D.**

**D'ARCE.**
Joan, 163.
**D'AUDLEY.**
Margaret, 163.
**D'AUTREMONT.**
Abigail, 20.
Alexander D., 20.
**DALTON.**
Rachel Bertha, 70.
Reginald G., 70.
**DANE.**
——, 21.
Hannah M., 21.
**DANFORTH.**
Mary Jerusha, 53.
Susan Maria, 53.
**DARLING.**
Catherine, 87.
**DARROW.**
Amelia E., 10.
Florence May, 10.
Ida, 10.
James, 10.
James F., 10.
**DAVENPORT.**
Fanny, 91.
**DAVEY.**
Esther, 115.
Joseph, Jr., 115.
**DAVIS.**
Ann, 9.
Jedediah, 9.
Jefferson, 47.
Jenkyn, 158.
J——, 99.
Sarah, 99.
**DAVISON.**
Maria, 115.
**DEAN.**
Alice, 165.
Hannah, 164.
Isaac, 164, 165.
John, 158, 164, 165.
Mary S., 101.
Walter, *164.
**DE BAUCHAMP.**
Sir Henry, 163.
Lady Phillipa, 163.
**DE CAMP.**
A. L., 86.
Martha Ann, 86.
R. L., 86.
**DECKER.**
Anna M., 173.
Cora Ella, 173.
Elmer E., 173.
James Leroy, 173.
Lillian E., 173.
Lizzie B., 173.
Melvin L., *173.
Polly Maria, 173.
Willie S., 173.
**DE CLARE.**
Gilbert, 163.
Margaret, 163.
**DE DACRE.**
Elizabeth, 164.
Ioane, 164.
Thomas, 164.
**DELANO.**
Mortimer, 126.
**DELASSUS.**
Lieut. Gov., 32.
**DELAVERGNE.**
Catherine F., 176.
**DELONG.**
Catherine, 105.
**DEMENT.**
Augustus Dodge, 69.
Christiana, 68.
Eleanor, 68.
Eliza Williams, 68.
George Dorris, 68.
Gertrude May, 68.
Henry Dodge, *68.
John, *67, *68, 69.
John Polk, 68.
Lucia Williams, 68.
Mary Elizabeth, 68.
Mary Field, 68.
Mary Louise, 66, 68.
Nancy Adaline, 68.
Nonie Eleanor, 68.
**DENISON.**
George, *10, *114.
Hannah, 10, 114.
John, 114.
Robert, 114.
William, 114.
**DENTON.**
——, 78.
Elizabeth, 82.

**DE MOTHE.**
Sarah, 106.
**DERMOTT,**
Ellen, 89.
John T, 89.
Margaret, 89.
Sophie B., 89.
William H., 89.
**DESPARD.**
Henrietta, 91.
Richard B., 84, 91.
Susan Augusta, 84.
**DE STAFFORD.**
Hugh, 163.
Margaret, 163.
Ralph, 163.
**DETHICK.**
Ann, 11, 12.
John, 11, 12.
**DE VILLARS.**
Marcelite, 62, 64.
**DEVOTION.**
Edward, 159.
**DEWEY.**
——, 12.
**DEXTER.**
Charlena, 55.
Earlman, 55.
Eva Gee, 55.
Harriet Adelaide, 55.
Henrietta, 55.
Henriette, 55.
Ida E., 55.
Inez Grace, 55.
Jason W., 55.
Josephine, 55.
Lucy A., 55.
Martha, 55.
Mary Jane, 55.
Nancy M., 55.
Rosette A., 55.
William A., 55
William Arnold, 55.
William J., 55.
**DICKENS.**
Dorcas, *7.
Joan, 7.
Mary, 6.
Nathaniel, 7.
**DICKENSON.**
Hiram, 173.
Lucy B., 173.
**DINSMORE.**
Capt. Abel, 135.
**DIX.**
Edward, 159.
John A., gen., 86.
**DOANE.**
Deacon John, 159.
Rebecca, 155.
**DOGGE or DOGGESON.** See DODGE.
**DOIDGE.** See Dodge.
**DOOLITTLE.**
Jennie, 56.
**DOTY.**
Ruth, 101.
Sarah, 101.
**DOUGLAS.**
Stephen A., 67.
**DOWNEY.**
Jeannette Estelle, 174.
Mrs. P. H., 173.
Patrick Henry, 174.
**DOWNING.**
Charity, 97.
Desire, 19.
Isaac, 97.
Phebe, 97.
**DREW.**
John, Mrs. 91.
**DRUMMOND.**
J. H., 154.
**DUBOIS.**
Col., 82, 83.
Jesse K., 67.
Maria J. J., 90.
Sarah, 82.
Stephen, 82.
W. L., 90.
**DUDLEY.**
Minnie Eugenia, 177.
W. C., 177.
**DUNN.**
Alice, 112.
Caty, 112.
Grace, 105, 106.
Mary E., 88.
**DURLAND.**
Catherine, 106.
Daniel, 106.
Sarah, 106.
**EARL OF CLARE,** 163.
**EARWARKER.**
——, 119, 120.
**EASTMAN.**
Roger, 159.
**EDES.**
William, 152.
**EDGCOMB.**
Earl A., 56.
Eda V., 56.
Herbert S., 56.
Jennie A., 56.
Lynn L., 56.
Nathan, 56.
Ora May, 56.
**EDMONDS.**
Gertrude E., 100.
**EDSON.**
Samuel, 159.
**EDWARD.**
King, 119, 121, 129, *143, 163.
**EDWARDS.**
B. S., Judge, 82.
Charles, 169.
Flora, 169.

**EDWARDS.**
Helen Kissam, 82.
Ninian, 67.
**EHLE.**
James J., 38.
Livonia, 38.
**ELDER.**
Mary Ann, 179.
**ELEANOR.**
Eleanor, 163.
Eleanor of Castile, 163.
Eleanor, Countess of Poitou, *163.
Eleanor of Guienne, 163.
**ELIZABETH.**
Queen, 120, 129.
**ELLERY.**
Cornelia, 69.
Fanny, 69.
George H., 69.
Mary Frances, 69.
William H., 69.
**ELLIOT.**
Melissa, 20.
**ELLIS.**
Kezia, 114.
Myra E., 173.
Levina, 114.
**ELLISON.**
——, *78.
**ELY.**
Capt., 21.
**EMLEY.**
Erminie Ivison, 37.
**ENDICOTT.**
Gov., 151, 152.
**ENOS.**
Col. Roger, 169.
**ENSIGN.**
Thomas, 159.
**EVANS.**
Jane, 89.
**EVERETT.**
——, 78.
Augustus Dodge, 84.
Delmere W., 84.
Edward, 84.
Elizabeth, *84.
Eugene, 84.
Eugenie, 84.
Theodore Lewis, 84.
William, 84.
William Dodge, 84.
**EWER.**
Thomas, 159.

**F**

**FAIRFIELD.**
John, 159.
**FALES.**
Nath., 137.
**FALL.**
Lillie A., 55.
**FARGO.**
Marcey (Marcia), 35.
**FARMER.**
Lucy, 173.
**FAUNCE.**
John, 159.
Thomas, 159.
**FEINES.**
Anne, 164.
Gregory, 164.
Joan, 164.
John, 164.
Margaret, 164.
Mary, 164.
Roger, 164.
Richard, 164.
Thomas, *164.
William, *164.
**FENN.**
Sarah T., 101.
**FISH.**
Sabra Lulu, 70.
Stephen Eugene, 70.
**FISHER.**
Joshua, 159.
Lieut. Joshua, 159.
**FITCH.**
Elmer, 87.
Sarah, 87.
**FITZRANDOLPH.**
Ann, 106.
David N., 105.
David Nichols, 106.
Edward, *105, *106.
Eliza, 106.
Evalina Grace, 105.
Evaline, 106.
Henrietta, 106.
Isabella, 106.
Jane, 106.
John Lindley, 106.
Maria, 106.
Mary, *106.
Mary Ann, 106.
Mary Charlotte, 106.
Nathaniel, *105, *106.
Phoebe, *106.
Robert, *105, *106.
Robert Elias, 106.
Samuel Rowland, 106.
Sarah, 105, *106.
**FLAGLER.**
Mary, 86.
**FLETCHER.**
Elizabeth Jane, 62.
**FLICK.**
Clara Celia, 85.
Isaac, 85.
Louvina, 85.
**FLORENCE.**
William J., 91.
**FLORENTINE.**
Annie E., 88.
Joseph F., *88.

FLORENTINE.
Margaret D., 88.
Margaret E., 88.
Mary Emma, 88.
Phebe M., 88.
Sarah J., 88.
William D., 88.
William J., 88.
FLOWERS.
Elizabeth, 114.
FORBES.
Mary, 82.
FORD.
William, 159.
FORSYTH.
Alma, 36.
Gilbert Solomon, 36.
John, *50.
FOSTER.
Eleanor, 172.
George, 38.
John W., 172.
Sarah Ann, 38.
FOUTS.
Harriet, 94.
FOWLER.
Eliza Pollock, 85.
FOX.
Clara Louisa, 62.
Elizabeth Jane, 62.
Kenneth Lawrence, 62.
Lulu, 62.
Martha Adele, 62.
Mary Theresa, 60, 61.
Matthew A., Rev., 61.
Virginia Theresa, 62.
William Charles, 62.
William Fletcher, 60, *61.
FOXWELL.
Richard, 159.
FRANKLIN.
Rebecca, 20.
FRAZIER.
Edith, 173.
FREAR.
Florence Louise, 98.
Hiram Peasley, 98.
FREEMAN.
Esther, 173.
Rufus, 173.
FRENCH.
Augustus C., 67.
FRITTS.
Edward D., *34.
Louisa, 34, 35.
FROST.
Anna Myrtle, 73.
Sarah, 82.
FROTHINGHAM.
——, 83.
Jane Ann, 83, 134.
FULLER.
Dr., 110.
Emma A., 111.
Ida, 10.
Joanna, 110.
John, 159.
S. T., 111.
FYFE.
Clara Louisa, 62.
Elizabeth, 62.
J. Rosse, 62.

G

GALE.
Elizabeth, 53.
GARDINER.
——, 169.
GARDNER.
Thomas, 159.
GATES.
Gen., 81, 85.
Amos, 105, 107.
Azubah, *105.
Hepzibah, 107.
John, 105.
Jonas, 107.
Mehitable, *107.
Oldham, 105, 107.
Simon, 105, 107.
Stephen, 105, 107.
GAVESTON.
Piers, 163.
GAYARRE.
——, 64.
GEOFFREY.
Of Anjou, 163.
GEORGE.
King, 80.
Mary, 8, 13.
Peter, 8.
Samuel, 6, 13.
Sarah, 6, 8, 13.
Susanna, 13.
GIBSON.
——, 85.
Eliza, 85.
John, 48, 159.
Keziah, 72.
GILBERT.
——, 36.
Alvan D., 36.
Jane, 36.
Sarah, 36.
GILL.
Katherine Noyes, 172.
John L., *172.
GILLET.
Augustus Rosepha, 37.
Charles William, 37.
Emma Matilda, 37.
Frances Augusta, 37.
Frances Jane, 37.
Joel Doolittle, 37.
Katherine Maria, 37.
Lucy Jane, 37.

GILMORE.
Albert S., 56.
Ellen E., 56.
Harriet E., 56.
Harriet L., 56.
Henrietta E., 56.
Henry L., 56.
Jennie A., 56.
Sterling, 56.
GLANVILL.
Dionyse, 123.
Sir Fra., 123.
GLINN.
Ann Sarah, 91.
C. L., 91.
GODFREY.
Richard, *159.
GOODALL.
Miss, 52.
GOODRO.
Deliaette, 44.
Frank, 44.
GOODWYNE.
Agnes, 120.
GORTON.
Fanny, 21.
GOSS.
Carrie Susan, 72 .
Charles Jared, *72.
Fannie, 72.
Foster T., 72.
Frank Warner, 72.
Fred Foster, 72.
Jane Ortensa, 72.
Martha Ann E., 72.
Olive Marian, 72.
Rachel, 92.
Susan, 72.
GOULD.
Francis, 159.
Rev. S. Baring, 127, *128, 129.
GRAHAM.
John, 50.
Morris, 103.
GRAVES.
Abigail, 15.
GREEN.
——, 179.
Abigail, 14.
Benjamin, 14.
Deborah, 179.
Hannah Amelia, 71.
Henry Wainwright, *71.
Kate, 71.
Robert, 71.
GREENE.
——, 46.
Anna Baum, 34.
Charles Chambers, 34.
Catherine, 5.
Edith Eliza, 34.
Eliza Jane, 46.
Rebecca Chouteau, 34.
Sarah Ann, 34.
William, 5.
William Wallace, 34.
GREENOUGH.
——, 39, 42.
GREENWOOD.
Capt. Miles, 135.
GRIFFIN.
Dorothy, 172.
GRIFFITH.
——, 30.
Assenath, *30.
GRISWOLD.
Aurelia, 69.
Luther, 178.
Marietta, 178.
GUION.
Catherine, 31.
GUSTROWSKY.
Borden, 70.
Charles, 70.
Herman Frederick, 70.
Letitia May, 70.
Louisa, 70.

H

HALE.
Nathan, 110.
HALL.
Clarence M., 56.
Hannah, 111.
Mary J., 56.
Mary R., 53.
Orlo, 56.
Orville, 56.
HALLOCK,
Elizabeth, 80.
William, 80.
HAMER.
William, 8.
HAMILTON.
W. S., 62.
HAMMOND.
Bayard T., 55.
Clayton S., 55.
Elizabeth, 55.
Howard D., 55.
Huldah Margaret, 55.
Rosette A., 55.
Sidney S., 55.
Thomas, 159.
HANNA.
Adella Martha Olive, 46.
Agnes Crawford, 46.
Albert Smith, 46.
Alice Dorotha Fitz-Roy, 45.
Ellen Augusta, 46.
Emma Caroline, 46.
Finley Young, 46.
Hillis Hamilton, 46.
James Edward Young, 46.
John Calvin, 45, *46.
Julia Theresa, 46.
Kittie Anna, 46.

**HANNA.**
Margaret, 46.
Margaret Arabella, 45.
Margaret Josephine, 46.
Margaret Melissa, 46.
Maria, 46.
Martha, 45, 46.
Mary Ann, 46.
Philip Winchester, 46.
Sophronia Isabella, 46.
Theophilus McMurray, 45.
William Hamilton, 46.
**HANSE.**
Magdelina, 79.
**HARDEN.**
Abigail, 154.
**HARDIN.**
John J., 67.
**HARE.**
Jonathan, 21.
Matilda, 21.
**HARMAN.**
Elizabeth, 164.
**HARRIS.**
Abigail, 20, 154.
Arthur, 159.
Elizabeth, *16.
Isaac, 154.
James, *20.
Jonathan, 20.
Mary, *154.
Mercy, 154.
Samuel, 154.
Walter, 159.
**HARRISON.**
Pres., 67.
Frances C., 36.
Henry William, 32.
John, Capt., 36.
Louise, 37.
Pamelia, 38.
William, 38.
William Henry, *48.
**HART.**
Angelina, 45.
Bessie, 94.
Diana, 45.
Samuel Clemson, 94.
Samuel L., 94.
**HARVEY.**
William, 159.
**HASCOLL.**
Elizabeth, 153.
Roger, 153.
**HASKINS.**
Caroline Elizabeth, 73, 154, 165.
Clarissa, 154.
Elizabeth, 154.
Nathan, *73, *154.
Seth, 73.
Shadrach, 73.
William, *73, 159.
**HASTINGS.**
Elizabeth Augusta, 66.
E. O. F., 66.
Philip, 66.
Ruby Marrania, 66.
**HATFIELD.**
Clara, 90.
**HAUGHTON.**
Mary E., 174.
**HAWKER.**
Ruby Marrania, 66.
**HAWKINS.**
Sallie M., 86.
**HAWLEY.**
Susan, 97.
**HAWXHURST.**
Christopher, *102.
Samson, 102.
Sarah, *102.
William, 102.
**HAYDEN.**
Aurelia, 69.
Henry Anson, 69.
Henry Dodge, 70.
Martin, 69.
Virginia Josephine, *69.
**HAYDON.**
Anne, 123.
Christopher, 123.
Yarath, 116.
**HAYNES.**
Clarence, 72.
Daisy Lillian, 72.
Ethel Blanche, 72.
Harold Lynn, 72.
Irving Roy, 72.
Leila Irene, 72.
Lucy Elizabeth, 71.
Thomas J., 71.
**HEATH.**
Elizabeth T., 93.
**HEALY.**
Capt. S., 136.
**HEMPSTEAD.**
Elizabeth, 114.
**HENDERSON.**
Mrs. C. L., 73.
**HENDRICKS.**
Anneken, 79.
**HENRY.**
Ann, 33.
Moses, *33.
Patrick, 18, 32.
I., 163.
II., 163.
III., 163.
VII., 127.
**HEGINBOTHAM.**
Margaret, 120.
**HERIOT.**
Emma C., 94.
**HERRICK.**
Joseph, 153.

HERTICH.
Clara Ann, 62, *64.
Joseph, 62, 64.
Mercelite, 62, 64.
HERWICK.
Barbara, 90.
HESTON.
Martha Stalle, 66.
Mary Louisa, 66.
Paschal Bequette, 66.
Thomas M., 66.
HEUCHAN.
Emma, 94.
Mary Elizabeth, 94.
Robert Burns, 94.
HEWLING,
George, 105.
Letitia, 105.
HICKS.
Elinor M., 89.
John, Rev., 71.
Oliver P., *89.
Sarah, 97.
HIGBY.
James, 41.
HIGGINS.
Sarah, 93.
Stephen B., 93.
HIGGINSON.
Rev. Francis, 152.
HILL.
J. M., 91.
Keziah, 109.
HILLHOUSE.
James, Rev., 7.
HILLMAN.
Martha, 171.
HODGE.
H., 48.
HODGES.
William, 159.
HOLLAND.
Nathaniel, 159.
HOLLIS.
Lydia, 154.
HOLT.
Cornelia, 52.
HOLMES.
James, 102.
Mollie, 33.
HOPKINS.
Constance, *155, 161.
Susan M., 89.
Stephen, 23, *155, 159, 161.
HORNE.
Carrie, 53.
Florence Mary, 53.
Harriet Alice, 53.
Harriet Jane, 53.
Harriet Jane Dodge, 53.
James Quigley, 53.
Julia, 53.
Louise Margaret, 53.
Mary, 53.
Mary Shaw, 53.
Rolland H., 53.
William C., 53.
William Dodge, *53.
HOSKINS.
William, 159.
HOUGH.
Elenor, 101.
HOUGHTALING.
Helen, 101.
Henry C., 101.
Mary, 101.
HOUGHTON.
——, 121.
John, 121.
Mary, 123.
Peter, 123.
HOUSTON.
Eliza, 9.
James, 9.
HOWARD.
Alfred, 55.
Carrie M., 74.
Charlena, 55.
Cyrus O., *74.
Julia, 170.
Rebecca, 74.
Samuel, 74.
Sarah M., 74.
HOWE.
Elias, *39.
John, 159.
HOWLAND.
Hope, 108.
John, 108.
HUDSON.
Jonathan, 159.
HUFEUTH.
Aaron, 73.
Edith, 73.
HUGH.
Baron de Audley, 163.
HUGHES.
Camille, 94.
Fannie, 94.
J. Swan, *94.
Mary Ann, 94.
Roland, 94.
HULET.
——, 78.
HULIN.
Alice M., 90.
Amelia T., 90.
Caroline B., 90.
David, 90.
George L., 90.
Georgiana D. B., 90.
HULL.
Charlotte, 54.
Johanna, 158.
Rev. Joseph, 159.
Mary, 15.

**HUMPHREY.**
James L., 83.
Julia Irving, 83.
Martha, 83.
**HUNT.**
Mary, 79.
Thomas, 79.
Walter, *39.
**HUNTER.**
Joseph, 33.
Mollie, 33.
Nancy Ann, 31, *33, 34.
**HUNTINGTON.**
Fannie, 87.
Jebediah, 21.
Samuel, 11.
**HURLEY.**
Elizabeth, 88.
**HUSBANDS.**
Frances, 97.
Joseph D., 97.
Katherine, 97.
**HUSE.**
Capt. Sam, 139.
**HUTCHINGS.**
Susannah, 8, *99.
**HUTCHINSON.**
Capt., 139.
**HYDE.**
Mary Belcher, 37.
**HYLLIER.**
Hugh, 160.

**I**

**ILIAD.**
Maria J., 89.
**INGERSOLL.**
Jared, 170.
Julia, 170.
**IRELAND.**
Chauncey B., 55.
Grace, 55.
James, 54.
Martha, 54.
**IRVING.**
Ann Sarah, 83.
Eliza, 83.
Helen, 83.
Isaac, 83.
Pierre M., 83.
Sarah, 83.
Washington, 83.
William, 83.
**IVORY.**
Thomas, 159.

**J**

**JACKSON.**
Abraham, 159.
Andrew, 47, *50, 51, 67, 84, 85.
Edmond, 160.
Edward, 160.
Harriet, 111.
John, 160.
Remember, 159.
**JACOBS.**
Christopher, 116.
Mary Margaret, 116.
**JEFFERSON.**
Joseph, *91.
Thomas, 18.
**JENKINS.**
——, 177.
Charlotte Sophia, 177.
**JENNEY.**
John, 160.
**JEROME.**
Orpha, 170.
**JOHNSON.**
Edward, 171.
Hanna Lavinia, 171.
Louisa, 116.
Mariam, 107.
Susan, 90.
**JONES.**
A. M., 179.
Daisy, 174.
Frederick Haughton, 175.
George W., 63.
Helen, 174.
Herbert Grover, 175.
Jane, 111.
Jeannie V, 92.
Capt. Joseph, 135, 139.
Laura Frances, 174.
Lovisa L., 111.
Marguerite Louise, 174.
Mary Electa, 179.
Robert Dodge, 175.
Sallie, 179.
Silas, 111.
Stewart Adams, 175.
Thomas D., 174.
**JORDAN.**
Jeffrey, 16, 160.
Mary, 16.
**JUDSON.**
Andrew T., 16.
**JUMP.**
Sally Ann, 177.

**K.**

**KAMRATH.**
Louisa, 70.
**KANTZ.**
Laura, 87.
**KEELER.**
Annie B., 86.
David M., 70.
Harriet Alice, 53.
Harry, 70.
John E., 53.
Kendrick, 70.
Margaret, 70.
Margery, 53.
Ralph, 53.
Sabra Janet, 70.

**KEMP.**
Ada P., 180.
Demmie, 180.
Martha McFarren, 180.
**KENDRICK.**
Major, *61.
**KENT.**
Anna, 104.
Isaac, 104.
**KERFOOT.**
Daniel B., 94.
Margaret D., 93.
Maria M., 94.
Susan E., 94.
William F., 93.
**KESLER.**
Betsey, 20.
Nelson, 20.
**KETCHUM.**
Hannah, 99.
Rebecca, *99.
**KETTERER.**
Amelia, 171.
**KETTLE.**
John, 160.
**KIBLER.**
Joseph Heston, 66.
Martha Stalle, 66.
Newton W., 66.
Russell Paschal, 66.
**KING.**
Alice, 165.
Dewello J., 73.
Estelle C., Mrs., *73, 155.
Ethel Clark, 73.
Hannah, 165.
John, 160, *165.
Capt. John, 135.
Margaret, 165.
Martha, 88.
Thomas, 160.
Willaby, 112.
**KING PHILIP**, 158, 162.
**KING OF SCOTLAND**, 163.
**KINGSBURY.**
Gaines P., 51.
Joseph, 160.
Nancy Adeline, 51.
**KINGSLEY.**
Amanda, 173.
**KIRBY.**
Clara E., 100.
**KIRK.**
Amelia, 71.
Hannah Amelia, 71.
John, 71.
**KNAPP.**
Abbie, 179.
**KNIGHT.**
Helah Ann, 176.
**KNOTT.**
George, 160.
Martha, 161.
**KNOWLES.**
——, 51.
**KNUDSEN.**
Charles A., 88.
Charles B., 88.
Cyrenius, 88.
Margaret D., 88.
Mary E., 88.
Sarah C., 88.
Sarah J., 88.
William D., 88.

**L**

**LAFAYETTE.**
Marquis de, 47.
**LAFFERTY.**
Jane, 111.
**LAMB.**
Capt. Sam, 137.
**LAMONT.**
Charlotte, 105.
**LANE.**
Esther, 86.
**LANGWORTHY.**
——, 8.
Dorcas, 8.
**LANPHEAR.**
Dorothy, 116.
**LANSING.**
Emma Sterling, 172.
Eleanor, 172.
John, 172.
Katherine Ten Eyck, 172.
Maria Lay, 172.
Robert, *172.
**LANSMAN.**
John, 35.
Mary Ann, 35.
Samuel J., 35.
**LARKIN.**
Hannah, 19.
**LARNED.**
Miss, 23.
**LATHAM.**
Capt., 139.
Ida B., 93, 180.
Mercy, 154.
Robert, 154, 160.
Susanna, 154.
**LATHROP.**
Capt., 12, 18.
**LATIMER.**
Col., 12, 15, 18, *139.
Anna, 14.
Daniel Dodge, 14.
David, 14.
Frances, 14.
Hallam, *14.
Jonathan, 14.
Lucy, 14, 21.
Lynds, 14.
Marcy, 14.
Mary Ann, 14.
Mercy, *14.

**LATIMER.**
Nancy, 14.
Nancy E., 30.
Nathan, *14.
Nathan G., 14.
Nathan Lee Lord, 14.
Nicholas, 14.
Oliver D., 14.
Peter, 14.
Robert, *14.
Samuel, 14.
Sophia Jane, 14.
**LATTUCE.**
Dorothy, 177.
Edwin, 177.
Fannie L., 177.
J. S., 177.
**LAURENCE.**
Edith, 174.
Helen A., 174.
Helen Alida, 174.
Jeanette Estelle, 174.
Marcia, 82.
Mary E., 174.
Robert, 82.
Russell J., 174.
Tabitha, 174.
Willard E., 174.
William Henry, 174.
**LAVALLIE.**
Helen M., 101.
**LAWRENCE.**
See also Laurence.
Deborah, 178.
Elizabeth, 87.
**LAWS.**
Capt. David, 136.
**LAWTON.**
Angelica, 72.
Dorcas, 19.
Robert, 19.
**LAYTON.**
Bertha G., 94.
**LEACH.**
Submit Elvira, 72.
**LEADBEATER.**
Edward H., 52.
Edward Henry, 52.
Eleanor Freneau, 52.
John Lanphere, 52.
Lucy Smith, 52.
Nehemiah, 52.
**LEE.**
Cora A., 72.
Elbert R., 72.
Jane, 106.
**LEIGHTON.**
Catherine, 123.
John, 123.
**LEMON.**
Annie E., 88.
Elizabeth, 45.
Thomas, 45.
**LENNARD.** See Leonard.
**LEONARD.**
Anne, 164.
Chrysogna, 164.
Elizabeth, 164.
Francis, *164.
Hannah, 164.
Henry, *164.
James, 164.
John, 164.
Margaret, 164.
Sampson, 164.
Thomas, 160, 164.
**LESLIE.**
Carrie Susan, 72.
Ira Hersid, 72.
Joel Dodge, 72.
Kathleen, 72.
**LEWIS.**
Miss, 31.
Hezekiah, 31.
John, 10.
Meriwether, 50.
Rachel, 10.
Seth, 31.
**LINCOLN.**
Abraham, *67.
Hannah, 44.
Lorena, 45.
Marietta, 44.
**LIND.**
Jennie, 22.
**LINDES.**
N. F., 67.
**LINES.**
Ebenezer, 10.
Mary, 10.
**LINN.**
Asael, *33.
Elizabeth, 34.
Lewis Fields, Dr., *33, *34.
Mary Ann, 33.
Nancy, 33.
William, 33.
**LITTLEFIELD.**
Elias, 13.
Fidelia, 13.
Mary, 13.
Penelope, 112.
Thomas, 13.
**LIVERMORE.**
S. T., Rev., 5.
**LONG.**
Robert, 160.
**LONGLEY.**
Anna, 104.
Catherine, 105.
Diadama, 106.
Dorcas, 104, 105.
Dorcas Emily, 104.
Freelove, *104.
Isaac, *104, 105, 106.
Israel, 104, 106.
John, 104, 106.
John Fletcher, 104.

**LONGLEY.**
Minetta, 105.
William, *104, *106.
**LOOMIS.**
Charles Rodney, 72.
Donald Wood, 72.
Elijah, 21.
Fred Wood, 72.
Jane Ortensa, 72.
Nancy, 21.
Rodney Orlando, 72.
Susan, 72.
**LORTON.**
Caroline, 170.
Frances Albro, 170.
George Webber, 170.
John Torgay, 170.
Julia Betsey, 170.
Robert Torgay, 170.
**LOVERIDGE.**
Amasa, 114.
Anna, 114.
Grace, *114.
Lewis, 114.
Noah, 114.
William, 114.
**LOWERREE.**
Mary F., 89.
**LUKINS.**
Abigail M., 87.
John N., 87.
**LUTHER.**
John, 160.
**LYFORD.**
Mr., 151.
**LYONS.**
Ephriam, 31.

M

**MABBETT.**
Joseph, *104.
**MACEY.**
Capt. George, 160.
**MADDIN.**
Adelia, 60.
Charles, 60.
Louisiana, 60.
Thomas, 60.
William Israel, 60.
**MADISON.**
James, pres., *50.
**MALLISON.**
Alice S., 173.
**MALOON.**
Mary Lida, 177.
W. G., 177.
**MALONEY.**
Susanna C., 93.
**MANN.**
Esther, 173.
Ezekiel, 173.
Oscar F., 173.
**MANSER.**
Olive, 46.
**MANSFIELD,** 80.
**MAPES.**
Mary E., 90.
**MARCY.**
Capt., 139.
**MARGESON.**
Ambrose, 107.
Bayard, 107.
Christopher, *107.
Gideon, 107.
Gilbert, 107.
Harris H., 107.
James, 107.
John, 107.
Lavinia, *107.
Parker, 107.
Susannah, *107.
Thomas A., 107.
**MARQUAND.**
Charles J. D., 90.
Edwin, 90.
Elizabeth M., 90.
Frances O. R., 90.
Hetty W., 90.
Josiah P., 90.
**MARSCHALK.**
——, 85.
Clarissa Mary, 85, 176.
G. S., 176.
Margaret D., 176.
**MARSELES.**
Clarissa, 176.
P. T., 176.
**MARSH.**
Susan, 72.
**MARSHALL.**
——, 179.
Helen, 179.
Jane, 179.
Lois, 179.
Lucius, 179.
**MASON.**
Abel, 137.
Sampson, 160.
**MATHER.**
Margaret, 91.
**MATTESON.**
Joel A., 68.
**MAUD.**
The Good, *163.
**MAYO.**
Frank, 91.
**McARTHUR.**
Henry L., 35.
Joseph, 33.
Mary Ann, 33, 35.
Mary Ann Theodosia, 35.
**McCAMPBELL.**
Marguerite, 171.
**McCLANACHAN.**
Frances Jane, 37.
Grace, 37.
Robert, 37.

**McCLERNAND.**
John A., 67.
**McDONALD.**
——, 9.
Christiana, 46.
James, 46.
Rhoda, 9.
**McGILL.**
Lydia, 108.
**McINTYRE.**
Jane, 90.
**McLANAHAN.**
Edith Eliza, 34.
J. W., 34.
Nancy Dodge, 34.
William Greene, 34.
**McMILLAN.**
Augusta Clementina, 92.
Charles, 92.
Charles Richard, 92.
Frank, 91.
Henrietta Leonora, 92.
Henry Lyndon, 92.
Susan Taylor, 91.
**McMULLEN.**
Mary E., 92.
**McNAIR.**
Alexander, 50.
**MELBOURNE.**
Annabel, 56.
Harry, 56.
Inez, 56.
**MERCHANT.**
Anne, 110.
**MERRELL.**
Mary Pamelia, 56.
**MERRILL.**
Deidamia, 44.
E. W., 44.
Katie I., 44.
**MERRITT.**
Mary Pamelia, 56.
**MESPLAIS.**
Mary Louise, 60.
**MESSENGER.**
Phebe, 105.
**MILBURY.**
James, 106.
Mary, 106.
Thomas, 106.
**MILLER.**
Anna B., 35.
Edwin, 174.
Francis, 105.
Jennie, 45.
Jessie, 35.
John, 45.
Margaret, 45.
Mary, 105.
Mary E., 174.
Mary Ann, 35, 45.
Robert B., 102.
S. P., 35.
**MILLS.**
Ann M., 170.
Hannah, 170.
Joseph, *12.
Mansfield, 170.
Sarah, *12.
**MINEAH.**
Albina, 178.
Carrie, 178.
Edwin D., 178.
Harriet E., 178.
John, 178.
Marietta, 178.
Mary A., 178.
Salvina, 178.
**MITCHELL.**
——, 87.
Abby, 13.
Amos J., 87.
Clara, 70.
E. C., 154.
Emily A., 87.
Fidelia, 87.
J. B., 70.
Mary, 9, 19, 70.
Olive, 13.
Samuel, 8.
Sarah, 8.
**MIXTER.**
Mary, 21.
**MONROE.**
James, pres., *50.
**MONTFORD.**
Elizabeth, 99.
**MOON.**
Anna, 173.
Jacob, 173.
James, 173.
Mary, 173.
**MOORE.**
Elias, *104.
Eliza, 104.
John, 160.
Lindley M., 104.
Mary, 86, *104.
Sarah, 104.
**MOREHOUSE.**
Lucinda, 105.
William, 105.
**MORGAN.**
Inez, 69.
Lois, 18.
Mary, 115.
Melissa, 115.
Nathaniel, 115.
**MORRELL.**
Mary E., 97.
**MORRIS.**
Lieut., 140.
**MORRISON.**
Almeda C., 21.
Amanda, 21.
Ann, 21.
Cynthia, 21.

**MORRISON.**
Eliza H., 21.
Hannah M., 21.
John, *21.
Matilda, 21.
Sarah, 21.
**MORSE.**
Daniel, *105.
Emily, 108.
Joseph, 160.
Keziah, 107.
Luther, 108.
Lydia, *105.
Obadiah, 105.
Samuel, *105, 160.
Thomas, Rev., 105.
**MORTON.**
Clara, 85.
George, 100.
Henry, 85.
Nathaniel, 159, 160.
Polly, 173.
Remember, 159.
**MOSES.**
Charlotte, 170.
**MOSHER.**
Catherine M., 86.
George, 86.
Mary, 6.
Mehitable, 86.
**MOTT.**
——, 79.
Adam, 8.
Anna, 112.
Deborah, 79.
Hepzibah, 19.
Josias, 112.
Lydia, 19.
Nathaniel, 19.
Phebe, 8.
R., *78.
Sarah, 19.
**MOXLEY.**
S. D., 43.
**MUNSELL.**
Azuba, 173.
**MUNROE.**
Henry, 105.
Sarah, 105.
**MURRAY.**
Emma L., 95.
John W., 95.
**MUSHEAD.**
R., 127, 128.

N.

**NEAL.**
Henry, 160.
**NEILY.**
Catherine, 106.
E. Kinsman, 106.
Eliza, 105.
John, 106.
Joseph, *106.
Mary Charlotte, 106.
Obadiah, 105.
**NELSON.**
William, 160.
**NEVILLE.**
George, 164.
Mary, 164.
Lady Phillipa, 163.
Sir Ralph, 163.
**NEWCOMB.**
Keziah, 82.
**NEWELL.**
Capt. Moses, 137.
**NEWMAN.**
Celia M., 111.
**NICHOLS.**
Amy, *106.
David, *105, 106.
Freelove, 106.
George, *107.
Governor, 107.
James, *12.
Jemina, *12.
Lemuel, 107.
Lois, 106.
Lydia, 115.
Margaret, 108.
Maria, *107.
Mary, 105, *106, *107.
Mehitable, 107.
Minetta, 107.
Miriam, 106.
Phoebe, *106.
Robert, *107.
Rulof A., 106.
Sarah, *105, *106.
Seraphine, 106.
Stephen, 106.
Stephen James, 106.
Thomas Richards, 107.
William, *105, 106, *107.
William H., 106.
**NICOL.**
——, *78.
Adelaide Louise, 37.
Edwin E., 37.
Francis David, 37.
Helen M., 37.
Laurence, 37.
Susan A., 37.
William, 78.
**NIXON.**
Susan, 171.
William, 171.
**NOBLE.**
Capt., 135.
**NOEL.**
Anita, 52.
Eleanor Freneau, 52.
Jacqueline, 52.
J. E., 52.
**NORCROSS.**
Jeremiah, 160.

**NORMAN.**
Elizabeth, 173.
Judah, 173.
**NORTH.**
Lord, 80.
Deborah, 81.
Mary, 79, 108.
Robert, 79, 81.
**NORTON.**
Lucy H., 111.
**NOURSE.**
Annie W., 91.
F. P., Dr., 71.
Lota J., 71.
**NOYES.**
Dorothy, 172.
Martha Jane, 172.
Richard, 172.

**O**

**OAKLEY.**
Julia, 100.
Peter C., 84.
Sarah Addoms, 84.
**OATLEY.**
Anna B., 111.
**OMONS.**
Mary, 31.
Thomas, 31.
**ONDERDONCK.**
Andries, 79.
Margaretje, 79.
Sarah, 99.
**ORMEROD.**
——, 120.

**P**

**PADDOCK.**
Robert, 160.
**PAINE.**
See also Payne.
Dorcas, 23, 155.
Elisha, 155.
Mary, 155.
Mary Ann, 52.
Rebecca, 155.
Thomas, 155, 160.
**PALEY.**
Lillabelle, 177.
Wilfred, 177.
**PALFREY.**
Martha, 105.
Peter, 151, *152.
**PALMER.**
Abigail, 173.
Amanda, 173.
Hannah, 114.
Israel, 173.
Luther, 173.
Lyman, 173.
Norman, 173.
Prosper, 173.
Sarah, 173.
Thomas, 173.
**PARHAM.**
Charles, 177.
Jessie Talulah, 177.
Minnie Eugenia, 177.
**PARISH.**
Freelove, 102.
Townsend, 102.
**PARK.**
Richard, 160.
**PARKS.**
Julia, 169.
**PARKER.**
Abigail, 107.
Abijah, 107, 108.
Capt. Gideon, 135.
Harriet, 108.
Keziah, 107.
Levi, 54.
Lucy, 107.
Miriam, 107.
Nathaniel, 107, *108.
Obadiah, *107, *108.
Parney, 108.
Phobe, *54.
Thomas, 107, 108.
**PARSONS.**
Christiana, 68.
Edwin Capp, 68.
John Dement, 68.
Kittie Anna, 46.
**PARTRIDGE.**
George, 160.
**PATRICK.**
Howard Borland, 66.
Margaret Gladys, 66.
Salina Gertrude, 66.
Solon B., 66.
**PATTEN.**
Anna Carlyn, 37.
Catherine Tiffany, 37.
Daniel Albert, 37.
David Warren, 37.
David, 36.
David Griswold, 36.
David Walter, 37.
Edna I., 37.
Elizabeth, 37.
Elizabeth Frances, 37.
Emma Sarah, 37.
Erminie Ivison, 37.
Fannie, 37.
Frances, 36.
Frances Caroline, 36.
Henry White, 37.
John, 37.
Julia Mary, 37.
Lillian Wilber, 37.
Louise, 37.
Lucy Jane, *37.
Mabel S., 37.
Marian Thompson, 37.
Martha A., 37.
Mary Belcher, 37.
Rose, 37.

PATTEN.
Sally, 36.
William, 36.
PATTERSON.
Ella B., 91.
PATTISON.
Virginia, 88.
PAUL.
John Hallam, 69.
Marie Christiana, 69.
Marie Rudolph, 69.
Robert Hallam, 69.
PAULDING.
Frederick, 91.
Frederick William, *91.
Julia Rhinelander, 91.
Maria, 91.
RAWLINGS.
Albert, 103.
PAYNE.
Elizabeth A., 34.
Jesse B., 34.
(See also Paine.)
PAYZANT.
James, 106.
Lois, 106.
PEAKE.
Anna, 38.
Daniel, 38.
Sarah, 38.
PEARCE.
William, 78.
PEARMAN.
Elizabeth, 45.
Price, 45.
PEARSE.
Laura L., 171.
PEARSONS.
Capt. J., 137.
PECK.
Mrs., 17.
Daniel, 11, 12.
Hannah, 11, 12.
PENDLETON.
Dorcas, 13.
Thomas, 13.
PENNIMAN.
James, 160.
PERRIN.
Catherine Eliza, 92.
Jonathan, 93.
Nancy, 93.
PERKINS.
Abraham, 160.
Margaret, 23, 155.
PETERS.
Cora A., 72.
George H., 72.
Lucy Maude, 72.
William H., 72.
PETTUS.
William G., 50.
PHILIP.
Christiana Adele, 66.
Henry, 66.
PHILLIPS.
Abbie, 179.
Caroline, 179.
Cordelia, 179.
Edward, 179.
Helen, 179.
James, 179.
Mary, 179.
Plummer, 179.
Robert L., 35.
Rosa Anna, 35.
Susan, 83, 179.
Zebediah, 83.
Zebulon, *179.
PHIPPS.
Sir William, 126.
PIERCE.
Franklin, pres., 60, 63, 67.
PLATT.
Dexter W., 55.
George W., 55.
Jane, 55, 179.
Mary Jane, 55.
Nathan, 179.
Thomas C., 55.
PLUMMER.
Eliza, 179.
Jane, 55, 179.
Sarah, 179.
William, 83, *179.
POEHLER.
Alma M., 93.
POLHEMUS.
Marie Antoinette, 100.
POLK.
James K., *51, 67, 68.
PORTER.
Peter, 136.
POTTS.
Anne, 123.
Eva G., 56.
Henrietta E., 56.
John, 123.
Lewis M., 56.
Lulu M., 56.
POWER.
Jane, 84.
PRATT.
Joshua, 160.
PRAY.
Quentin, 160.
PRINCE.
Capt. Asa, 135, 138.
PRITCHARD.
Eliza, 179.
W. P., 179.
PULLING.
Margaret, 12.
PURDY.
Delia, 53.

**PURVIS.**
Celeste E., 87.
R. C., 87.
**PUTNEY.**
Abigail, 114.
**PUTNAM.**
B. F., 177.
Edward Dodge, 177.
Ina Ann, 177.
Jessie Talulah, 177.
Otho Azro, 177.
William Carlton, 177.
Zilpha Hoxie, 177.

Q.

**QUIGLEY.**
Carrie, 53.

R.

**RABLEN.**
John T., 101.
Mary S., 101.
**RAIMER.**
Mary Emma, 88.
Samuel W., 88.
**RAND.**
Col. J., 137.
**RANDALL.**
Harriet, 105.
Mary, 170.
Robert, 160.
Walter, 170.
**RATHBONE.**
Ann, *6, 13, *18, 115.
Benjamin, 6.
Betsey, 8.
Elijah, 8.
Elizabeth, *8, 112.
Hannah, 8.
John, 5, *6, *8, *9, 13, 18, 19, *115.
Jonathan, 6.
Joseph, 6.
Joshua, 6, 9.
Lydia, *19.
Margaret, *6.
Mary, *6.
Mary C., 9.
Nathaniel, 6.
Patience, 6.
Rhoda, 9.
Richard, 6, *8, 9, 13, 18, 19, 115.
Samuel, 6, *8.
Sarah, *6, 8, 13.
Susannah, 8.
Thomas, *6, *19.
Wait, *9.
Walter, 8.
William, 6, *115.
**RATHBURN.**
Betty, 112.
**RAY.**
Anna, 5.
Catherine, 5.
Dorothy, 5.
Mary, *5.
Sibel, 5.
Simon, *5.
**RAYMOND.**
Capt. William, 161.
**RAYNOR.**
Samuel, 179.
Sarah, 179.
**REED.**
——, 57.
Eunice, 56.
**RELFE.**
Elizabeth, 34.
John, 34.
**REMSEN.**
Maria, 99.
Martha, 99.
W., 99.
William, 99.
**REYNOLDS.**
Israel, 38.
Samantha, 38.
Susannah, 8.
**RHINELANDER.**
Maria, 91.
**RICE.**
Edmund, 161.
Nancy, 87.
**RICHARDS.**
Mary, 105, *107.
**RICHARDSON.**
William A., 67, 68.
**RICKETSON.**
Miriam, 107.
Timothy, 107.
**RISING.**
Mary Ann Deshon, 52.
William, 52.
**ROBERT.**
Duke of Normandy, 163.
**ROBERTS.**
Huldah Margaret, 55.
**ROBINSON.**
Mary, 107.
William, 160.
**ROBBINS.**
Hulda, 114.
**ROCKWELL.**
Eliza, 171.
Jabez, 171.
**RODOLF.**
Christiana H., 69.
Frances Clark, 69.
Kittie, *69.
Marie Christiana, 69.
Theodore, 69.
**ROE.**
Annie, 86.
Charles, 86.
**ROGERS.**
Albert A., 174.
Caroline, 73.
Catherine Ann, 85, 177.

**ROGERS.**
Christopher Alexander, 21.
Christopher Green, 21.
Daniel Dodge, 21.
Elias Perkins, 21.
Eliza Laurence, 37.
Elizabeth, *16, *174.
Enoch, 174.
Enoch B., 174.
Ernest Elias, 21.
Fanny, 21.
Florence Sally, 21.
Hannah, 174.
James, *16, 161.
Jennie Smith, 21.
Joseph D., 174.
Joseph Smith, 21.
Lucy Almira, 21.
Lucy Josephine, 21.
Lydia, *16, 17.
Mary, 16.
Samuel, 7, 14.
Sarah, 174.
Sarah Jane, 21.
William, *16.

**ROSE.**
——, 19.
Ann, 6, 19.
Catherine, 6.
Daniel, 6.
Ezekiel, 6.
Hannah, 8, 112, 179.
Hepsabeth, 112.
James, 6.
John, *6, 7, 112.
Lydia, 9.
Margery, 13, 19.
Mary, *6.
Sarah, 19.
Thomas, 19.
Tourmet, 6.
William W., 179.

**ROSECRANS.**
Sarah, 83, 179.

**ROSEKRANS.**
James, Capt., 81, 102.

**ROSLYN.**
——, 78.

**ROSS.**
Edwin, 36.
Valina J., 36.

**ROSSITER.**
Major, 135.
Col., 135.

**ROTH.**
Mary, 38.

**ROUNDS.**
Mary, 54.

**ROWE.**
Catherine, 179.
William, 179.

**ROWLAND.**
Elizabeth, 16.
Samuel, 16, 160.

**RUGGLES.**
John, 161.
John, 2d, 161.
Joseph, *108.
Lois, 108.
Margaret, 108.
Samuel, *108.
Thomas, 108.
Thomas Richards, 108.
Timothy, Rev., 108.

**RULOFSON.**
Margaret, 107.
Mary, 106.
Mehitable, 105.

**RUNCIMAN.**
Isabella, 106.

**RUSSELL.**
Allen, 55.
Errett H., 55.
Henriette, 55.
Henry, 55.
Hiram, 55.
Josephine, 55.
Merton, 55.
Nannie L., 55.
William Henry, 55, 68.

**RUXTON.**
Charles, *62.
Christiana, 62.
Mary, 62.

**S**

**SALISBURY.**
Ezekiel, 54.
Mary, 54.
Sabra, 54, 155.

**SALT.**
Caroline, 89.
Daniel, 89.
Elinor, 89.
Jane, 89.
John, 89.
Mary, 89.
Phebe J., 89.
Sarah, 89.
Wellington, 89.
William, *89.

**SALTER.**
William, Rev., 31, *47, 64.

**SALTONSTALL.**
Sir Richard, 152.

**SANDERS.**
——, 51.
Nancy Adeline, 51.
Sarah Ann, 71.

**SANDFORD.**
Harriet, 108.

**SANDS.**
Comfort, 79.
John, Capt., 8.
John, 78.
Samuel, 78.
Sarah, 79.

SARGENT.
William, 161.
SAVARY.
A. W., Judge, 102, 104.
SAVORY.
——, 21.
Almeda C., 21.
SCHACKELFORD.
Eliza, 95.
SCHAFNER.
Adam, 106.
SCHAFNER.
Adam, 106.
Ferdinand, 106.
John, 106.
Maria, 106.
Rebecca, 106.
SCHROEDER.
J. F., 126.
SCOTT.
George W., 51.
Nancy Adeline, 51.
Roxana, 173.
SCOVILLE.
Phoebe, 54.
SEARS.
Richard, 161.
SEFTON.
John, Rev., 34.
Nancy, 27, 34.
Rebecca West, 34.
SELF.
Edward D., 53.
Harriet Louise, 53.
Louise Margaret, 53.
SELFWICH.
Mary L., 89.
SEMPLE.
James, 67.
SEWARD.
Electa, 179.
SEYMOUR.
——, 98.
Amelia, 83.
Sarah Emma, 98.
SHACKELFORD.
Eliza, 95.
SHADWIN.
Blanche, 102.
SHAW.
Martha, *16, 17.
SHEPARD.
Ralph, 161.
SHEPHERD.
Alice Lampson, 37.
SHERIDAN.
Charles, 174.
Mary Estelle, 174.
Sarah N., 174.
William Edward, 174.
SHERWOOD.
Adiel, Rev., 94.
Emma C., 94.
Harriet, 170.
John, 170.
Sarah L., 94.
SHIELDS.
James, 67.
SIMPSON.
Anna Rebecca, 177.
Rosa A., 93.
SIMS.
Easter, 112.
Elizabeth, 13.
SIRE.
Joseph A., 34.
Rebecca West, 34.
SISSON.
Catherine Tiffany, 37.
SLAWSON.
Maluda, 45.
SLOAN.
Rose May, 37.
SMEAD.
Benjamin F., 101.
Helen A., 101.
SNYDER.
Daisy, 174.
Leroy L., 174.
Marguerite Louise, 174.
SMITH.
——, 177.
Abel, 78.
Almira Lucretia, 170.
Amber Courtenay, 171.
Amelia, 170, 171.
Anna Cole, 171.
Annie, 82.
Ann M., 170.
Arthur Leavitt, 172.
Asa, 179.
Austin, 108.
Benjamin, 12, 16.
Betsey, 170, 171.
Burton Dodge, 176.
Caroline, 171.
Cassendana B., 172.
Cassendana, M., 172.
Catherine Louisa, 176, 177.
Charles Edward, 171.
Charles Henry, 176.
Charlotte, 170.
Charlotte B., 172.
Chauncey F., 170.
Clinton G., 171.
Cornelia Buxton, 172.
Desire, 169.
Dorcas, 11, 16.
Edward De F., 171.
Electa Farington, 10.
Elias, 169.
Elizabeth, 170.
Elmore, 172.
Estelle Walker, 176.
Ethel M., 171.
Eugene, 170.
Francis H., 170.
Flora, 169.

**SMITH.**
Hannah, 170.
Harriet, 170, 171.
Harriet C., 172.
Harry S. C., 171.
Harvey, 169.
Harvey Walter, 170.
Henry Clay, 172.
Henry Cole, 171.
Howard, De F., 171.
Irene B., 172.
Jennie, 45.
John, 48, 170, 171.
John Dodge, 176.
John Edward, 172.
Joseph, 21, 35.
Julia, 169, 170.
Juliet Lovenia, 176.
L. Adele, 171.
Laura, 170.
Laura L., 171.
Leander C., 172.
Lucy, 35.
Lucy Almira, 21.
Lydia L., 93.
Marcey (Marcia), 35.
Marcus De Forest, 170, 171.
Marguerite, 171.
Marion L., 171.
Martha, 169.
Marvin, 170.
Mary, 108, 170.
Mary L., 171.
Matthew L. Perrins, 170.
Noah, 169.
N. Stuart, 171.
Orpha, 170, 172.
P. A., 170.
Philemon, 170.
Reuben, *170.
Rhoda, 170.
Rosa Adelle, 171.
Sabra, 170.
Sally, 21, 36.
Samuel A. C., 170.
Sarah, 114.
Sarah Jane, 21.
Shubael, Dea., 36.
Sophia, 21.
Sophia Josephine, *21.
Stephen, 170.
Susan, 179.
Susie Rebecca, 74.
Swift B., 172.
Timothy St. John, 170.
Walter, 170, 171.
Walter Dodge, 171.
Walter Harvey, 170.
Walter S., 170.
Watson, 170.
William Marcus, 171.
William Zenos, 176.

**SNEDEKER.**
Nettie F., 100.

**SNOW.**
Constance, 155, 161.
Mary, 155.
Nicholas, 155, 161.

**SNYDER.**
Daisy, 174.
Emma R., 93.
Leroy L., 174.
Marguerite Louise, 174.

**SOUTH.**
Mr., 161.

**SOWERS.**
Emma W., 89.

**SPALDING.**
Dorcas, 12.

**SPARKS.**
Mary, 45.
Nancy, 45.

**SPEAGLE.**
Margaret A., 66.

**SPENCER.**
Elwyn L., 73.
Elwyn Marshall, 73.
Gaius L., 72.
Lucy, 72.
Marietta, 73.
Marshall D., 72.
Mary E., 72.
May E., 73.
May Estelle, 73.

**SPINNEY.**
Joseph, 108.
Louisa, 108.

**SPOONER.**
——, 170.
William, 161.

**SPRAGUE.**
Catherine, 18.
John, 18.
Jonathan, 112.
Lydia, *112.

**SQUIRES.**
Christiana Dement, 69.
Eleanor, 68.
George H., 68, 69.
George Robinson, 69.
Marie Lorraine, 68.

**STACY.**
Rev. A. G., 180.
Carnelia F., 180.
Irene Eudora, 180.

**STANSBURY.**
Ann, 80.

**STAPLES.**
John, 161.

**STEAN.**
Mary, 101.

**STEBBINS.**
Elizabeth, 11.

**STERLING.**
Jerusha Lay, 172.
William, 172.

**STEVENS.**
——, 31.
Anna Elizabeth, 73.
Asa, 73.
Assenath, 31.
Dorcas, 31.
Harriet, 73.
Henry B., 73.
Joseph, 73.
Mary, 31.
Mortimer Winslow, 73.
Stephen F., 41.
William, 31.
**STEVENSON.**
——, 86.
Parthenia J., 86.
**STILES.**
Hon. H., 121.
**ST. JOHN.**
George B., 89.
Margaret, 89.
**STODDARD.**
Inez, 56.
Major, 80.
Marcia, 80.
**STOFFLETT.**
Louvina, 85.
**STOUTS.**
Elizabeth, 83.
**STOW.**
John, 161.
**STREET.**
Rev. Nicholas, 161.
**STRICKLER.**
Catherine, 54.
Jacob, 54.
Marie A., 54.
**STUBBS.**
Della J., 65.
**STULTS.**
Delilah, 111.
**SULLIVAN.**
Gen., 139.
**SUTTON.**
George T., 176.
Margaret D., 176.
**SYMONDS.**
Bethiah, *12.
Jonathan, *12.

**T**

**TALCOTT.**
Amelia, 170.
**TALMAGE.**
Magdalen, 92.
**TANKESLEY.**
Fannie L., 177.
**TAYLOR.**
Martha McFarren, 180.
Zachary, 51.
**TEMPLE.**
Anne, 164.
John, 164.
Peter, 164.
Robert, 164.
Virginia A., 65.
**TEMPLEMAN.**
William, 151.
**TERRY.**
Abigail, 20.
**THAYER.**
Alvin Clifford, 70.
Alvin Orlando, 70.
Arabelle, 70.
Charles Barnes, *70.
David Charles, 70.
Estella Angeline, 70
Guy Ackerman, 70.
Letitia May, 70.
Mabel Gertrude, 70.
Mary E., 70.
Rachel Bertha, 70.
Rachel Lucinda, 70.
Sabra Janet, 70.
Sabra Lulu, 70.
Stephen Galusha, 70.
**THIMONIER,** 39.
**THOMAS.**
Mary, 5.
Nathaniel, 5.
**THOMPSON.**
Alice Emma, 46.
Arthur Winchester, 46.
Clara Lydia, 46.
Hiram J., 46.
Horace Wellington, 46.
Sophronia Isabella, 46.
**THORNE.**
Mary, 99.
Thomas, 99.
**THORNTON.**
——, 56.
Charlotte R., 56.
**THROCKMORTON.**
Anne, 164.
Arthur, 164.
**TIEBOUT.**
John, 80.
Margaret, 80.
**TIFFANY.**
Hulda, 115.
**TILLY.**
Hugh, 152.
**TINKER.**
Achsah, 25, 27, 28, *30.
Elizabeth, 16.
Elizabeth B., 30.
Flavius D., 30.
John, 16.
John B., 30.
Jonathan, 25, 27, 28, 29, *30.
Lucy D. M., 30.
Nancy E., 30.
Nancy E. L., 30.
Nehemiah Dodge, 30.
Roxana, 30.
**TISDALE.**
John, 161.

**TITSWORTH.**
Catherine Dodge, 176.
William, 176.
**TOBEY.**
Martha, 161.
Thomas, 161.
**TODD.**
Adam, *80.
George Brainard, 37.
Helen W., 37.
Herbert, 37.
James Hallock, 80.
John, Col., 32.
Lillian Wilber, 37.
Margaret, *80.
Sarah, *80.
William W., 80.
**TOSH.**
Sarah, 19.
**TRACY.**
——, 83.
Antoinette Josephine, 70.
Elizabeth, 83.
Emma, 170.
Florence Virginia, 70.
Hayden K., 70.
L. Adelle, 171.
Matilda, 85.
Matilda Margaret, 176.
Samuel K., 69.
Stephen, 161.
Virginia Josephine, 69.
William, 85, 176.
**TREDWAY.**
Archibald, 37.
Caroline A., 37.
**TREDWELL.**
Henry, 97.
Martha B., 97.
**TROOP.**
Abner, 109.
Henrietta Cooper, 109.
Jacob, 109.
Jessie B., 109.
Lavinia, 109.
Minnie, 109.
Valentine, *109.
**TROWBRIDGE.**
John, 107.
Mehitable, 107.
Thomas, 161.
**TRUMBULL.**
Jonathan, 169.
**TRUESDALE.**
Samuel, 161.
**TRUETT.**
Gertrude, 69.
Henry, 69.
Hetty, 69.
Inez, 69.
Kittie, 69.
Miers F., 69.
Mortimer, 69.
Salina, 69.
**TRYON.**
Lottie M., 173.
**TUCKERMAN.**
Abraham, 138.
**TULL.**
Alida, 179.
**TUPPER.**
Phoebe, 106.
Martin Farquar, *121, 122, 129.
**TURNER.**
Ann, 83.
John, 161.
**TUTTLE.**
Elizabeth, 22.
Flodo, 22.
J. B., Dr., 22.
Sarah R., 22.
**TYLER.**
Pres., 51, 67.
Cybele I., 21.
Joan, 7.
Sophia, 37.

**U**

**ULLERY.**
Elizabeth, 46.
**UNDERHILL.**
John, 97.
Maria, 97.
Sarah, 97.
**UTLEY.**
Sarah, 115.

**V**

**VAILL.**
Charlotte B., 172.
Daniel, 172.
David, 172.
Jeremiah, 172.
John, 172.
Philander, 172.
Samuel, 172.
**VALENTINE.**
Harriet, 73.
**VALLE.**
——, 64.
Francois, *64.
Marie, 64.
**VALLET.**
Jeremiah, *11.
**VAN ANTWERP.**
Nancy, 93.
**VAN BUREN.**
Martin, pres., 50, *51, 62.
**VANDERBILT.**
Jacob, 79.
Jacob Jansen, 79.
Jan, 79.
Margaret, *79, *80.
Margaretje, 79.

**VANDERVLIET.**
Derick Janse, 79.
Dirk, 79.
Jan, 79.
Margaret, 79.
Margaretje, 79.
**VANDEWATER.**
George E., 87.
Marcia Elizabeth, 87.
**VAN HORN.**
Carrie, 178.
**VARICK.**
Jan Dey, 82.
Richard, Col., 82.
**VASS.**
Mary, 8.
Theodaty, 8.
**VAUGHAN.**
Elias, 20.
Susanna, 20.
**VAVAVSOR.**
Sir Thomas, 123.
Mary, 123.
**VERMONT.**
E. de V., 122, 123.
**VILLARS.**
——, 64.
Claude Joseph, *64.
Marie, 64.
Mercelite, 62, 64.
**VIOLL.**
Francis, 20.
Sally, 20.
**VOGINE.**
Miss, 34.
**VOORHIES.**
Angeline, 70.

**W**

**WALKER.**
Capt., 140.
Bertha, 56.
Jane, 108.
**WALLACE.**
Cicero Mansfield, 55.
Lucy A., 55.
**WALLER.**
Susanna, 10, 115.
**WALSH.**
Cora A., 71, 72.
Frederick S., 72.
Henry P., 72.
Irving Albert, 72.
Lucy Ann, 71.
Lucy Elizabeth, 71.
Patrick, 71.
**WALTON.**
Lucretia, 45.
Rev. William, 161.
**WARD.**
Anna, 5.
John, 161.
Joseph, 51.
Nancy Adeline, 51.
Samuel, 5.
William, 162.
**WARDELL.**
——, 83.
Catherine, 83, 176, 179.
Charlotte Sophia, 85, 176, 179.
Fred Julien, 176.
Henry E., 176, 179.
Henry O., 85.
James, 176.
Jane, *179.
John, 83, *179.
John Henry, 176.
La Reine B., 176.
Mary, 83.
Mary J., 176.
Richard James, 176.
Theodore Robert, 176.
Theodore J., 176.
William Cooper, 176.
William V., 176.
**WARNER.**
Keziah, 72.
Lucius O. P., 72.
Maria C., 173.
Martha Ann E., *72.
Mary, 20.
**WASHINGTON.**
George, pres., *80, 103, *126.
**WATERS.**
Henry F., 150.
**WAY.**
Kittie, 45.
Mary Fidelia, 45.
Sarah, 171.
Warren A., 45.
**WEBB.**
Annie, 22.
Charles, 22, 110.
Christopher, 22.
Daniel, 22.
Eva, 22.
Francis, 152.
Genevieve, 22.
Harriet, 22.
Ira B., 22.
Josephine, 22.
Lelah, 22.
Marilla, 22.
Mary, 114.
Sarah A., 95.
**WEBBER.**
Adolphus, 170.
Alanson, 171.
Alice Lavinia, 171.
Barbary, 170.
Charles, 171.
Duane, 170.
Edward Lewis, 171.
Elizabeth, 108.
Fanny Albro, *170.
Frances Elmira, 171.
George, 171.

WEBBER.
Hannah Lavinia, *171.
James D., 171.
John Adolphus, 171.
Jonathan, 170.
Julia, 171.
Julia Betsey, 171.
Julia Deborah, 171.
Lavinia, 170.
Lewis Russell, 171.
Martha, 171.
Mary Elizabeth, 170.
Mary Malvina, 171.
Sarah, *171.
Sarah B., 171.
Ursula Ann., 170, 171.
WEBSTER.
Daniel, 51, 159.
Lydia G., 90.
WEED, 42.
WECKLER.
E. C., 71.
Lucy A., 71.
WEEKS.
Catherine, 101.
Maria, 97.
Solomon, 101.
WELCH.
Anna, 114.
WELLER.
George, 38.
Jerusha, 38.
John B., 65.
WELLS.
Calvin R., 45.
Franklin S., 45.
George, 9, 116.
Jabez, 137.
Jane, 45.
John B., 45.
Lydia, 9, 116.
Oliver Cyrain, 45.
Oliver Dodge, 9, 116.
WELTON.
Cephas, 107.
Ezekiel, 107.
Lucy, 107.
Mary, 107.
Mary Helen, 107.
Walter, 107.
WENTZ.
Charles W., 61.
WEST, 98.
WESTCOTT.
Mary A., 111.
WHALE.
Philemon, 162.
WHEELER.
Amelia, 84.
Anna Augusta, 84.
Ann Eliza, 84.
Blanche, 84.
Charles F., 84.
Charles Frederick, 84.
Jane Dodge, 84.
Julia Eliza, 84.
Mary, 115.
Mary Louisa, 84, 115.
Nancy, 30.
Richard James, 84.
Richard Oakley, 84.
Sarah Ann, 30.
Timothy, 30.
William W., 84.
William Samuel Packer, 84.
William Ward, 84.
WHEELOCK.
Abel, *108.
Amy Elizabeth, 108.
Artemus, 105.
Azubah, 105.
Benjamin, 105.
Elias, 105.
Emily, *108.
Ezekiel Cleveland, 108.
Gershom, 108.
John, *108.
Joseph, 108.
May Priscilla, 105.
Obadiah, *105.
Parney, 108.
Ralph, Rev., 105, 108.
Ward, 105.
WHITE.
Sally, 178.
Rev. John, 151, *152.
WHITING.
Col. Samuel, 169.
WHITMAN.
John, 161.
WHITHERELL.
J., 50.
WHITING.
Clara, 85.
James R., 85.
WILBUR.
Clarissa, 154.
Ebenezer, 154.
Edwin J., 87.
Jacob, *154.
John, 86.
John W., 87.
Keziah C., 86.
Lydia, 154.
Mark D., 87.
Mary, 154.
Samuel, 162.
WILBORE.
Jacob, *154.
Samuel, 162.
WILDER.
Keziah, 82.
William, 82.
WILKINS.
Anthony, 106.
Miriam, 106.
WILKINSON.
James, *48.

**WILLARD.**
George, 69.
Hetty, 69.
Mary C., 9.
William, Dr., 9.
**WILLEY.**
Ruhamah, 111.
**WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR,** 143, 160, 163.
**WILLIAMS.**
Anna Bowles, 17.
Elizabeth, 37.
Marcy, 14.
Mary Field, 68.
Sarah, 20.
Susan, 91.
**WILLIS.**
Alvin, 22.
Elizabeth, 11, 12, 16, 17.
Genevieve, 22.
John, 11, 12, 161.
Joshua, 116.
Helen, 22.
Ida M., 22.
Sarah Melison, 116.
Zerviah, 35.
**WILSON.**
Catherine, 83, 179.
Christopher, 107.
Edward P., 95.
Harriet E., 95.
Hugh, 27.
Ida E., 55.
James, 83, 179.
Jane E., 95.
Lavinia, 107.
Mary J., 95.
Nathaniel, 161.
Robert, 107.
**WINCHESTER.**
Amaria, 31.
Andrew, 31.
Angelina, 45.
Betsey, 45.
Cyril, 45.
Diana, 45.
Eliza Jane, 46.
Elizabeth, 45, 46.
George Washington, 46.
James, 45.
Jane, 45.
Jefferson, 45.
John, *31, 45.
John Smith, 45.
Jordan, 45.
Josiah, 31.
La Fayette, 46.
Lucretia, *45.
Lydia, 17, 18, 31, 45.
Maluda, 45.
Margaret, *45.
Margaret Melissa, 46.
Martha, 45, 46.
Mary, 45.
Mary Ann, 45, 46.
Melcina, 46.
Nancy, *45.
Olive, 46.
Richard, 17, 18, 31.
Sarah Minerva, 46.
Scott Taylor, 46.
William H. Harrison, 45.
William Smiley, 46.
**WING.**
Rev. John, 162.
**WINNINGTON.**
Elizabeth, 120, 123.
George, 120, 123.
Nicholas, 120, 123.
Randle, 120, 123.
Richard, 120, 123.
Thomas, *120.
**WINSLOW.**
Edward, 161, 162, 165.
Hepsibah, 19.
John, 154, 162.
Josiah, 165.
Kenelm, 161, *165.
Margaret, 165.
Mary, 154.
Susanna, 154.
**WINTON.**
Burton G., 37.
Charles J., 37.
David Burton, 37.
David N., 37.
Frances, 37.
Lucy P., 37.
Maynard, 37.
William C., 37.
**WISE.**
Abigail, 10.
William, 10.
**WITHERSPOON.**
Sallie, 179.
**WOLCOTT.**
Roger, Gen., 10.
**WOOD.**
Abigail, 165.
Henry, 161.
John, 162.
Margaret English, 85, 176.
Nathaniel, 165.
Peggy, 165.
Susan, 72.
**WOODBURY.**
Elizabeth, 108.
Foster, 108.
Harriet, 108.
Humphrey, 108.
John, *108, *151, *152, 153.
Jonathan, *108.
Lydia, 108.
Mary, 108.
Thomas, 108.
William Fairfield, 108.
**WOODS.**
John, 162.

**WOODWARD.**
Anna Elizabeth, 73.
Benajah, 73.
Beniah, 73.
Carrie M., *74.
Emory Clark, 74, *154, 157, 165.
Estelle C., *73, 154, 155, 165.
Fred Dodge, 71.
Gertrude, 71.
Harriet Valentine, 74.
Israel, 73.
John, 36, 73.
John Joseph, 36.
John Paul, 75.
John Perkins, 71, 73, 155.
Julia, 71.
Kate, 71.
Mary, 71, 73, 154, 155.
Mercy Ann, 36.
Mortimer Stevens, 74.
Najah Estelle, 74, *154, 157. 165.
Nathan, 73.
Nathaniel *73, 74, 161.
Nellie, 71.
Ruth Elinor, 75.
Theron Royal, 61, 71, *73, *74, *154, *155, 162, 165.
Valina J., 36.
Walter Beach, 71, 74, 75.
Zelotes, 73.

**WOOLLEY.**
Eliza J., 87.
John J., 87.
John M., 87.
Margaret, 87.
Martha, 87.
Mary, 87.
Milton, 87.
Myron, 87.
Rachel, 87.
Robert D., 87.
William W., 87.

**WORDEN.**
Cordelia, 179.
Gilbert, 103.
Peter, 161.
Ruth, 14.

**WORK.**
Samuel, 114.
Sarah, 114.

**WORTHINGTON.**
Capt., 169.

**WRIGHT.**
John, 112.
Mary, 112.

**WYLIE.**
Effie, 71.

**Y.**

**YEAMAN.**
Eliza, 95.
Lucretia, 95.
William Pope, 95.

**YEOMANS.**
Rebecca, 9.

**YOUNG.**
——, 52.
Elizabeth L., 52.
Grace, 105.
Harriet, 116.
Job, 105, 106.
Lydia, 105.
Phebe, 106.
Samuel, *105, 106.
Timothy, 106.

**YULLEY.**
Sarah, 115.

**Z.**

**ZENER.**
Catherine Frances, 177.
Edgar D., 177.
Mary F., 177.
Robert, 177.
Robert D., 177.

**SURNAMES UNKNOWN.**
Betsey, 45.
Elizabeth, 8, 169.
Frances, 169.
Hannah, 11.
Harriet Lilian, 175.
Jemima, 15.
Sarah, 6.

# INDEX OF PLACES.


A.

Abingdon, Va., 52.
Ackworth, N. H., 138.
Addison, Vt., 43.
Africa, 32.
Alameda, Cal., 54.
Albion, Mich., 178.
Albany, N. Y., 25, 38, *44, 92, *101, 180.
Albany, N. Y., Medical College, 92.
Albany, N. Y., Tabernacle Church, 59.
Albury, near Guilford, Surrey, England, 121.
Alexandria, Ind., 71.
Almira College, 74.
America, 79, 80, *126, 129, 152.
Amherst, N. H., 138.
Amherst College, 125.
Andersonville Prison, 55.
Andes Mountains, 52.
Andover Theological Seminary, 125.
Angelica, N. Y., 70.
Annapolis County, N. S., 104.
Annapolis Royal, N. S., 102.
Antietam, 22.
Appleton City, Mo., 52.
Appleton, Wis., 174.
Arkansas, 47.
Arkansas Post, 34.
Arkansas River, 48, 49.
Arkansas Territory, 51.
Arlington, Va., 172.
Ashford, Conn., 140.
Atherton Manor, England, 157.
Auburn, N. Y., 86.
Augusta, Ga., 177.
Ausable Forks, N. Y., 43.
Austin, Texas, *180.

B.

Bad Axe, Battle of, 51, 60.
Bainbridge, Ga., 176.
Baltimore, Md., 64, *80, *86, 178.
Bardstown, Ky., *32, 34, 46.
Barnesville, Ga., 179.
Barnstable, Mass., 158, 159, 160, 161.
Barre, Mass., 73, 154, 155.
Bartow, Fla., 54, 71.
Bass River, 152.
Baton Rouge, La., 31.
Bayside, L. I., 85, *97.
Beetown, Wis., 87, 92, *93.
Belchertown, Mass., 136, 137.
Belleville, Ill., 94.
Bennington, Vt., 111, *173, 174, 178.
Benson, Vt., *71.
Benton, Mo., 35.
Bergen, Norway, 79.
Berkshire County, Mass., *135.
Bethel, N. Y., 111.
Beverly, Mass., 135, *136, *137, *138, *139, *150, 152, *153, 161.
Big Elk Horn River, 49.
Bilt, Utrecht, Germany, 79.
Binghamton, N. Y., 38, *56, 73.
Black Brook, Essex Co., N. Y., 24.
Black Hills, 49.
Black Rock, N. Y., 36.
Block Island, R. I., *5, *6, *7, *8, *9, *13, *19, 91, 110, *112, 159, 169.
Block Island Harbor, 5.
Bloomington, Wis., 93.
Bonhomme Settlement, Mo., 46.
Boston, Mass., *22, *74, 137, 138, 150, *154, *157, *158, 160, 161, 162, 164.
Boston Common, 157.
    King's Chapel, 157.
    Ten Hills, 164.
Bowdoin College, 125.
Braintree, Mass., *23, 157, 158, 160.
Brandywine, 32.
Bridgewater, Mass., *154, 159, 161.
Bristol, Vt., 43.
Britain, *80.
Brookfield, Mass., 135, *137, *138.
Brookfield, Wis., 70.
Brooklyn, N. Y., 37, 69, 77, 83, 91, 102, 174, 176, 179.
Brown University, 125.
Browns Mills, Conn., 17.
Buffalo, N. Y., 20, *36, 51, *54, 62, *97, *98, 155.
Buffalo, N. Y., Forest Lawn Cemetery, 36.
Brunswick Church, *16, 17.
Burlington, Iowa, 34, 47, 51, *52, *62, 64, *65, *68, *69.
Burlington, Iowa, Dodge Street, 64.
Byron, Minn., 70.

C.

Cairo, Ill., 92, 177.
Caldwell County, Mo., 116.
Caldwells Manor, Canada, 30.
California, 51, 66.
Cambria, N. Y., 20.
Cambridge, England, 161.
Cambridge, Mass., 135, 159, 160.
Cameron, Texas, 180.
Camptonville, Cal., 51.

Canada, 54, 59, 60, 70, 83.
Canandaigua, N. Y., 15.
Canterbury, Conn., *11, *16, *17, *18, *23, 30, *31, *35, 115, *155.
Canterbury, Conn., Congregational Church, 16.
Cape Ann., *158.
Cape Cod Harbor, 154, 158.
Cape Breton, 10.
Cape Girardeau, Mo., 35, 94.
Carlisle, Pa., *33.
Carolinas, 26, 31.
Carthage, Mo., 74.
Catskill, N. Y., 72, 101.
Cayuga, N. Y., 22.
Cedar Rapids, Iowa, 69.
Centralia, Ill., *92.
Champlain Hills, Ky., 87.
Charleston, S. C., 94, 180.
Charlestown, Mass., 159, 160.
Charlotte, Mich., 55.
Charlotte, N. C., 177.
Charlotte, N. Y., 103, *104.
Charlotte, Vt., *43.
Charlton, Mass., 136, 137.
Chattanooga, Tenn., *85.
Cheadle, England, 119.
Chelmsford, Mass., 23, 155.
Chenango County, N. Y., 132.
Cheshire, Conn., 139.
Cheshire, England, 119, *120, *121, *122, *123, 129, *130, 144.
Chester, N. H., 136.
Chesterfield, N. H., 138.
Chesterfield, N. Y., 45.
Chevening, Kent, 164.
Chicago, Ill., *46, *55, *61, *62, 64, 65, 68, 70, *73, *74, 92, *111, *154, 156, *165, 176.
Chicago, Ill., Historical Society, 32.
Chinnock, England, 130, 151.
Cincinnati, Ohio, 26, *34.
Cincinnati, Ohio, City Hotel, 26.
Clarendon, Vt., *70, 71, 154, 155.
Clayton, Mich., 21.
Cleveland, Ohio, *62.
Clinton, Mo., 177.
Clinton, N. Y., 104.
Cloverdale, Sonoma Co., Cal., 60.
Coeymans, Albany Co., N. Y., *101.
Coker, England, 151, *153.
Colchester, Conn., 7, *9, *11, *12, *14, *15, 16, *18, 20, *21, 22, *114, *115, 139, 140, 155, *173.
Colchester, England, 161.
Colon, Mich., *21.
Collinsville, Texas, 52.
Columbia College, *53, 125.
Commerce, Scott County, Mo., 94.
Connecticut, 16, 31, 32, 160.
Connecticut Colony, 11.
Conway, Mass., 15.
Coombe House, England, *127, 129.
Cooperstown, N. Y., 69.
Cornels Patent, R. I., 78.
Corning, N. Y., 56.
Cornwall, England, 123, 129.
Corsicana, Texas, 73.
Cortland County, N. Y., 55, 132, 139.
Cortland, Ohio, *111.
Coventry, N. Y., *38, *54, 55, *56.
Covington, Ky., 94.
Cow Bay, L. I., 78.
Cow Neck, L. I., *8, 78, *79, 91, 97, *99, 102.
Crayford, Kent, 164.
Culpeper, Va., 87.
Cumberland County, Maine, 132.

D.

Dakotas, 48.
Danvers, Mass., 135, 136, *137, 138.
Danville, Ky., 64.
Dartmouth College, 124.
Dedham, Mass., *157, 158, 159, 160.
Denver, Col., 54, 55.
Derry, N. H., 136.
Detroit, Mich., 18, 50, 98, 101.
Devon, England, 123, 128, 129, 130, 150.
Dixon, Ill., 52, *67, *68, *69.
Dodge County, Wis., 64.
Dodge Fold, England, 119, 120.
Dodge's Grove, Iowa County, Wis., *65, *66.
Dodge Lands, 78.
Dodgetown, Bradford County, Pa., 14, *20.
Dodgeville, Iowa, 64.
Dodgeville, Wis., 47, 51, 60, *61, *62, 64.
Doniphan, Mo., 35.
Dorchester, England, 151, 152, 158.
Dorchester, Mass., 157, *158, *160, 161.
Dorchester, Mass., North Burial Ground, 157.
Dorsetshire, England, 108, 151, 152.
Dracut, Mass., 137.
Droitwich, England, 154.
Dryden, N. Y., 178.
Dubuque, Iowa, 64.
Dubuque, Iowa, Dodge Street, 64.
Dudley, Mass., 114, *136, *137.
Dunbarton, N. H., 138.
Dutchess County, N. Y., 80, 81, *82, *103, 104, 139.
Duxbury, Mass., 158, *159, 160, *161.

E.

Eagle Grove, Iowa, 178.
East Cheshire, England, 119.
East Coker, England, *150.
East Haddam, Conn., 10, 12, 21, *110, 139.
Eastham, Mass., *155.
East Lyme, Conn., 35.

East Tennessee University, 85.
Effingham County, Ill., 67.
Eldora, Iowa, 55.
Elizabethtown, Ky., 31.
Elmhurst, N. Y., *65.
Elmhurst, Haverhill, Suffolk, England, *128.
England, 5, 8, 16, 59, 119, 123, 127, *128, 129, 130, *143, *144, 145, 148, 150, *151, 152, 153, *157, *158, *159, *160, *161, 162.
Epping, England, *123.
Essex County, Mass., 121, *132, 133, *134, *153.
Estill, Howard County, Mo., 94.
Europe, 127, 146.

F.

Fairfield County, Ohio, 28.
Fairfield, Iowa, 65.
Fair Haven, Vt., 23, *24.
Fair Haven, Vt., Johnny Cake Lane, 24.
Fair Haven, Vt., Iron Works, 24.
Fair Haven, Vt., Lord's Barn, 24.
Fair Haven, Vt., West Street, 24.
Fair Oaks, Va., 88.
Fargo, N. D., 75.
Fayette County, Ill., 67.
Ferrisburg, Vt., *38, *43.
Fitzwilliam, N. H., 137, 139.
Flatbush, L. I., 80.
Flushing, Queens County, L. I., 79, 85, 97.
Fort Bayard, New Mexico, 128.
Fort Defiance, New Mexico, *61.
Fort Dodge, Iowa, 64.
Fort Gibson, 49.
Fort Green, 85.
Fort Griswold, 23.
Fort Jefferson, 32.
Fort Leavenworth, Kan., 48, 49, 66.
Fort Montgomery, 102.
Fort Worth, Texas, 175.
Fountain Creek, Ill., 35.
Fox Lake, Wis., 70.
France, 31, 34, 64, *143.
Franklin County, Ill., *67.
Franklin, Pa., 20.
Freetown, N. Y., 30, *38, *55.
Freetown, N. Y., Home for the Aged, 38.

G.

Gageborough, Mass., 136.
Galena, Ill., 62, *67, *68.
Galesburg, Ill., *35.
Gallatin, Tenn., 67.
Georgia, 29, 176, 179.
Germantown, Pa., 21.
Germany, 143.
Genesee County, N. Y., 132, *133.
Gila River, 61.
Glade Springs, Va., 52.
Glasgow, Mo., 96.
Glastonburg, Somerset, England, *130, 131.
Glen Cove, L. I., 100.
Gloucester, Mass., 135, 136, *160.
Gloucester Co., England, 160.
Goffstown, N. H., 135.
Golconda, Ill., 46.
Goshen, Vt., 70.
Gouverneur, N. Y., 172.
Grafton County, N. H., 132.
Grand Gulf, Miss., 82.
Grand Pre, N. S., 9, 14.
Granville, N. Y., *23, 31, 38, 155.
Granville, N. S., 104, 105.
Grass Valley, Cal., 52.
Gravesend, England, 152, 159.
Great American Desert, 115.
Greene, N. Y., 73.
Green County, N. Y., 101, 134.
Greensburg, Ind., 45.
Greensburg, Pa., 69.
Greenville, Ill., 74.
Greenville, Ill., Almira College, 74.
Groton, Conn., 8, 16, 36, *52, 139.
Groton, Mass., 106, 136, 137.
Guilford, N. Y., 38, *54, *73.

H.

Hackensack, N. Y., 179.
Halifax, N. S., 106.
Halstocke, England, *151.
Hamburg, Conn., 172.
Hamilton, N. Y., 57.
Hamilton, N. Y., Madison University, 57.
Hampton, Conn., 23.
Hampton, N. H., 160.
Hampton, Vt., 24.
Hancock, Vt., 71, 155.
Hancock, Wis., 72.
Hanover, Conn., 11, 16.
Hanover, Conn., Church, 16.
Hanover, Ind., 45.
Hardin County, Ky., *31, 45.
Hardwick, N. Y., 155.
Hartford, Conn., 9.
Hartford County, Conn., 11.
Hartford, N. Y., 155.
Hartford, Ohio, 111.
Hartland, Vt., 134.
Harvard University, 92, 124.
Hatfield, Mass., 173.
Haverhill, Mass., 136.
Haverhill, N. H., 137.
Hawkesburg, Canada West, 70.
Heath, Mass., 154.
Hempstead Harbor, 78.
Hempstead, L. I., 80, 102.
Hempstead, L. I., St. George's Church, 102.
Herkimer County, N. Y., 133.
Hertfordshire, Eng., 161.
Hickory, Lake County, Ill., 22.

Hingham, Mass., 159.
Hillgate, England, 119.
Hillsborough County, N. H., *134.
Hinesburg, Vt., 43, *70.
Hogdensville, Ky., 35.
Holly Springs, Miss., 87.
Homer, N. Y., *173, *174.
Hopkinton, R. I., 9, 116.
Hornellsville, N. Y., 55.
Horton, N. S., 110.
Hortonville, Wis., 72.
Hubbardston, Mass., 154.
Hunts Point, Westchester County, N. Y., 79.
Huntsville, N. C., 91.
Hurlditch, England, *127, 128, 129.
Hyde Park, Ill., 74.

I.

Illinois, 18, 26, 32, 35, *67, *68, 69, *74, 82, 179.
Indian Fields, 7.
Indiana, 33, 35, 46.
Indianapolis, Ind., 177.
Indiana Territory, 32, 48.
Iowa, 34, 36, 48, *51, *63, 64, 65, 69.
Iowa County, Iowa, 50.
Iowa County, Wis., *60.
Iowa City, Iowa, 47.
Iowa Territory, 62, 65, 69.
Ipswich, Mass., *135, *136, *137, *138.
Ireland, 16, 33, 34, 71.
Isle of Wight, 152.

J.

Jamestown, Cal., *37.
Jay, N. Y., 43.
Jefferson County, Ark., 34.
Jefferson County, Ind., 45.
Jefferson County, N. Y., *115, 132, 134.
Jerseys, The, 28.
Johnson County, Ind., 45.
Johnstown, N. Y., 83, 134.

K.

Kalamazoo, Mich., 174.
Kansas City, Mo., *73, 74.
Kaskaskia, Ill., 18, *32, *33, 62, 82.
Kennebec County, Maine, 133.
Kent, Conn., 140, *169, *170, 171.
Kent, England, 120, 121, *123, 129, 160, 161.
Kentucky, 28, 29, 32, 33, 35, *45, *95.
Kenwood, Ill., 74.
Keeseville, N. Y., 45, *59.
Keokuk, Iowa, 93.
Keokuk, Iowa, Medical College, 93.
Kern County, Cal., *66.
Kerwin, Kan., 87.
Killingly, Conn., 140.
Kingston, Canada, 175.
Kingston, Green Lake County, Wis., 38, *54, *70, *71, *72, *73, 74, 75, *155.
Kingston, Mo., 87.
Knoxville, Tenn., 85.

L.

LaCrosse, Wis., *69.
Lake County, Minn., 74.
Lake George, 139.
Lancaster County, N. Y., 54.
Lancashire, England, 152, 157.
Lancaster, Wis., 87, 92.
Larneston Parish, England, 127, 128, 129.
Launceston, England, 128.
Lavenham, England, 159.
Leal, N. D., 71.
Lebanon, Conn., 36.
Lee, Berkshire County, Mass., 136.
Le Sueur, Minn., *93.
Le Vieux Village, Mo., 62.
Lewiston, Ill., 46.
Lew Trenchard, N. Devon, England, 127.
Lexington, Mass., 21, 136.
Lifton, England, 128.
Lincoln County, Maine, 133.
Lisle, N. Y., 38, *56.
Litchfield, Conn., 172.
Little River, 16, 17.
Little Rock, Ark., 34, 51.
Littleton, Mass., *137.
London, England, 16, *22, 81, 119, 120, 121, 122, *123, 151, 158, 160, 161.
London, England, Exeter Hall, 22.
London, England, College of Arms, 119.
Lincoln's Inn, 121.
Londonderry, N. H., 136, 138.
Longford County, Ireland, 61, 62.
Long Island, 77, *79, 97, 99, *101, 102.
Lorraine, France, 143.
Los Angeles, Cal., 46, 66, 93.
Los Angeles County, Cal., 66.
Los Gatos, Cal., *73.
Louisiana, *31, *32, 46, 47, 64.
Louisiana, District of, 32, 48.
Louisiana, Province of, 64.
Louisiana Supreme Court, 31.
Louisiana Territory, 47, *48, 50, 62.
Louisiana, Upper, 32, 46, 64.
Louisville, Ky., 32, *33, 52.
Lowville, N. Y., 36.
Lunenberg, Mass., 136, *137, *138, 139.
Lyme, Conn., 12, 13, 21, 25, 28, 30, *110, 111, *139, 172.
Lyme, Ohio, 110.
Lynchburg, Va., 52, *180.
Lynn, Mass., 158, 159, 160, 161.
Lyons, N. Y., 72.

M.

Mabhetsville P. O., N. Y., 104.
Machias, Maine, *137.
Madison County, N. Y., 132.
Madison, Wis., 37, 150, 156.
Madison, Wis., University, 57.
Madison, Wis., State Library, 156.
Madrid, Spain, 65.
Maine, *156.
Manchester, Mass., *137.
Manchester, England, 158.
Manila, Philippine Islands, 94.
Mannington, Norfolk County, England, *123.
Mansfield, Conn., 38, 140.
Marathon, N. Y., 72.
Marblehead, Mass., 161.
Marbletown, Ulster County, N. Y., *81, 85.
Marlin, Texas, 180.
Marple, England, 119.
Marshfield, Mass., 5, 158, 160.
Maryland, N. Y., 72.
Mauch Chunk, Pa., *92.
Massachusetts, 104, *132, 135, *151, *156.
McComb County, Mich., 31.
McGrawville, N. Y., 55.
Medfield, Mass., *159.
Memphis, Tenn., 74, 91.
Mexico, 35, 45, 69.
Michigan, *170.
Michigan Territory, 31, 47, *50.
Middlechinnock, Somerset, England, 123, 150.
Middlebury, Vt., 9.
Middlebury, Vt., College, 124.
Middlesex County, Mass., 133.
Middleton West, N. S., 104.
Middletown, Conn., 139.
Milford, Conn., *101.
Milton Abbott, England, 127, 128, *129.
Milwaukee, Wis., 51, 52, *69, *72.
Mineral Point, Wis., 61.
Minneapolis, Minn., 172.
Minnesota, 48.
Mississippi River, 31, 32, 62, 63.
Missouri, 34, 35, 46, *47, 50.
Missouri, District of, *50.
Missouri River, 48, 49.
Missouri Territory, *50.
Monkton, Vt., 24, *30, 38, 39, 43, 44.
Monmouth, N. J., *21.
Montgomery County, N. Y., 134.
Montville, Conn., *7, *10, *11, *12.
Montville, Conn., Congregational Church, 10.
Montville, Conn., North Parish, *7, *10.
Morgantown, Ind., 31.
Morgantown, Morgan County, Ind., 45.
Morristown, N. J., 17, 36, *53, 180.
Motts Point, L. I., 78.
Mount Carroll, Ill., *74.
Mount Carroll, Ill., Seminary, 74.
Mount Pleasant, Iowa, 65.

N.

Nassau Island, 79.
Naumkeag, Mass., 151.
Nauvoo, Ill., *115, 116.
Nema Haw River, 49.
Neosho River, 49.
Newark, N. J., 174, 180.
New Baltimore, Green County, N. Y., *101.
New Boston, N. H., 135, *136, 137, *138.
Newberry Library, Chicago, 156.
Newburyport, Mass., 135, 137.
New Bourbon, Mo., *32.
New Brunswick, N. J., 70.
New England, *9, 22, 27, 36, *74, 146, 153, 157, 158.
Newfoundland, 5.
Newgate, England, 120.
Newgate, England, Christ Church, 120.
New Grantham, Mass., 114.
New Hampshire, *132, 135.
New Haven, Vt., 43.
New Jersey, 28, 83.
New Lisbon, Ohio, 65.
New London, Conn., 6, *7, 9, *10, 11, 14, *16, 23, 30, 31, 35, *52, 114, 115, *139, 161, *174.
New London, Conn., First Baptist Church, 35.
New London County, Conn., 132.
New Lyme, Ohio, *110, *111.
New Marlboro, Mass., 137.
New Mexico, 60, *61.
New Milford, Conn., 170.
New Minas, N. S., *9.
New Orleans, La., *31, 33, 36, 60, *64, 74, 180.
Newport, R. I., 13, 139.
Newry, Down County, Ireland, 62.
New Salem, Mass., *154.
New Shoreham, R. I., 5, 6, *8, 9, 13, *18, *19, 99, *112, 113, *116.
Newton, Mass., *161.
New York, 55, 57, *79, 81, 82, 92, *102, *103, 107.
New York County, N. Y., 133, 134.
New York, N. Y., 8, 10, 35, *37, 39, 41, *52, *53, 63, 69, *73, *74, *79, *80, *81, *83, *84, *85, *86, 87, 88, 90, *91, 93, 102, *104, 107, *121, 139, 173, *176.
New York, N. Y., Almshouse, 81.
New York, N. Y., City Hall Park, 81.
New York, N. Y., College of Physicians and Surgeons, *53.

New York, N. Y., Custom House, 84.
New York, N. Y., Eleventh Ward, 90.
New York, N. Y., First Baptist Church, 79.
New York, N. Y., John Street, 79.
New York, N. Y., Medical College, 93.
New York, N. Y., 374 Pearl Street, 84.
New York, N. Y., 378 Pearl Street. 84.
New York, N. Y., Province of, 79, 81.
New York, N. Y., Star Theater, 91.
New York, N. Y., Union Square Theater, 91.
New York, N. Y., University Medical College, 52, 93.
New York, N. Y., 12 Wall Street, 86.
New York, N. Y., William Street, 79.
New York, N. Y., 156 William Street, 84.
Niagara County, N. Y., 36.
Nicols Point, L. I., 78.
Nolin Creek, Ky., 35.
Norfolk, Conn., 73.
Normandy, *143.
Norfolk, England, 121, 122, 123, *129.
North Beverly, Mass., *136, 137.
North Carolina, 133.
North New Salem, Mass., 73.
North Parish, Montville, Conn., *7, *10.
North Parish, Second Congregational Church, 7.
Northwest, The, 48.
Norton, Mass., *165.
Norwich, Conn., 7, 11, 12, *18, *38, *139.
Norwich, England, 160.
Notre Dame University, 65.
Nova Scotia, *9, *104.

O.

Oak Park, Ill., 46.
Oasis, Wis., 70, 71.
Oconomowoc, Wis., 73, 74, 154, 155.
Offerton, England, *119, *120, *123.
Offerton, England, Holliday Hill, 119, 120.
Ohio, 28.
Ohio River, 26, 28.
Oklahoma, 47.
Olivet, Mich., 38, 55.
Omaha, Neb., 45.
Oneida County, N. Y., 133.
Onondaga County, N. Y., 134.
Orange County, N. Y., 103, 132, *133, 134.
Orange Mountain, N. J., 179.
Osage River, 49.
Oswego, N. Y., 6.
Otego, N. Y., 73.
Otsego County, N. Y., 133.
Otoe Village, 49.
Oxford, England, 121, 162.
Oxford, England, Chester House, 121.
Oxford, England, Christ Church, 121.
Oxford, Mass., 138.
Oyster Bay, L. I., *102.

P.

Pacific Coast, 115.
Pacific Ocean, 32.
Pacific, Wis., 72.
Palmer, Mass., 136.
Panton, Vt., 43.
Parkfold, Rockville Centre, L. I., 77.
Pawnee Village, 49.
Pennsylvania, 20.
Perry County, Mo., *35.
Peterborough, N. H., 138.
Petersham, Mass., 154.
Perth, N. Y., 70.
Philadelphia, Pa., 10, 100, 172.
Pike's Peak, 49
Pine Bluff, Ark., 34, 94.
Pittsburg, Pa., 26, 27, 28, 29, 172.
Plainfield, Wis., 70, *71.
Platte River, 48, 49.
Plattsburg, N. Y., 83.
Pleasant Plains, N. Y., 87.
Pleasant Valley, Dutchess County, N. Y., 82.
Plymouth Colony, 108, 164.
Plymouth, England, 127, 150.
Plymouth, Mass., *154, *155, 158, *159, *160, *161.
Pomfret, Conn., 114.
Pomona, Tenn., *176.
Pontipool, Wales, 164.
Port Byron, N. Y., *174, 175.
Port George, N. S., 106.
Port Jackson, N. Y., *174.
Port Kent, N. Y., 43.
Portage, Wis., *70, *71, *72.
Port Washington, L. I., 78, *79, 99, 100.
Port Washington, L. I., Quaker Burial Ground, 79.
Port Williams Station, N. S., 9.
Post Vincennes, Ind., 33.
Poudre River, 49.
Poughkeepsie, N. Y., 79, 81, *84, 85, 100, 104, 179.
Preston, Conn., 38.
Princeton, Mass., 154.

Q.

Quebec, Canada, 18.

R.

Raynham, Mass., *154.
Reading, Pa., 85.
Red Bank, N. J., 176.
Red Fork River, 49.
Rehoboth, Mass., *158.
Rhode Island, 5, 133.
Richmond, Va., 177.
Rochester, N. Y., 56, 81, *97, 98, 175.
Rocky Mountains, 32, 48.
Rockville Centre, L. I., 77, 86.
Rome, 146.
Rome, Ga., 177.
Rome, N. Y., 15.
Rome, Ohio, *110, 111.
Roslyn, L. I., 78.
Rotham, Kent County, England, 119, 120, *123.
Rowley, Mass., *135, 136, 137, 138.
Roxbury, Mass., *158, 159, *161, 162.
Rutland, Vt., 70, *71, *72, 73, 155.

S.

Sacramento, Cal., 66, 83, 116.
Salem Academy, 94.
Salem, Conn., 10, 14, *21, 140.
Salem, Mass., 108, *122, 129, 135, 150, 151, *152, *153, *158, *159.
Salina, N. Y., *174.
Salina River, 52, 69.
Salisbury, Mass., 158, 159.
Salt Lake, Utah, 61.
Sanborn, Ia., 55.
San Diego, Cal., 116.
Sandy Hill, N. Y., 38, 54.
Sandusky, O., 18.
Sandwich, Mass., 160, 161, 162.
San Francisco, Cal., 22, 37, 65, *66, *69, 73.
Sangamon County, Ills., 67.
San Jose, Cal., 66.
Santa Fe, N. M., 49.
Saratoga, N. Y., 80, 139.
Schenectady, N. Y., 87.
Scotland, 144.
Scotland, Conn., 16, 17, 23, 114.
Scotland, Conn., Brunswick Church, *16, 17, 115.
Scituate, Mass., 158, 159.
Sea Cliff, 78.
Seattle, Wash., *92.
Seattle, Wash., Chamber of Commerce, 92.
Sedalia, Mo., 87, 94, 96.
Seneca, Mich., 21.
Sheffield, Eng., 71.
Sheffield, Mass., 135.
Sheffield, O., 111.
Shelburne, Mass., 15, 135, 138.
Sherborn, Mass., 105.
Shirley, Mass., 137.
Shrewsbury, Vt., 70.
Shropshire, England, 123.
Simsbury, Conn., 170.
Sioux City, Ia., 93.
Sissenghurst, Kent, 164.
Sitka, 86.
Smoky Hill River, 49.
Sag Harbor, L. I., 36.
Society Land, Mass., 136.
Soldin, Germany, 70.
Somersetshire, Eng., 108, *129, *130, 151, 152, 159.
Sonora, Cal., 37.
South America, 52.
South Carolina, 47, 171, *180.
South Chard, England, 159, 164.
South Edmeston, N. Y., 73.
South Kingston, R. I., 15.
South Platte River, 49.
Spain, 31, 32, 63, 65.
Spencer, Mass., 106.
Springfield, Ills., 68, 82.
Springfield, Mass., 17.
Spring Station, Ky., 32.
Springville, N. Y., 72.
Springville, Pa., *92.
Stanford, N. Y., 104.
Starksboro, Vt., 38, *54, *155.
Stephens Institute of Technology, 85.
Stockport, England, *119, *120, 123.
Stockton, Cal., 37.
Stoddard, N. H., *137.
Stoke Parish, Clairsland, England, 129.
Stonington, Conn., *9.
Stopworth, Chester Co., England, *119, 120, *121, 129.
Stoutsburgh, 28.
Stratford, Conn., 140, 160, 170.
Sturbridge, Mass., *23, 31, 43, *114.
Sturbridge, Mass., Baptist Church, 23.
St. Armont, N. Y., 43.
St. Badeaux, Devonshire, England, 130, 150.
St. Charles, Mo., 50.
St. Clement, Danes, England, 120.
St. Genevieve, Mo., 18, 32, 33, *34, 35, *47, 48, 50, *52, 60, *62, *64, *65, 69.
St. Genevieve, Mo., Academy, 47.
St. Genevieve, Mo., District of, *32, *48.
St. Genevieve County, Mo., *50.
St. Lora, Mo., 52, 69.
St. Louis, Mo., 31, 32, *34, 46, 47, 48, 49, 62, 65, *94, *96, 172.
St. Margarets, England, 120.
St. Mary's, Mo., 35.
St. Paul, Minn., *22, 92.
St. Paul, Minn., Chamber of Commerce, 22.
Sudbury, Eng., 161.

Sudbury, Mass., 159, *160, 161, *162.
Suffolk Co., Mass., 157.
Suffolk, England, 130, 158.
Sugar Creek, Walworth County, Wis., 70.
Sunnyside, N. S., 9.
Sutton, Mass., 135, *136.
Swansea, Mass., 157.
Switzerland, 64.
Swyndells, England, 120.
Syracuse, N. Y., 38, 70, *174.

T.

Tacoma, Wash., 111.
Tarrytown, N. Y., 91.
Taunton, England, 161, 165.
Taunton, Mass., *5, 74, *154, 157, *158, *159, *160, *161, 162, *164, *165.
Taunton Dean, Eng., 165.
Tavistock, England, 123, *127, *129.
Tavy River, 127.
Temple, Texas, 180.
Terrytown, Pa., *20.
Thames River, 152.
The Portage, Ills., 68.
Tomahawk, Wis., 72.
Topsfield, Mass., 136, 138.
Toquerville, Utah, 115.
Triangle, N. Y., 72.
Troy, N. Y., 68.
Tuft's College, 53.
Tulare County, Cal., 66.
Tunis, Africa, *81.
Tweed River, 5, 159.
Two Harbors, Minn., *75.
Tyler, Tex., 96.
Tyringham, Mass., 138.

U.

Uchtenhagen, Germany, 70.
Ukia, Cal., 60.
Ulster County, N. Y., 103.
Unadilla, N. Y., 72.
Union College, 125.
Union Falls, N. Y., 43.
Uniontown, 28.
United States, 6, 22, *32, 34, *48, 49, 50, *63, *64, 67, 86, 87, 103, 106, 128.
United States Land Office, 62.
Upperville, Va., 180.
Utica, N. Y., 51.
Utrecht, Germany, 79.

V.

Valley Forge, 21.
Vandalia, Ills., *67, 68.
Vergennes, Vt., 41.
Vermont, 23, 43, 55, 74.
Vermont, University of, 124.
Vernon, N. Y., 178.
Verona, N. Y., 83, *179.
Vienna, Austria, 122.
Vincennes, Ind., 33.
Virgil, N. Y., 38.
Virginia, 18, 34, 121, 151.
Visalia, Cal., 52, *65, *66.
Visalia, Cal., Land District, 66.
Vliet, Holland, 79.

W.

Waal, Netherlands, 79.
Wakefield, Mass., 135.
Wallingford, New Haven Co., Conn., 139.
Warren, N. Y., 20, 36.
Washington, D. C., *47, 50, 52, 65, 74, 170, 172.
Washington, D. C., George Catlin Indian Gallery, 47.
Washington, N. Y., *104.
Washington Co., Vt., 132, 133.
Washington Territory, 34, 51.
Washington, Washington County, Pa., 27, 28, 33.
Waterford, Conn., 9, 10.
Waterloo, Wis., *92.
Watertown, Mass., 135, 159, 160.
Watertown, N. Y., 172.
Waterville, Me., 124.
Waterville, Me., Colby University, 124.
Waterville, N. Y., 97.
Waushara County, Wis., 70.
Waverly, N. Y., 56.
Weathersfield, Conn., 139.
Weathersfield, N. Y., 31.
Wenham, Mass., *135, *137, *138.
Wendover, Bucks Co., Eng., 160.
West Cornwall, Conn., 170.
West Dryden, N. Y., 178.
West Devon, England, *129, 130.
Westerly, R. I., *8, *9, *14, 19, *113, 115, *116.
Westmoreland, N. H., 138.
Westfield, Pa., 72.
West Indies, 64, 79.
West's Patent, L. I., 78.
West Point, N. Y., 86, *91, 140.
Westport, N. H., 45.
Weymouth, Mass., 158, 159, *160, *161.
Whitney's Point, N. Y., 55, 73.
Wilderness, Battle of the, 55.
Wilkesboro, N. C., *91.
Williams College, 124.
Willow Springs P. O., Ills., 175.
Wilmot, N. S., 102, 104, *105, 106, 107, 108.
Winchester, N. H., 135, 136, 138, 139.
Windham, Conn., 35, 114, *115, 139.
Windham County, Conn., 11.
Windham County, Vt., 133.
Windsor, Conn., 69.
Windsor, Mass., 136, 137, 138.

Windsor County, Vt., 134.
Windsor, N. Y., 73.
Wisconsin, 34, 47, *48, *51, 52, *60, 63, 87, 92.
Wisconsin Capitol, 51.
Wisconsin State Library, 156.
Wisconsin Territory, *50, 51, 63.
Wisconsin University, 124.
Woburn, Mass., 135, 138.
Woodley, England, 128.
Woodstock, Conn., 139.
Woonsocket, S. D., 93.
Worcester County, Mass., 134, 138.
Wrotham, England, 119, 120, *123.

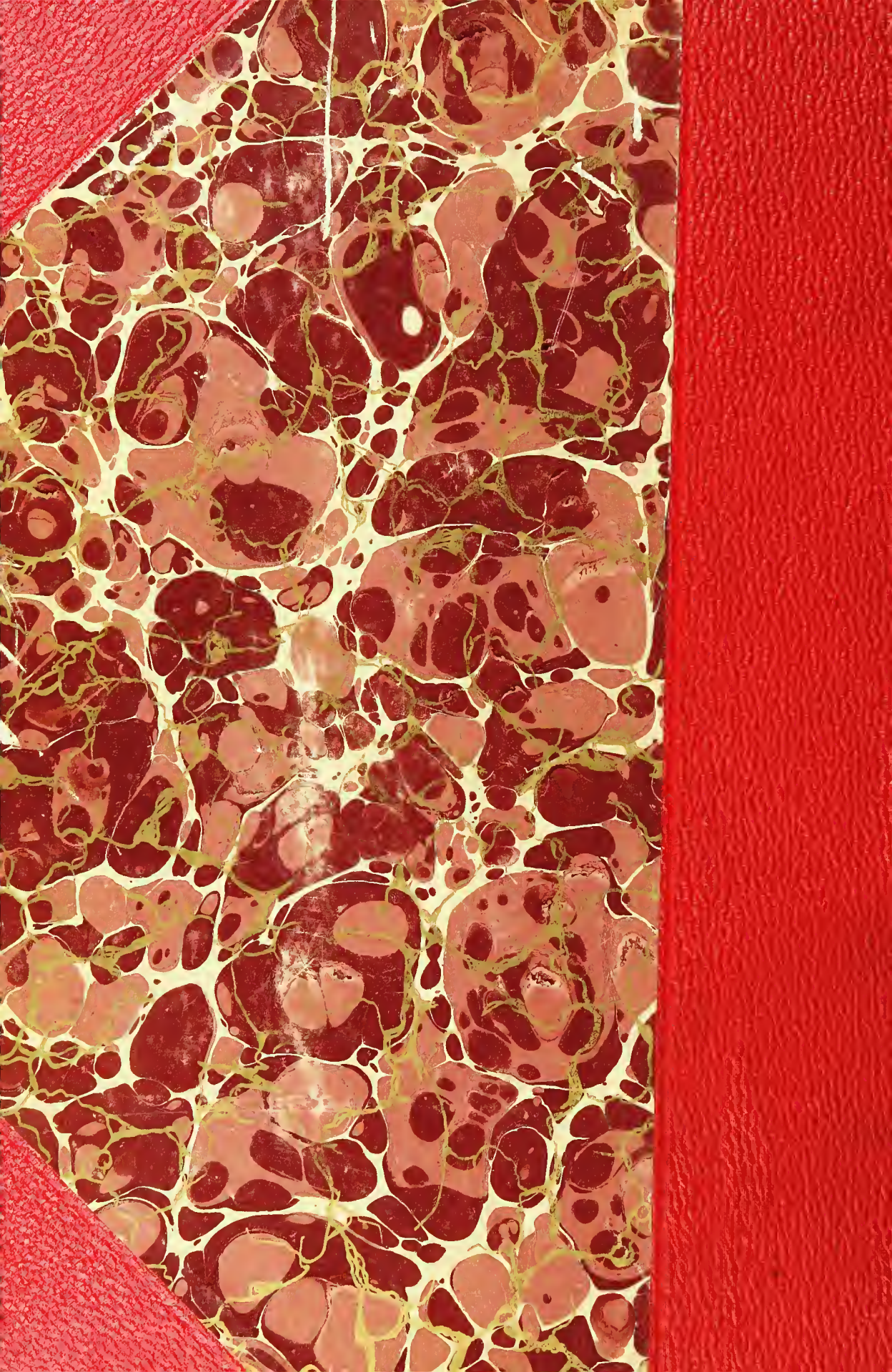
Y.

Yale University, *37, 124.
Yarmouth, England, *152.
Yarmouth, Mass., 159, *160.
Yellowstone River, 92.
Yorkshire, England, 107, 161.

Z.

Zuma River, 61.

# INDEX OF AUTHORITIES.


America Heraldica, 122.
American State Papers, Public Lands, 32.
Americans of Royal Descent, by C. H. Browning, 163.
Annapolis Co. N. S., History of, 102, *104, 106.
Arnold's Vital Statistics of R. I., 8.
Austin's Genealogical Dictionary, *6, 14.
Berry's Genealogies of Kent, 120.
Block Island, History of, 5.
Block Island, R. I., Epitaphs, 5.
Book of Family Crests, 122.
Bridgewater, History of, 154.
Canterbury, Conn., Records, *11, 12, 16, *18.
Chute Genealogies, 102.
Clapp Genealogy, 165.
Colchester, Conn., Records, 12, *14, *15, 16, *18, *20, *21, 22, 114, *115.
College of Arms, London, England, 119.
Conn. His. Soc. Coll., Vol. IX., 169.
Conn. Men in Revolution, 169.
Dodge Family Chart, 77, 91.
Dodge Family Genealogy, by Joseph T. Dodge, 150.
Dodge Lands at Cow Neck, 91.
Dutchess Co., N. Y., History of, 104.
Early Records of the Dodge Family in America, 13.
East Cheshire, Earwaker's History of, 119, 120.
Fairhaven, Vt., History of, *23.
French-Indian War Rolls, Vol. 1, 169.
Hanover, Conn., Church Records, 11, *16.
Harlian Society Publications, 122, 123.
Harris Genealogy, 20.
Haskins Genealogy, 154.
Herald's College, 121.
Iowa Historical Record, *47, 64, 65.
Johnson's Encyclopedia, 39.
Kent, Conn., Town Records, 169.
Life of Henry Dodge, 47.
Louisiana Under the Spanish Domination, History of, 64.
Lyme, Conn., Records, 110.
Manuscript Genealogy in Library of Theron Royal Woodward, 162.
Mass. His. Col., Vol. III, p. 173.
Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolution, 132, 156.
Mayflower Descendants, Society of, 155.
Montville, Conn., Church Records, 11.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 5, 16, 74, 145, 150, 154.
New London, Conn., History of, 10.
New London, Conn., Records, 11.
New Shoreham, R. I., Records, *8, 9, 12, 13, *18, *99.
New York in the Revolution, *102, 103.
New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, 79, 102.
Norwich, Conn., Records, 7, 11, 12.
Rathbone Genealogy, *6, 115.
Sewing Machine Manual, 39.
Sewing Machine Times, 41.
Stockport (England) "Advertiser," 120.
Sturbridge, Mass., Records, *114.
Taunton, Mass., History of, by Rev. S. H. Emery, 164, *165.
Tristram Dodge and Descendants, 5, 7, 16, *77, 82, 86.
Tristram Dodge and Descendants, Appendix, 102.
Vogue, 127.
Westerly, R. I., Records, 8, 116.
Wilbur Genealogy, 154.
Windham County, Conn., History of, 23.
Worcester County, Mass., History of, 23.

PRESS OF STEARNS BROS.
CHICAGO